

PART TWO
OF
THE PALMER FAMILY
OF
ROYDON AND CHELSEA

The Hamey Family.

In 1632 Andrew Palmer married Elizabeth Hamey. Elizabeth was the daughter of Baldwin and Sarah (Oeils) Hamey.

Elizabeth Hamey's father was a physican as was her brother Baldwin Hamey, Jnr. and numerous biographical references to both father and son exist. Among the primary sources are Hamey, Jnr.'s reminiscence of his life titled: *Bustorum aliquot Reliquiae* and his great nephew Ralph Palmer (II)'s wildly enthusiastic biography of his great uncle titled: *The Life of the most Eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamey* (1733). Both these works are in manuscript form and are located in the library of the Royal College of Physicians.



Baldwin Hamey, Snr. © Royal College of Physicians

Seconday sources include John J. Keevil's *Hamey the Stranger* (1952) and *The Stranger's Son* (1953). The DNB also has entries for both father and son

As a result, we will give only the briefest sketch of the two physicians' lives and focus more on matters of genealogical import. Below is the entry for Hamey from the *Visitation of London, 1633-35*.

Hamee.

Langborne Ward.



Baldwin Hamee Doctor in Phisick = Sara Oeils sister
liueing in London a° 1633 to James Oeils

Baldwin Hamee = Anne de Petain of London Dr in da. of Francis Phisick liuing de Petain of a° 1633 Roan in Normandy	Jeremy Hamee	Elizabeth wife to Palmer
---	--------------	--------------------------------

BALDWIN HAMEE.

Baldwin Hamey, Snr. The great grandfather of Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney

Baldwin Hamey, Snr. was born in 1568 in the city of Bruges, then the capital of West Flanders.

His parents belonged to the Dutch Reformed church and they sent Hamey to the university at Leyden, where he qualified as a physician.

Soon after, in 1592, aged 23, he was nominated by the university to become the personal physician to the Russsian czar Theodore Ivanovitz/Ivanovich (1584-1616/17).

Before leaving for Russia Hamey stayed a while at Amsterdam and it was there that he first met his future wife Sarah Oeils.

Sarah was born on 22nd December 1575 in Antwerp, the daughter of Peter and Anne (Demaistres⁸⁴) Oeils.

The Oeils were originally from Antwerp but in 1576 Spanish soldiers devastated the city, killing seven thousand of the city's inhabitants and destroying a third of the city's buildings.

⁸⁴ The spelling of the last name is variable and includes such forms as Demetrius, Demaitres, etc. Likewise Oeils is sometimes Oyless, Oeyless, Oiyless, etc.



The Destruction of Antwerp 1576
© The Trustees of the British Museum

Sarah's son Baldwin Hamey, Jnr. recalls in his *Bustorum* memoirs that after the Oeils's house had been set alight:

All hope of refuge was cut off, for the conquerors stood shouting in every street, armed with torches and drawn swords. In the space of three days they wrought upon their enemies, women and treasures all that of extreme anger, covetousness and lust suggested to them. [*The Stranger*, p. 27 quoting from Hamey's *Bustorum aliquot Reliquiae* MS].

While the Oeils' house was burning, Sarah's father Peter had seized his store of money and dropped it into a well in the courtyard, and when the wave of arson and pillaging had passed he was able to recover it [*The Stranger*, p. 28]. The Oeils then fled from Antwerp and headed for Amsterdam.

Sarah Oeils had six sisters and a number of brothers and so to help relieve the economic burden of raising such a large family Sarah was sent to London to live with her maternal aunt Susanna Demaistres who was '*wealthy and childless*'. [Keevil, p. 28]

Sarah rose in her aunt's esteem, and successfully absorbed the manners, language, and customs of her adopted country. As a result when she married Baldwin Hamey, Snr. in London some years later she was able to help guide him in his settlement.



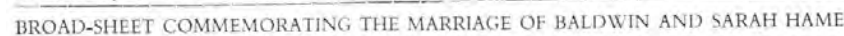
Theodore Ivanovitch. In the Public Domain.

Even though Hamey and Sarah had met only briefly in Amsterdam, while he was en route to Moscow, he wrote to Sarah's mother a stream of letters requesting her daughter's hand in marriage, to which the widow Oeils eventually agreed. And so, in 1598, a letter was sent to Sarah in London instructing her to make ready for a journey to the Russian port of Archangel; a journey that she apparently undertook without much persuasion.

When Hamey heard that his future wife was embarked for Russia he informed his employer the Czar who permitted Hamey to leave the court and journey to Archangel to meet Sarah. The Czar was confident that with a wife in Russia, his favourite physician would want to stay. Hamey however had other ideas. For some time he had felt his life was not safe in Fodor's court and he was determined, once having met up with Sarah, to leave Russia altogether. In this they succeeded and embarked on a ship for London leaving Russia far behind (see Keevil, *The Stranger*, pp. 59-63).

On their arrival in London they stayed with Sarah's aunt Susanna(h) Demaistres/Demetrius where they celebrated their marriage in 1599. In 1601, the Hameys established their own home at Sydon Lane (later called Seething Lane) in Tower Hamlets (Keevil, *The Stranger*, p. 64).

Sarah (Oeils) Hamey had other relatives in London besides her aunt Susannah. Her brother Jacques (James) Oeils had established himself as a successful merchant and had married Anne daughter of William Gore of Morden in Surrey and an alderman of London. Sarah's sister Judith Oeils had married, in 1628, Richard Mills a London merchant but died childless on 10th July 1637 (Keevil, p. 153).



Sarah breast-fed all her children herself; eschewing the English practice of using a wet nurse as she believed that in so doing she was **establishing the true bond of motherhood**. (Keevil, *The Stranger*, pp. 90-91).

⁸⁵ Susanna died on 23rd June 1620 aged 18 and was buried at All Hallows. (Keevil, p. 146).

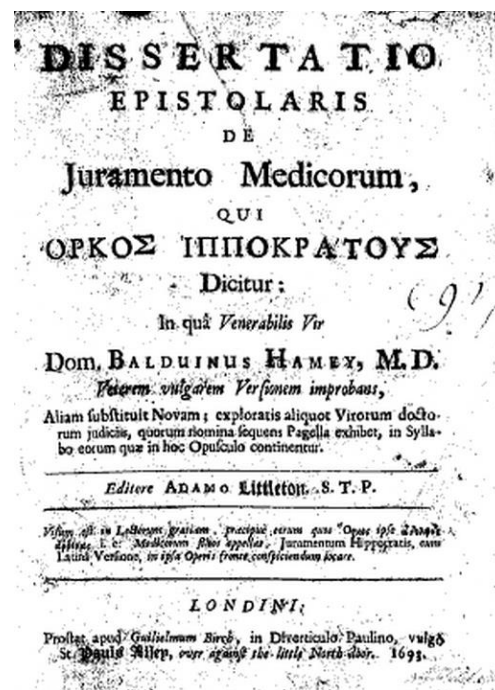


Baldwin Hamey, Jnr., (1600-1676) the uncle of Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney

Baldwin Hamey, Jnr. was born on 24th April 1600 at Sydon Lane, the son of Baldwin and Sarah (Oeils) Hamey.

He received his early education in London at one of the public city schools. He entered the University of Leyden as a student of philosophy in May 1617, and then went to Oxford in 1621 and studied humanities although he was not formally enrolled in any college.

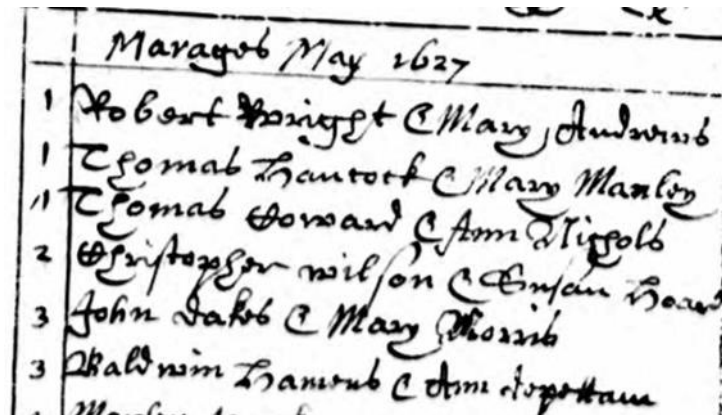
In the winter of 1622-23, he was apprenticed to his father in London, whereupon his real medical education began. Hamey, Jnr. returned to Holland in the summer of 1625 and graduated MD at Leiden on 12th August 1626. His thesis: *Inaugurales de Angina* was published at Leiden by Godefridus Basson in 1626 and much later (1693) in London by the rector of St. Luke's's, Chelsea - Adam Littleton - under the title: *Dissertatio epistolaris de juramento medicorum qui orkos Hippokratous dicitur*.



Adam Littleton's posthumously published version of Hamey's dissertation

Hamey was incorporated MD at Oxford on 4th February 1629/30, and then admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in June 1630. He became a fellow of the college in January 1633/34.

Baldwin married Anna/Anne de Pettin/de Petain on 3rd May 1627 at St. George the Martyr in Southwark. In the registry her name is written Ann Dopettam [last line].

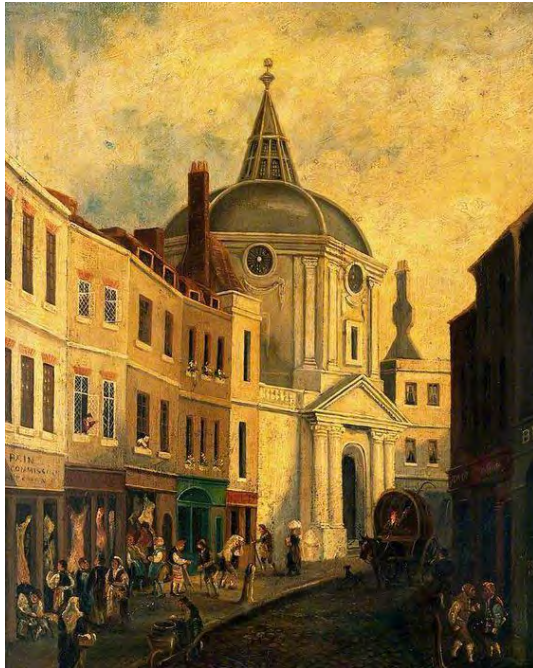


Anne was born in Rotterdam and educated at Rouen in Normandy, the daughter of Francis de Pettin a considerable merchant of Rotterdam, and ... *a man of substance ... great politeness and discretion, well skilled in several languages, and of great judgment and parts....* Her uncle was John de Pettin a constable and elder statesman in the Netherlands, famous for his gallant defense of many cities during the war against Spain. [See Keevil, p. 17 and p. 28 quoting from Ralph Palmer's *Life of the most Eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamsey*. (MSS, 1733)].

Anne was French by decent, temperament, and education and French was her first language. Keevil states that at her wedding Ann de Pettin had a 'bridesmaid' by the name of Susan James who later married Sir William Nutt of Chigwell. (See Part Two for mention of James in a settlement with Hamsey)

Later in 1627 Hamsey and Anne moved from his parents' house in Sydon Lane, to a house of their own in St. Clement's Lane, which was once the home of the Dutch Ambassador Sir Noel de Caron. It stood on the east side of the lane by a tree-lined walk. It had a large walled garden and was described as a mansion of distinction. The garden was large enough to supply the household with fruit and vegetables. (Keevil, p. 32, 44)

After his sister Elizabeth Hamsey married Andrew Palmer their children would often visit their aunt and uncle; Keevil describes such visits:



Royal College of Physicians © The Trustees of the British Museum

Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer had married into a large family with properties not only at Roydon but in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire and at Boxbourne in Hertfordshire. Andrew and his wife only came to London occasionally to visit Palmer relatives at St. Giles Cripplegate or the Hameys in St. Clements Lane, but each year they were accompanied by a growing family. The voices of young Baldwin Palmer, of Sarah and Anne, Ralph, John, and Elizabeth would then echo through the house and garden. When they left, the rooms upstairs were once more closed and their silence was only broken by the muted sounds of music and voices from the parlour. (*The Son*, Keevil, p. 45)

Because Hamey's medical career is well documented we will mention it only briefly here. One occurrence

worth mentioning (for our purpose) is his interaction with a medical colleague, Samuel Bave, which Keevil describes as follows:

His [Hamey's] reputation had spread to the provinces and in the summer of 1640, Samuel Bave (1588-1608), a Huguenot physician of Bath and a friend of Sir Thomas de Mayerne, asked Hamey to take charge of one of his cases. *'I cannot doubt' he wrote, 'about our mutual agreement, since you are fairminded and expert and I neither have, nor will have, any other wish than, as far as in us lies, to free this young Lord quickly, safely and pleasantly from his present troubles'.*

Keevil then adds a note on Bave: He was born at Cologne, studied at Paris and then at Christ Church, Oxford, M.D. 1628. He settled at Bath about 1640 (p. 197).

If one looks at the second chart in part one this work showing the Verney-Palmer-Cradock-Man interconnections there is under Cradock a marriage of Susannah Cradock (Richard's sister) to Henry Barnes. This Henry was a doctor practicing near Bath and his first wife was Hester Bave, Samuel's daughter. However she died soon after their marriage, probably in childbirth, and Henry then went on to marry, as his second wife, Susannah Cradock.

Since Susannah (Cradock) Barnes's sister in law Hester (Palmer) Cradock was Hamey's niece it may have been through his medical practice that Henry Barnes was introduced to Susannah Cradock. (Hamey mentions Susannah in his will). Also the Barnes family and the Cradock family were both residents of the parish of Hornsey where Susannah and Henry were married. What we do know is that Henry and Susannah are the direct ancestors of all living (and many no longer) members of the Man family.

Another of Hamey's colleagues who became connected to him via marriage was Thomas Burwell (see above). He had married Hamey's niece Elizabeth Palmer but she died in childbirth in 1657. Hamey had a high regard for Burwell and helped promote his nephew in law to the presidency of the Royal College of Physicians (Keevil, p. 126). Burwell's niece Mary married a Walpole from whom were descended the Prime Minister Robert and the literati Horace, etc. [See Walpole section below]

A year after Elizabeth (Palmer) Burwell's death, her father Andrew Palmer died. He was buried beside his wife (Elizabeth Hamey) at the Cripplegate church (see Andrew Palmer's section above).

At the time of his death Andrew's eldest daughter Sarah was unmarried, his second daughter Anne had married William Bird, his third Elizabeth (Palmer) Burwell was deceased, and the youngest three daughters were still unmarried: Susan, Mary, and Hester (who later married Richard Cradock). The two sons, Ralph and John, had reached maturity (Keevil, pp. 126-127).

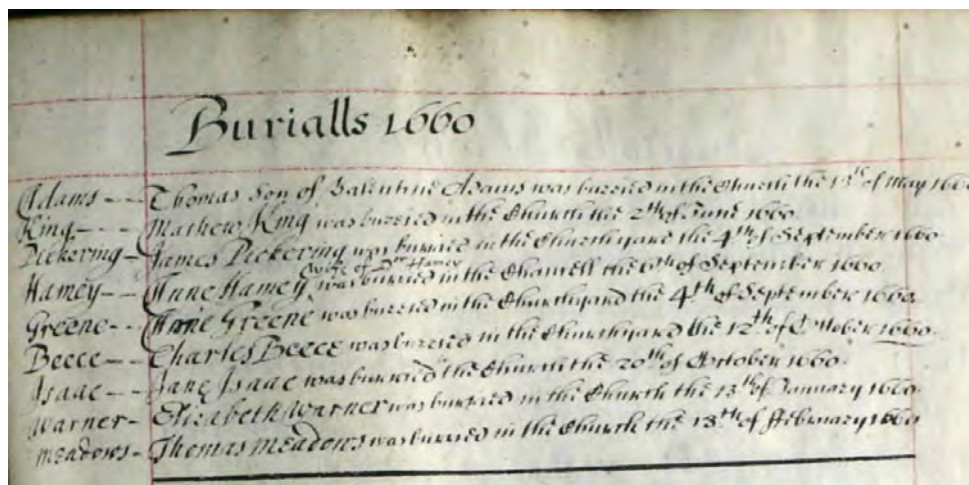
Thus when Andrew Palmer died in 1658 he left at least three orphaned minors to be cared for and as a result Baldwin and his wife Anne/Anna immediately assumed responsibility for their upbringing.

Hamey wrote that on hearing the news of Andrew's death, *Anna's thoughts flew to my relatives in the country* at Roydon in Essex. The Palmer children were brought down to London to live with their Hamey uncle and aunt in St. Clement's Lane, an act which fulfilled Anna greatly, *being herself childless and having a very keen sense of her own deprivation* (Keevil, p. 127). And, she took under her tender care all her sister-

in-law's children ... and gave four of them a still more intimate upbringing. The others, not being minors, were given the status of wards.

As a result, for Ralph Palmer (I) and especially his sister Hester, the youngest of Andrew's children, the influence of their Hamey uncle and aunt must have been considerable. And, given the high level of education and the cosmopolitan nature of the household into which they had been adopted, they no doubt would have been given as thorough and complete an education as anyone of their class at that time, especially the girls.

On 29th August 1660 at the age of 63, Anne (de Pettin) Hamey died and was buried at St. Clements church; see the fourth entry below - 6th September. Responsibility for raising the Palmer children then fell solely upon the shoulders of Baldwin. (Keevil, p. 132).



Hamey - Anne Hamey ^{wife of Dr Hamey} was buried in the Chancel the 6th September 1660

According to Baldwin Hamey's memoir Anne's dying wishes were that he should: ... make use of the ready help of your sister Palmer's children, whom she bequeathed to you and whom I brought up, so that you may each benefit the other. There let their natural kindness refresh your old age, and do you support their youth with your counsel and generosity. (Keevil, p. 134)

It was therefore probably from out of the Hamey house in Seething Lane that the young Hester Palmer stepped on her way to her marriage to Richard Cradock.



General Ireton, Hamey's patient
© Shakespeare Birthplace Trust

By the time of Anne's death Hamey had become a well-established figure within his profession and in 1664 he was appointed treasurer to the Royal College of Physicians. How his success, in part, came about was recorded by Ralph Palmer (II) and much later adapted by *The Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* (1883), Volume 109:

A certain great man in high station came to consult him [Hamey] on an indisposition — (ratione vagi sui amoris) and he was one of the 'godly ones' too of those times. After Hamey had received him in his study, and modestly attended to his long religious preface, with which he introduced his ignominious circumstances, and Dr. Hamey had assured him of his fidelity, and gave him hopes of success in his affair, the generous soldier (for such he was) drew out of his pocket a bag of gold, and offered it all as a lump to his physician. Dr. Hamey, surprised at so extraordinary a fee, modestly declined the acceptance of it; upon which the great man, dipping his hand into the bag himself, grasped up as much of his coin as his fist could hold, and generously put it into the doctor's coat pocket, and so took his leave. Dr. Hamey returned into his parlour to join his wife for dinner and smiling emptied his pocket into her lap. She, turning the money over, found it to be thirty-six broad pieces of gold. The reason the fee the patient was prepared to pay was the price of secrecy; but the precaution was unnecessary; for the name of the generous soldier is never once mentioned in the life of Hamey, though some have speculated that the patient was none other than General Ireton, the son-in-law of Cromwell. This successful case brought the physician others of a similar nature from patients of the same class, so that it marked the beginning of his fortune.

In 1665, the year before the Great Fire of London, after having remained in London to fight the Plague, Hamey retired from his practice and went to live in Chelsea. This would support the idea that it was Hamey who first moved to Chelsea after which his nephew Ralph Palmer (I) followed.



London after the Great Fire © The Trustees of the British Museum

After the fire he donated a large sum of money to the rebuilding of the College of Physicians, and wainscoted the dining room with carved Spanish oak (which according to Keevil is still preserved in the Censor's Room of the present building).

Below we display some of bibliographic items that refer to Baldwin Hamey, jnr. For example, the first illustration shows the dedication to Hamey found in Christopher Flower's *The passion-flower a sermon preached on the 30th day of January, being the day of the martyrdom of King Charls the I*, first published in 1666.



Academia Cantabrigienois
Liber.

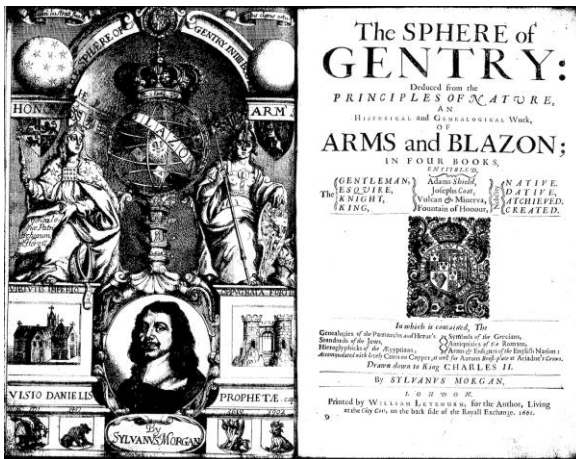
67/26

To the truly Worthy
His Honoured Friend
Dr. **BALDWIN HAMET**
Doctor of Physick.

SIR,

Often and seriously considering my manifold obligations, owing even my very life (next under God) to your care and cure, as having not seldom prolonged it, when twinkling on the socket; I determin'd rather to run the Gamble of Censure from this capricious and over-curious age, than merit the for-
A 2 did

Below a passage from *The Sphere of Gentry Deduced From ye Principles of Nature ...* by Sylvanus Morgan printed in 1661 which mentions the Hameys - father and son. The book appears to be an odd mixture of heraldry and astrology. First we show the title page (left) and then the Hamey entry (right).



Cap. 4. **NOBILITY ATCHIEVED.** 39
Lib. de rebus
Abdington.

Life. *Justitia regentis est utilior, quam fertilitas temporis* (saith Cyprian) solatium pauperum, hereditas filiarum, & similes ipsi spes futura beatitudinis, the Doctor in his Commencement being invested in a habit called *Biretrum*, quasi *his rectum*, and being girt about the loynes as the bond of Faith, and wedded to Philosophy by the conjugal ring of Sciences, his shield being a Book, in token of his learning, his cap of Dignity as well as his Chair being four-square, Labour and love being the Esquires of his body, and care and vigilancy the Virgins that attend behind him, neither valuing wealth on the right hand, nor exile on the left, the Physician being the companion of *Apollo*, the President of Natural Philosophy, one of whose children I have consecrated the exemplary plate unto, viz. *Baldwin Hamet* Doctor of Physick.

In memory of whose Father *Baldwin Hamet*, Doctor of Physick, and Mother *Sarah Ottil*, I have put their Armes on the Monumental pedestal stone of the two *Apollo's*, whose Urnes do flame into Crowns, and whose Armes are stars blazoning, thus, He beareth *Mars* a fesse, and in chief a Roe-buck current *Sol*, in base three mullets *Luna*.

She beareth *Luna* a fesse, *Saturn* in chief, a demy Lion rampant *Mars*, in Base three Estoiles Bar-wile *Jupiter*. Neither are they, being under the fesse to be accounted fallen stars, but such as have taken their degrees, and say to us, *Gradior ubi omnes sequentur*.

The following part of the blazon to be considered of in every Escoution that doth attend each Crown, is as followeth:

The Doctors
Chair, having
a strong man
beside, and
two Virgins
behind, a
young man
girt on the
right, and
running away
on the left
hand.

Hamet.
Otil.



Sphere of Genrty: Nobility Achieved

The Doctor in his Commencement being invested in a habit Biretrum, quasi bis rectum, and being girt about the loynes as the bond of Faith, and wedded to Philosophy by the conjugal ring of Science, his shield being a Book, in token of his learning, his cap of Dignity as well as his Chair being four-square, Labour and love being the Esquires of his body, and care and vigilancy the Virgins that attend behind him, neither valuing wealth on the right hand, nor exile on the left, the Physician being the companion of Apollo, the President of Natural Philosophy, one of whose children I have consecrated the exemplary plate unto, viz. Baldwin Hamey Doctor of Physick.

In memory of whose father Baldwin Hamey, Doctor of Physick, and mother Sarah Oeils, I have put their Armes on the Monumental pedal stone of the two Apollo's, whose Urnes do flames into Crowns, and whose Armes are stars blazoning, thus, He beareth Mars a Fesse, and in chief a Roe-buck current Sol, in base three mullets Luna.

.....She beareth Luna a Fesse, Saturn in chief, a demy Lion rampant Mars, in Base three Etoiles Bar-wife Jupiter. Neither are they, being under the Fesse to be accounted fallen stars, but such as have taken their degrees, and say to us Grador ubi omnet sequentur [I walk where all follow]

At Chelsea Hamey donated to St. Luke's church a great bell on which was engraved:

Baldvinus Hamey, Phil-Evangelicus Medicus, Divo Lucae Medico Evangel. DDD.

And in gratitude, Dr. Adam Littleton, the rector, addressed some Latin verses to him which were printed at the end of the first edition of his Latin Dictionary (below). This is followed by an early biographical entry (1684) of Hamey's listed among the physicians of the Royal College.

VENERABILI VIRO,
ἡρώ. & multis Nominibus Colendo,
D^{NO}. BALDVINO HAMEY.
Medico Phil-Evanglico, Collegii Londinensis
Socio Primario, Ecclesie Cheltenham Divo LUCÆ Sacre Sacerdotii Meritissimo,
Εὐχαισὶν ἡ Εὐδευεταίῳ.

Quo Venerande Senex, dignas Tibi plures Gratias
 Perferam! Tamen Chely non Modicis fatis.
 Illi mihi appropinquat clavis in Castella Vitis.
 Ut Hosti Vitis Hostes equare possint.
 Quia Rixantur alii, quæ Cui & Thysandus
 Delicent. Quid si, Tu quanta in Arte medendi es,
 Symplicia Virtute clavis, Pallique benigni
 Tuantur dabo, si Tu, reserere possim
 Elapsus, acerbis foret hoc puer Infans Vitis.
 Nemini, cum pectus accit, coraque totum
 Affertur dant es. Capiti Revertitur exil
 Max velle, inque singulis Nuntio, mentem.
 Quis in Ore refertur? Quis lata Scandus,
 Facundo Senex potest? Quis Mens Tibi confusa,
 Amorem lenitate dant? Tu Vitis dabo,
 Ut sine Complice Medus, Vultusque Gallus,
 Spectandus foret. Haud alio apponit velle
 Viti, Mæa Cheltenham, Patrem. Multis Senatum
 In Te uno obsequio fuit comitatus, Senex
 In multa dabo Tibi. Nuntio senex,
 Quam pectus, opem. Quamque Nuntio An es.

Scribebam Gratiitudinis ergo. A.L.

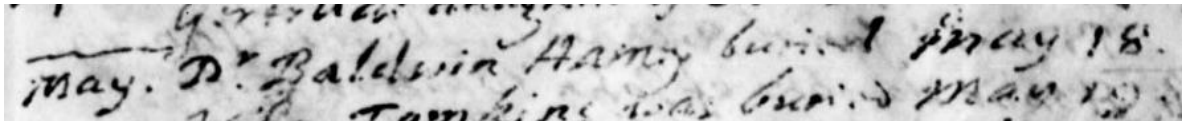
Non jam vago Fugam Vitis. Provenit ad Candorem tuum, mi Leitor. Major aliquando qd Gratiitudinis
 ratio, dante hic Senex Vitis dabo, avertit faceret. Tu illis qd Vitis dabo, pectus dabo. Tu illis
 In Te Campus dante dabo. In LUCÆ Medico Evangelico Balduino HAMEY Phil-Evan-
 gelicus Medicus D.D.

Doctor Baldwin Hamey, Son of Doctor Baldwin Hamey, was born at London, took his Degree of Doctor in Physick at Leyden, was admitted Candidate of the College An. Dom. 1630. and three years after Fellow; After which he was chosen Censor, Anatomy-Reader, Elector, Register, and Consiliarius; and though often President, yet he always refused that Office. His affections were such to the College, that he was not only a liberal and great Benefactor to that Society himself, but encouraged his Friends to be the same, as particularly Mr. Francis Tyron Merchant Druggist of London, who gave 250 l. to the College, to be disposed of to certain uses mentioned in his Deed of Gift: He presented the College with a most delicate and curious Unicorn's Horn, which being richly adorned with Plates of Gold, was Presented by the College to His Sacred Majesty, upon his happy and glorious Restauration to his Crown and Dignity. After the dreadful Fire of London (in which the College was reduced to Ashes) he gave at least 200 l. towards the building of a new one; And what he further gave to this his beloved Society (together with his deserved Character) is so admirably and elegantly described by our learned President Doctor Whistler, in the College Annals, that I shall give the account thereof in his own words.

Doctor Baldwin Hamey, Son of Doctor Baldwin Hamey, was born at London, took his Degree of Doctor in Physick at Leyden, was admitted Candidate of the College An. Dom. 1630 and three years after Fellow; After which he was chosen Censor, Anatomy-Reader, Elector, Register, and Consiliarius; and though often [offered] President, yet he always refused that Office. His affections were such to the College, that he was not only a liberal and great Benefactor to that Society himself, but encouraged his Friends to be the same, as particularly Mr. Francis Tyron Merchant Druggist of London, who gave 250 l. to the College, to be disposed of to certain uses mentioned in his Deed of Gift: He presented the College with a most delicate and curious Unicorn's Horn, which being richly adorned with Plates of Gold, was Presented by the College to His Sacred Majesty, upon his happy and glorious Restauration to his Crown and Dignity. After the dreadful Fire of London (in which the College was reduced to Ashes) he gave at least 200 l. towards the building of a new one; ...

Hamey died at his house in Chelsea, on 14th May 1676, aged 76, and was buried on the 18th just within the chancel of St. Luke's. Below, his burial record:

THE J. G. G. G.
Royal College
 OF
PHYSICIANS
 OF
LONDON
 Founded and Established by Law;
 As appears
 By Letters Patents, Acts of Parlia-
 ment, adjudged Cases, &c.
 AND
 An Historical Account of the College's pro-
 ceedings against Empiricks and unlicensed Practisers
 in every Princes Reign from their first Incorporation
 to the Murder of the Royal Martyr, King Charles
 the First.
 By **CHARLES GOODALL, Dr. in Physick,**
 and Fellow of the said College of Physicians.
LONDON,
 Printed by *M. Fleisher*, for *Walter Kettilby*, at the
Bishop's Head in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*, 1684.



May. Dr. Baldwin Hamy buried May 18

According to his great nephew Ralph Palmer (II), Hamy directed that he was to be buried ten feet deep; his body enveloped in fine linen cloth, wrapped round and round over, and it was to be consigned to an earthen vault, without lead enclosing. On the other hand his will only expresses a desire that his body should be laid by his brother [Jeremiah Hamy] at Chelsea:

.... and decently brought thither by torchlight soone after sunset be it summer or winter with the Company of such gentlemen of the parish and neighbourhood as my executor shall see fit and with no longer solemnity at church than what is ordained in the Book of Common Prayer for the burial of the dead.

Over him was placed a black marble slab, upon which was cut, by his own direction: **When the breath of man goeth forth, he returneth unto this earth** (Psalm 146, v. 4), with his name and the date of his death. The slab which covered him was inscribed:

The Return of Baldwin Hamy Doctor of Physick
on the 14th of May being Whitsunday
in the year of our Lord 1676
in the 76 year of his age.
Psalm 146 verse 4:

"His breath goeth forth and man Retvrneth unto this earth."

This inscription gradually became obliterated and so in 1716 Ralph Palmer (II) caused to be erected a mural monument of black marble, with gilt letters and moulding along with the Hamy arms. It was placed on the South face of the Northern pier of the chancel arch.



M. S

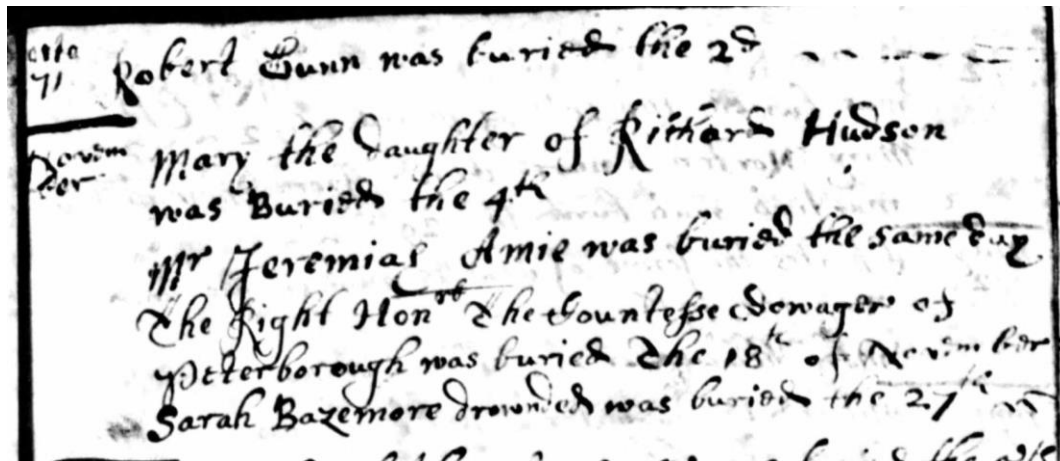
IN ipso Ecclesiae Adyto
Sub lato marmore juxta deponitur
BALDUINUS HAMEY. M.D.
Academiae Lugdunensis Batavorum
Oxoniensis Anglorum
Collegiique Medicorum Londiniensis
Deliciae Decus et Desiderium
Eruditorum olim Asylum
Facultatis Lumen
Vera Encyclopædia
Ex animo
Phil-Evangelicus Medicus
Anglus.
RADULPHUS PALMER
Ar. è Soc: Med. Templi
Pronepos piè posuit.
Obiit Ano ætats 76
Restauratæ salutis MDCLXXVI.

The inscription above reads:

In the Chancel, under a large slab of marble lies Baldwin Hamey M.D. member of the Universities of Leyden in Holland and Oxford in England, and a beloved and regretted benefactor of the College of Physicians, being resorted to by the learned as a light to the profession. A veritable storehouse of learning; He was an Englishman, a Doctor, and a lover of the Gospel. He died at the age of 76 in the year of grace 1676. Ralph Palmer Esq : of the Inner Temple, his great-nephew, affectionately erected this monument to him.

When bombs destroyed St. Luke's in 1941, Hamey's monument was obliterated and never restored, unlike most of the others.

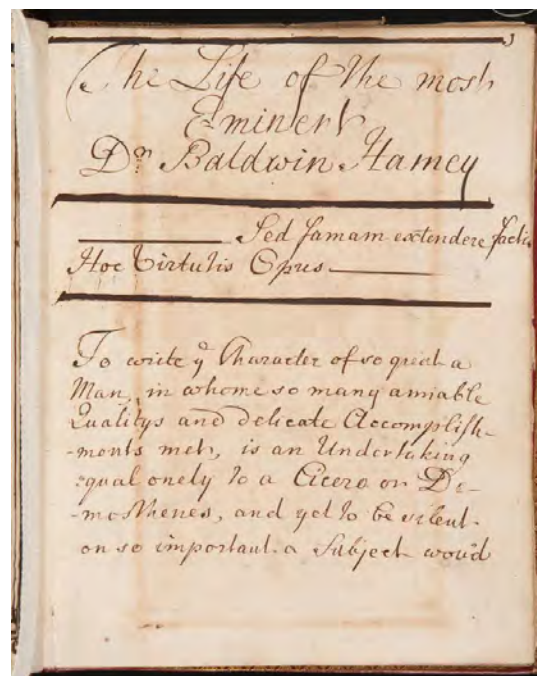
Baldwin's brother Jeremy/Jeremiah died in October/November 1671 and his burial at St. Luke's dated 4th November is shown below; although his last name is written 'Aimie'.



Mr Jeremiah Amie was buried the same day [4th November 1671]

A decent summary of Hamey's life and archival resources that refer to him can be found at [Archives in London and the M25 area](#).

Below is the title page to Ralph Palmer (II)'s memoir of his great uncle Baldwin Hamey that can be found at the Royal College of Physicians. Keevil describes this work as almost unreadable given its overly fulsome exaggerated praises for the doctor.



Ralph Palmer (II)'s fulsome and hyperbolic account of his great uncle Baldwin's life. © Royal College of Physicians

Below the letters of Baldwin Hamey as bound by Ralph Palmer (II) and presented to the College of Physicians.



Below John Milton's note to Baldwin Hamey in which he acknowledges a receipt of £500 in payment for an assignment of a mortgage of messuages in Kensington, dated 14th January 1658. Milton was buried at St. Giles at Cripplegate, the same parish and church where the Palmers resided and in which some were buried. That Milton may have known the Palmers is not unlikely given his dealings with Baldwin Hamey, Jnr.

[illegible]

Baldwin Hamey Doctor of Physic of St Lukes Chelsea in Middlesex Have some times formerly made and again ----- altered my will ... I now sufficiently admonished to begin this trust again Because of the Fire of London and by the death of friends and some changes in my family wherefore of all the duty binds me to I again dispose in manner following my body to the earth there to be layed by my brother [Jeremy] and brought thither (see above)

He confirms and ratifies that land in Essex which "I have given to the College of Physicians of London for the benefit of Poor diseased people in our Hospitals" (by an earlier indenture of 13th May 1672)

He gives and devises to his niece Hester [Palmer] Cradock all the lands, messuages, tenements and hereditaments that he owns in Bermondsey Street in the Borough of Southwark.

Land he possesses in and near Bridelham in the parish of St Bridgets alias St Brides commonly called or known by the name of the Parsonage House which he has a thirty year lease on from the Dean and Chapter of Westminster he leaves to his nephew William Bird [the son of William and Ann (Palmer) Bird. Ann was the sister of Andrew Palmer and hence the sister in law of Hamey's sister Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Palmer.]

All his lands in Kentish Town in the County of Middlesex to his nephew Ralph Palmer out of which the rents therefrom he is to pay his servant, Maratha Wogan, twenty five pounds annually until her death, along with the condition that she remains single during her natural life; a condition which she herself has asked; it being her own earnest request.

There is an indenture of 30th July 1652 enrolled now in the High Court of Chancery on 17th October following in which Hamey settled, conveyed, and assured all his property at Colerton or Cold Overton in the county of Leicester upon certain persons therein named and he gives all the lands mentioned there to his nephew Ralph Palmer sole surviving son of his only sister Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer.

He gives his land situated at Kyrby in Leicestershire to his nephew William Bird.

He regrets that because of the Great Fire of London the number of his legatees has been reduced. He gives his books to the College of Physicians and some volumes to the president of that College Sir George Ent.

Andrew Oyons and Madam Francis Whitlock each get a diamond ring.

Item to Mrs Susanna Cradock the relict of Mr Tobias Cradock another ring of mine set with one Brown caret Diamond and fifty pounds in money. [Tobias and Susannah (Bourne) Cradock were the parents of Richard Cradock and Susannah (Cradock) Barnes and are the ancestors of all living Man family members.]

To my niece Alice Palmer my Plates. To Dr Thomas Burwell my black velvet Gown and ten pounds in money and the like sum to Dr Samuel Collins senior.

Item I give to every other sister of my niece Alice Palmer [Anne Bird ?] **And to Mrs Susanna Barnes sole daughter of Mrs [Tobias] Cradock** five pounds. [Susannah Cradock had married Henry Barnes and their granddaughter Mary Balchen married John Man].

And to Hamey Cawles (?) son to Parson Cawles (?) to each of them five pounds Aisa [?]

The poor of St Luke's Chelsea five pounds, and to the poor of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey. All the remainder to his nephew Ralph Palmer. Signed and dated 24th April 1675.

In 1672 Hamey made over in perpetuity his Essex property of Ashlyns, an estate of over three hundred acres, for the College of Physicians' immediate benefit and it was described as the college's 'best certain sources of income' (See: *The Influence of Character and Right Judgment In Medicine: The Harveian Oration Delivered Before The Royal College Of Physicians, October 18, 1898* and [Ashlyns Farm](#)). The Ashlyns estate was subsequently sold by the Royal College of Physicians.

The Portraits of Baldwin Hamey, Jnr.

The following notes on the portraits of Baldwin Hamey are taken mostly from [The Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London, Volume 1.](#)

In the College of Physicians are two portraits of Hamey: one at the age of thirty-eight by Sir Anthony van Dyck and the other by Matthew Snelling. The former portrait is mentioned in one of Ralph Palmer's letters (Ingilby MSS.), dated 12th May 1732. A bust was executed at the expense of the College and placed there in 1684.

Unfortunately, from the middle of the eighteenth century and into the 21st century the van Dyck portrait 'disappeared' from the College of Physicians. However, before doing so a copy of it had been made by Jonathan Richardson at Palmer's behest and presented by him to his friend Edward Butler president of Magdalen College, Oxford, (*...to be placed among the other worthies of the University.*)



Sir Anthony van Dyck's original portrait of
Baldwin Hamey, Jnr.
© Royal College of Physicians



Copy by Jonathan Richardson of van Dyck's
portrait of Hamey
© Bodelian Library, Oxford

After many centuries, the original 'lost' van Dyck portrait of Hamey turned up in North America in 2011. It had been bought by a collector there who subsequently sold the painting to the Royal College of Physicians where it is now on display.

The half-length portrait by Snelling (below) is of Hamey in his 74th year, with the heads of his two favourite authors, Hippocrates and Aristophanes, before him. It was also presented to the college by Palmer.



Bust of Baldwin Hamey, Jr. at the RCP © Royal College of Physicians



Matthew Snelling's portrait of Hamey, 1674
© Royal College of Physicians



Cornelius Johnson who painted a portrait of Baldwin Hamey which has so far not been identified



Johnson's 'Portrait of a Physician in his medical library', 1637 © Royal College of Physicians

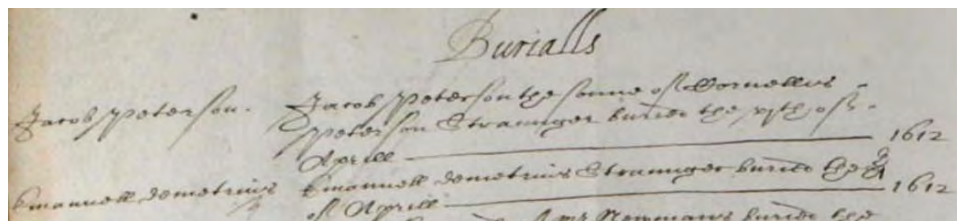
Hamey's portrait, by Cornelius Johnson, was extant in 1733, and then in the possession of Ralph Palmer (II) but subsequently lost. The sitter in Johnson's 'Portrait of a Physician in his Medical Library' has never been identified but some scholars have claimed that it could be of Hamey.

The Dutch Relatives of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer

In this section we examine the lives of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer's Dutch relatives. First we look at her great uncle James / Jacques Demetrius who married Marie Le Grande and then her great aunt Susannah Demetrius who were the brother and sister of Elizabeth's grandmother Anne Demetrius who married Peter Oeils. [See Chart]

James Demetrius and Marie Le Grande

James was the great uncle of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer and the son of Emanuel Demetrius (buried 11th April 1612 at St. Dionis Backchurch).



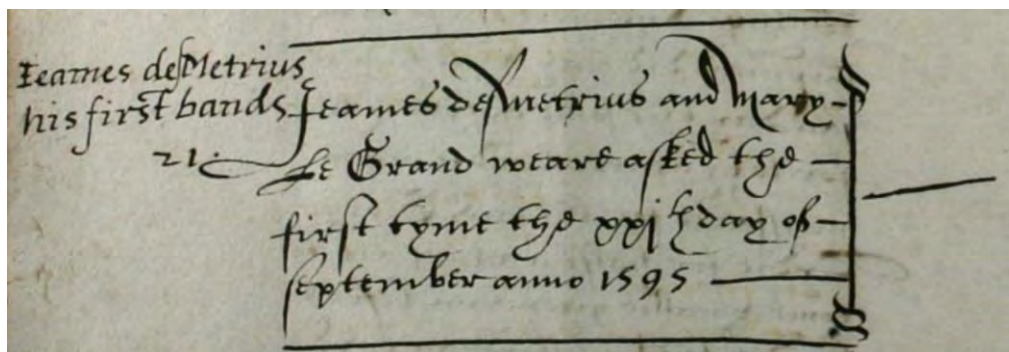
James's mother's name is not known. Boyd's Inhabitants of London has an entry for the Demetrius family residing in the parish of St. Dunstan's in the East as shown below and according to which James was born on 24th August 1569. His father Emanuel is designated a 'stranger' i.e. born overseas.

Thomas	bapt. 1566 Jan 12	
Susan	1567 Feb 14	born 1
James	1569 Aug 24	
Susann		born 1567 Jan 14
Chadler	1570 Nov 26	
Mary	1572 Jan 11	born 1604 Jan 13
Rand		born 1584 Jan 25
Katharine		1603 Feb 18

Below is James's sister Mary Demetrius's baptism for 11th January 1572 at St. Dionisus Backchurch. James's baptism has not been found.



In 1595 James married Marie Le Grand(e). A record of their marriage banns for 21st September 1595 from St. Botolph indicates that they were married in London although a record as such has not yet been located.



No baptismal records of any children exist, although there are references to several daughters.

Little is known of James Demetrius. He was a brewer who lived in the parish of St. Katharine but we do know from Fuller's *Lives of the Worthies* that his house played a role in the development of the fire engine. *The Engineer Magazine*, 28th November 1930, p. 586, quotes from Fuller:

John Jones of London merchant in his travailes beyond the seas hath found out and discovered [a fire engine] and he and Roger Jones his brother by their great Industrie and paine and att their greate costs and charges have perfected a newe profitable and commendable invention art or skill and way of making and using an engine or Instrument artificiante wrought with scrues and other devices made by copper or brasse or other metall for the casting of water, with a spout of copper or brasse or other metall into any house shippe or other place taken with fire.



Extinguishing a fire using the newly invented fire engine
© The Trustees of the British Museum

The pump, it was said, will quench a fire with more ease than 500 men with buckets and ladders, [and Fuller goes on to state that it had been used] on the occasion of a fire that lately happened in the dwelling house of James Demetrius, Brewer, in St. Katharines neare the tower of London.

The problem that London's inhabitants had with breweries was their potential to catch fire which eventually led to the industry being relocated from Tower Hamlets across the Thames to Bermondsey.

James appears among a list of names of the ablest men living in Candlewicke ward; as opposed to the others who were considered of 'so meane qualities' that they were deemed unfit to stand for a parish office.

Below from [Miscellanea Genealogica Et Heraldica](#) James appears second from top in the left hand column. The fact that the term 'stranger' does not appear after his name might suggest he was born in England or else thoroughly enough integrated to pass as English.

THE WARD OF CANDLEWICKE. ANTHONIE ARDY, ALDERMAN.

The names of such as are reputed the ablest men inhabiting in that ward.

Thomas Thorold, a merchant that hath fined for Sheriffe.	Timothy Cartwright, a draper.
James Demetrius, a brewer.	Beniamin Honywood, a draper.
Dericke Hooste [Hoste], a merchant stranger.	Walter Coventrie, a draper.
John Cotton, now or heretofore a draper.	George Wynne, a merchant.
William Gore, a merchant.	Raphe Jaques, a draper.
John Browne, gentleman.	William Leeds, a vintner.
James Lidsey [? Lindsey], a marchant.	William Shawe, a shopkeep' of small wares.
John Withers, deputie, a draper.	Jacob ffranklin, a vintner stranger.
Simon Berdall [? Boydell], sometimes a draper.	Edward Ash, a draper.
Abraham Bush, a merchant stranger.	Clement Vnderhill, heretofore a draper.
Nicolas Abeale [? Abell], a merchant stranger.	Edward Wastfeild, a merchant.
David Matthewes, a merchant.	George Warner, a merchant.
David Edwards, a draper.	George Downes, a clothworker.
	Robert Ellis, a merchant.
	Matthewe Jenkinson, a merchant.
	Samuell Elliott, a merchant.

The rest of the Inhabitants of this ward (w^{ch} is but small) are of so meane qualities
as are not thought fitt to be returned.

However in 1606 James's good citizenry was called into question by the vestrymen of St. Botolph at Aldgate who rejected James's candidacy for the churchwardenship on the basis of his 'doeing other men wrong' (See [The Pursuit of Stability: Social Relations in Elizabethan London](#) (Bodl., Rawlinson MS D796B, fo.31))

Glimpses of James's legal and tax affairs can be found among various sources:

- A case appearing in the Star Chamber (STAC 5/B27/21-BA-42 Eliz) in which John Braye took James Demetrius, Henry Cule and others to court. This is indexed at the [University of Houston](#).
- Certificate of residence showing James Demetrius to be liable for taxation in Essex, 1625. (Details of which pouch this certificate was removed from are now lost.)
- Certificate of residence showing James Demetrius to be liable for taxation in London, and not in the half-hundred of Becontree, Essex, the previous area of tax liability, 1626. (National Archives)

Keevil in his book *The Stranger* (pp. 42-43) mentions James's wife, Marie le Grand(e), as follows:

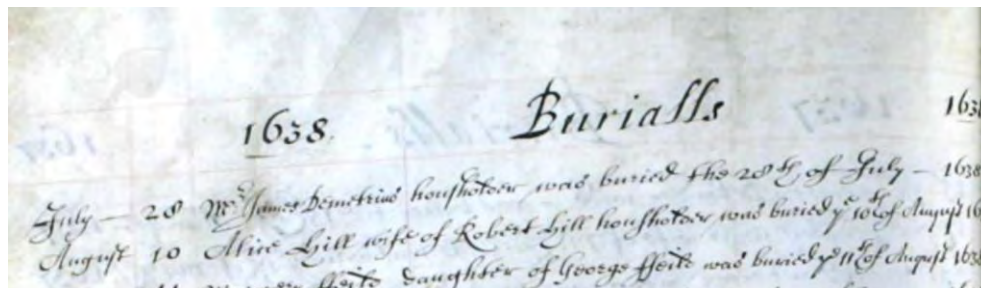
Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer's great aunt, Marie (le Grande) Demetrius lived close by St. Clements Lane in a house that had twice *burned down* and 'each time she had built a bigger and more elaborate one on the same spot under her own supervision and to her own design' (See Hamey's MSS *Bustorum aliquot Reliquiae*). She had seen two of her three

daughters 'wedded to fine husbands of whom, not long afterwards, first one daughter and then the other, each with her husband, was taken by premature death.'

Generous, hospitable, and wealthy she enjoyed receiving the Hameys and Palmers at her house near St. Mary Abchurch. Baldwin was full of admiration for this woman 'marvelously endowed, on whose face wisdom shone' for 'her piety and benevolence and for the fortitude of her character in times of difficulty'. In her surviving daughter [unnamed], Sarah (Oeils) Hamey found a companion of her own age, experienced in London life and the ways of running a big house.

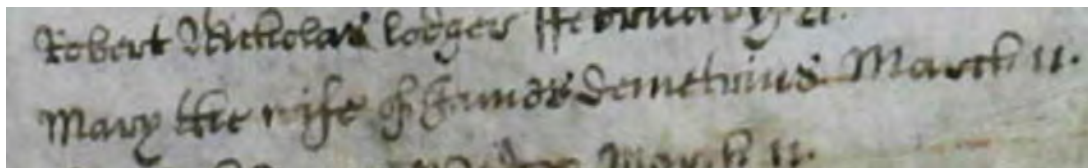
Four months after Hamey, Snr. died Marie (LeGrand) Demaistres died. According to Hamey's '*Bustorum*' she had had been stricken down by a '*lengthy and serious illness*', during which with characteristic courage, she '*composed her mind and disposed of all transitory possessions*' ... she ended her life of over seventy years and was buried with all honour at St. Mary Abchurch on 11th March, 1642. (See Keevil)

Below the burial for James Demetrius on 28th July 1638 at St. Andrew Undershaft (first line):



July - 28 Mr James Demetrius householder was buried the 28th of July - 1638

Below the burial record for Mary (La Grande) Demetrius on 11th March 1642 at St. Mary Abchurch:



Mary the wife of James Demetrius March 11

A search of online wills at the National Archives produced no record for either James or Marie.

Another Dutch relative of Sarah (Oeils) Hamey was her maternal aunt Susannah Demetrius.

Susannah Demetrius

Susannah was the sister of the above James Demetrius and the great aunt of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer. When Elizabeth's mother

Sarah Oeils was sent from Amsterdam to London she stayed with her maternal aunt Susannah as her companion. On Sarah's marriage to Baldwin Hamey, Snr. the couple's first few years together were spent residing at Susannah's house; thus the old lady played a significant role in the lives of the Hameys.

Susannah married three times. Her first husband was Johannes Vanhulst who was celebrated throughout the continent for his fine liquors. When Baldwin Hamey, Snr. and Sarah Oeils were first married and staying at her house in London Susannah was married to Sir Richard Swale (1545-1608) and her third was Sir Francis Hildesley. (See *The Son*, p. 43)

However, toward the end of her life, the thrice widowed great aunt had drifted farther and farther away from her strict Dutch Calvinist roots toward the direction of Rome in what to most in the Dutch community considered was a betrayal of their shared values and culture.

Susannah herself had fled the continent where she had experienced first hand the horrors of religious intolerance but upon arriving a widow in England she had married one recusant (Richard Swale) and then another (Francis Hildesley) and in doing so she had invited priests who:

.... daily frequented their home, sometimes coming in the guise of fugitive kinsmen, sometimes as past beneficiaries, some as close relatives or as immigrants, with their eloquent persuasion, their eyes cast heavenwards, and with assiduous sighs of entreaty... they over came her little by little with these devices. (Keevil, *The Son*, p. 44)

Even though she had married three times and had inherited as many fortunes Susannah, in old age, was beginning to become dependent on the charity of others. The family felt that responsibility for this lay with 'a cabal of Roman priests' who had steadily depleted her fortunes.

In his will Baldwin Hamey, Snr. allowed her an annuity of twelve pounds a year [Keevil, *The Stranger*, p. 154] because it ...**was proper to cherish our nearest relatives for the sake of our blood** [Keevil, *The Son*, p. 61]. In the process of supporting her financially, Susanah had received a good deal of money from the Hameys who were convinced that most of it had gone into the 'pockets of the priests'; and her nephew Baldwin Hamey, Jnr. noted that: '*... her great inheritance [had been] diverted by these serpents ... some of our own estate was involved in the disaster.*'

By age eighty Susannah's thoughts - had begun to become firmly fixed on eternity; and her chief provision had been for masses for the salvation of her soul, which were to be chanted by her priests upon her death, which occurred on 31st July 1640. [*The Son*, p. 61]. However, I see little evidence of this from her will, so if she did make such provisions they lie elsewhere.

As soon as Susannah was dead, sharks began to circle her estate and among them was one, [Sir Thomas Reynell](#), who sent a petition to the King claiming that he had heard that:

Susan, widow of Sir Francis Hildesley, was an alien born, by reason whereof his Majesty may be entitled to some land of inheritance and chattels, whereof she was seized. [Reynell] Prays his Majesty to bestow the same upon petitioner....



Sir Thomas Reynell who wished to have a slice of Susannah's estate for himself.
In the public domain

The second of Susannah's three husbands, Sir Richard Swale is well documented among various sources including the DNB and we will give only the briefest summary of his life below. However the DNB perpetuates an error in that Swale's entry only includes reference to his first wife, Susannah Rolfe, and fails to mention 'our' Susannah.

One piece of evidence to support Swale's second marriage to 'our' Susannah comes from litigation in which Richard Swale's relatives challenged the terms of his will but which they appear to have lost. Below from [Surrey Collections, Volume 13](#).

Memorandum that Sir Richard Swale of Redrith in the Countye of Surrye knighte and

doctor of the Civill Lawes did, upon 29 May 1608, make a will nuncupative. He gave to Dame Suzan Swale, his wife, and her heirs forever his manors of Copmanthorpe alias Copenthorpe Hooton, and Angram with all his lands in Marston and the patronage of the parsonage of Marston. And he made his wife his extrix, and gave her the lease of his house at Redrith with all the furniture and household stuff therein, his plate, and his coach and coach-horses. Divers witnesses [un-named] were present. Probate 14 July 1608 by Dame Susan Swale, the extrix.

(P. C. C, Windebanck, fo. 49.)

Confirmed by sentence promulgated 2 December 1608, following litigation between Dame Susan Swale (***now Hildesley***), the extrix [of Richard's will], and John Swale, George Swale, William Swale, and Richard Whitehouse, the nearest kinsmen of the deceased.

Richard Swale was born in Yorkshire in about 1545, the son of Thomas Swale of Askham-Richard in that county. He studied at Cambridge but in 1581 he was accused of leanings towards popery. Despite an inquiry he managed to get himself elected as university proctor thanks in part to the strong backing of Sir Christopher Hatton. But Lord Burghley, the chancellor of the university, cancelled the appointment suspecting Swale of papal tendencies. Burghley wrote to Hatton explaining why he did not trust Swale:

I have thought good at this time briefly to inform you, that as both Doctor Legge the Master, and this Swale, hath ... abused me many ways, and specially have maintained covertly in the College a faction against the true religion received, corrupting the youth there with corrupt opinions of Popery....

Despite Burghley's opposition, and with the help of Christopher Hatton, Swale was appointed president of Caius college in 1582 and three years later bursar of another. One of Swale's chief promoters was [Thomas Legge](#).

The Queen's appointment of Christopher Hatton as Lord Chancellor in 1587 provided Swale with the prospect of a new career. His patron's inexperience in the law necessitated the presence of an expert to advise him, and Swale, who was about to qualify for a doctorate in civil law, was, as a long-standing friend, an obvious choice. In May he was appointed a master in Chancery, in July he became a doctor of civil law, and in October he entered Doctors' Commons.

Below some of the individuals who played a part in Swale's career:



Christopher Hatton
© National Portrait Gallery,
London



Thomas Legge
© The Trustees of the
British Museum



Lord Bughley
© National Portrait Gallery,
London



Richard Bancroft
© National Portrait Gallery,
London

Swale stood for Parliament in 1598 and was returned for Higham Ferrers although there is no record of any activities by him in the Commons. However, as a receiver of petitions in the Parliament of 1601 he frequently brought messages and bills from the Lords. ([From The History of Parliament](#))

After Hatton's death Swale continued to prosper and in 1600 he was sent to Emden, together with Richard Bancroft, bishop of London, and Sir Christopher Perkins, to negotiate with the Danish commissioners of trade on commercial matters.

James I knighted Swale on 23rd July 1603 and he was afterwards appointed to a commission to regulate books printed without public authority. On 28th May 1606 he resigned the offices of chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Ely.

Swale died on 30th May 1608, in possession of lands in Askham Richard and elsewhere in Yorkshire. His heir male was his distant cousin John Swale, but in a brief nuncupative will he left most of his property to his second wife [Susannah Demetrius], whom he appointed his executrix. When asked whether he would have any other executor he replied, 'Who should be but she?' Much more on Swale can be found in *Memoirs of the Life and Times of Sir Christopher Hatton* -> [here](#).

Far less is known about Sussannah's third husband Sir Francis Hildesley. That he was a rescusant (someone who refused the rites of the Anglican church) was undisputed and his allegiance

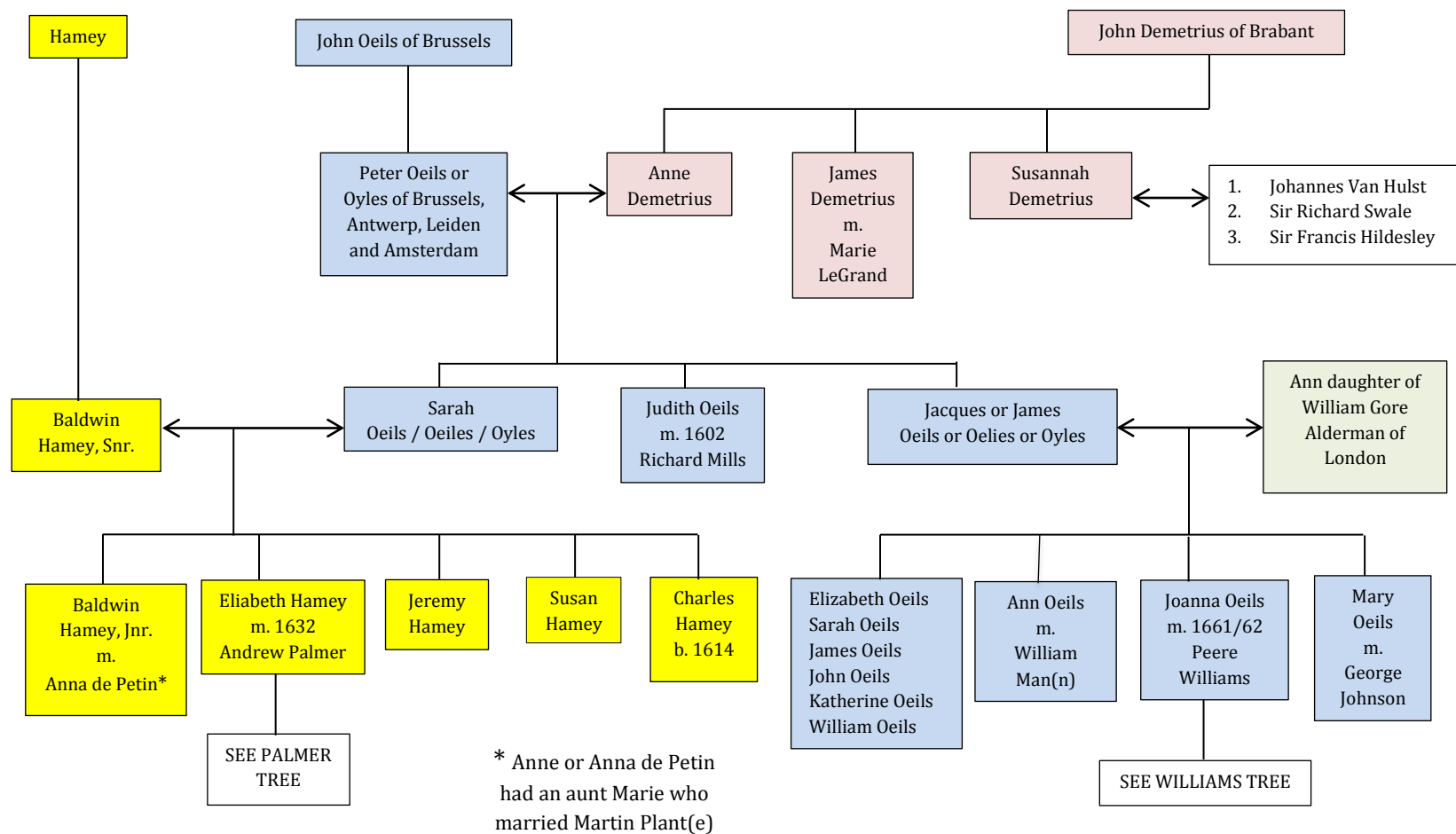
to Rome was solid. The government's domestic agents charged with keeping tabs on rescuants submitted a report to the authorities on Francis and Susannah; as shown below from: [*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I*](#), Volume 5:

Names of recusants lodging in several parishes in the county of Middlesex, in the immediate neighbourhood of the City of London, with the names of the persons in whose houses they lodged. Amongst many others, in St. Giles's in the Fields ... **Sir Francis Hildesley and Dame Susannah his wife** ... [Five pages and a half].

There are other references to Susannah and Francis that can be found in the [National Archives](#).

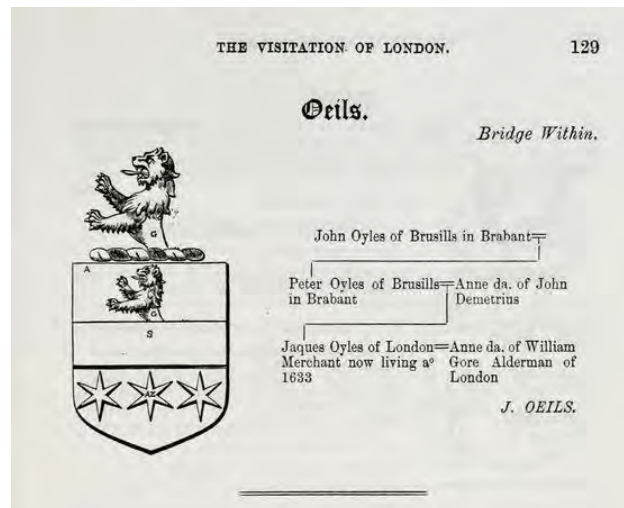
The Will of Sussanah (Demetrius) (Vanhulst) (Swale) Hildesley:

I Susan Hildesely of Little Stoke in the County of Oxon widow late wife of Sir Francis deceased being sick of body but of whole and perfect memory thanks be given to Almighty God I ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following first I bequeath my Soul unto Almighty God my only Saviour and Redeemer by whose Death in and passion I verily have to be As also by the intercession of the blessed Virgin Mary the mother of God and all the Holy company of Saints in Heaven. My body I desire may be buried either in ____ church or in North Stoke church at the discretion of my nephew William Hildesley if I depart this world in his House. Imprimus I give unto the ? ? ? three pounds And unto the the Ringers five shillings if I be buried there if not then but four shillings And the other Twenty where I shall be buried Item I give unto my loving kinsman Herbert St? ? gent five pounds and Item to Mrs Hamline five pounds Item I give unto John Smith shoemaker forty shillings Item I give to my maid servant which shall be with me at my death forty shillings Item I give unto Goodwife Howell (?) sometime my servant twenty shillings Item I give unto Goodwife Brookes of ? widow twenty shillings Item I give unto my nephew William Hildesley's Servant Two Pounds and fifteen shillings Item I give unto Thomas Adams of Wallingford five shillings Item I give unto Henry Middleton of South Stoak [Stoke] five shillings. Item I give unto the Parson of the parish where I shall be buried Twenty Shillings Item I give unto those who shall carry me to my grave forty shillings. Thereafter of my Goods and Chattels real as well as Personal or bequeathed after my debts funeral discharged I give unto my kinsman Francis Hildesley eldest son of my nephew William Hildesley whom I name the sole Executor of this my last will and testament And for their.... I give either of them a Death head (??) of ten shillings a piece In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand Twentieth Day of May in the year of Lord God ? Su Hildesley
Witenss: William Hildesley The mark of William Saxton Ann Probate was granted to Francis Hildesley on 31st August 1640.



James Oeils: the uncle of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer

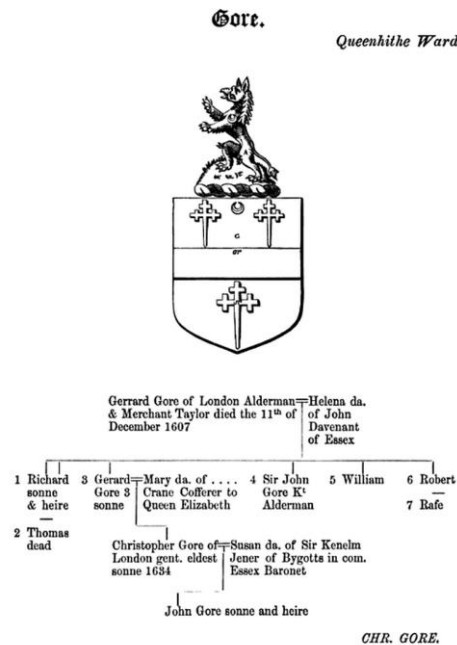
We turn next to the family of James Oeils, the brother of Sarah (Oeils) Hamey, uncle of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer. Sometime after 1627 James married Anne Gore, the widow of Thomas Rastell/Rustell, although a record for their marriage has yet to be located. Below from *The Visitation of London 1633-35*.



Anne was the daughter of William Gore and Joanne Lee. William was the son of Gerrard Gore and Helen Davenant⁸⁶. William and Joanne were married on 21st January 1594 at St Peter le Poor.

William Gore was an Alderman of London. He died on 16th July 1624, three months before his anticipated election as Lord Mayor, and therefore not to be confused with another William Gore who did become Lord Mayor. The Gores made their money by trading with Morocco which connection was said to have inspired Shakespeare's *Othello*.

⁸⁶ A cousin of Helen's, John Davenant, was the father of William Davenant whose godfather was William Shakespeare.



Anne (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils's uncle, Sir John Gore, was elected Lord Mayor of London in 1624. John married Hester the daughter of Sir Thomas Cambell, also a Lord Mayor of London. His brother Richard Gore was MP for the City of London (1604-1611) before moving to Hamburg (See [History of Parliament](#)).

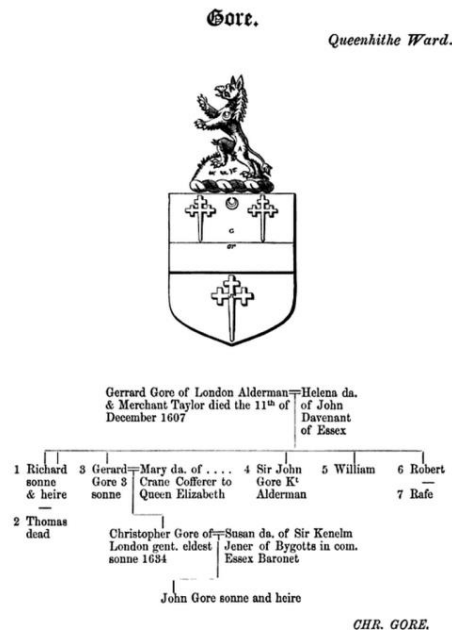
After William Gore's death his widow Joanne, daughter of [Sir Robert Lee](#) and mother of Anne (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils, married [Sir John Coke](#) (below) as his second wife.



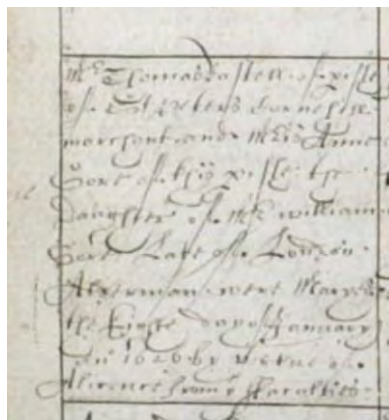
Sir Thomas Cambell, Lord Mayor of London, whose daughter married John Gore the uncle of Ann (Gore) Oeils © National Trust, Westwood Manor



Sir John Coke who married Joanne (Lee) Gore, the mother of Anne Gore who married James Oeils © Derby Museum and Art Gallery



For Anne Gore her marriage to James Oeils was her second having been previously married to Thomas Rustall/Rastell. Their marriage on 8th January 1626 at St. James, Garlickhithe, London is recorded below:

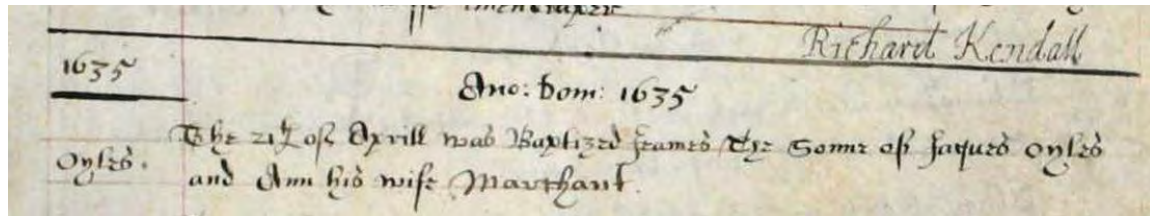


Thomas and Anne (Gore) Rastell had a son Thomas and a daughter Anne whose birth has not been located but who was buried on 9th January 1631 at St. James Garlickhithe.

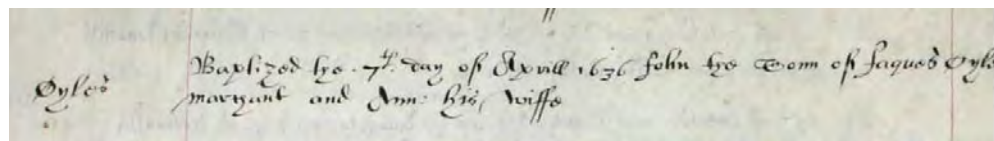
Anne's first husband, Thomas Rastell/Rustall, died on 8th December 1626 at St. James Garlickhithe.

James Oeils and Anne (Gore) Rustall were married some time between 1627 and 1634 and had the following children:

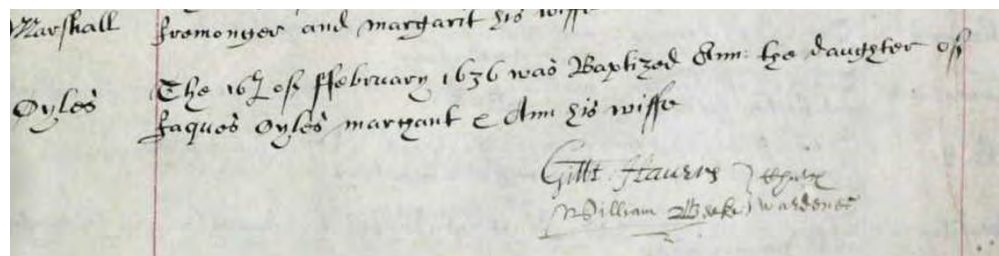
James Oyles was baptised on 21st April 1635 St. Benet Gracechurch.



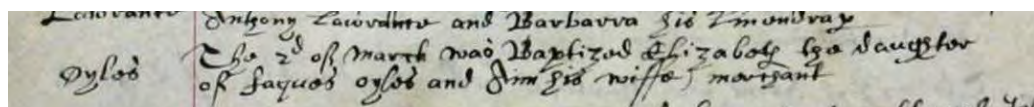
John Oyles was baptized on 7th April 1636 at St. Benet Gracechurch.



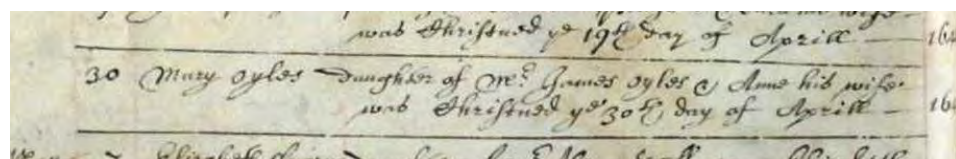
Ann Oyles was baptised on 16th February 1636/37 at St. Benet Gracechurch.



Elizabeth Oyles was baptised on 2nd March 1637/38 at St. Benet Gracechurch.



Mary Oyles was baptised 30th April 1640 at St. Andrew Undershaft.



Peter Oyles was baptised on 15th July 1641 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

15 Peter Oyles son of Mr James Oyles and Anne his wife was christened the 14 of July

Suzanna Oeiles was baptised on 19th September 1644 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

19 Suzanna Oeiles Daughter of Mr James Oeiles and Anne his wife was christened the 19th Sept 1644

Catharine Oeiles was baptized on 3rd April 1646 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

3 Catharine Oeiles Daughter of Mr Jacob Oeiles and Anne his wife was christened the 3rd Day of April 1646

Sara Oeiles was baptised on 6th July 1647 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

July 6 Sara Oeiles Daughter of Mr Jacob Oeiles and Anne his wife was christened the 6th of July 1647

Sara Oeiles was baptised on 8th September 1648 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

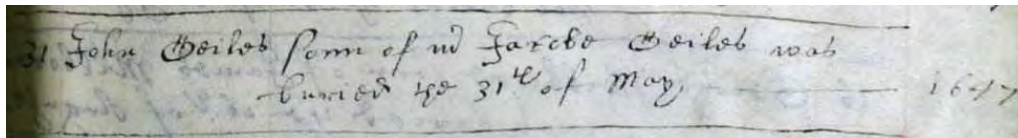
Septemb 8 Sara Oeiles Daughter of Mr Jacob Oeiles and Anne his wife was christened the 8th of Septemb 1648

Burials of the children of James and Anne (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils:

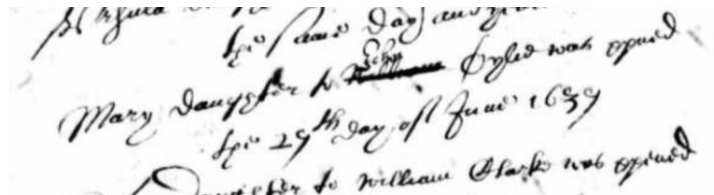
Susan Oeils was buried on 15th March 1646 at St. Andrew Undershaft.

1646 Burials
March 15 Susan Oeile Daughter of Mr Jacob Oeile buried 15th March 1646

John Oeils was buried on 31st May 1647 at St. Andrew Undrshaft

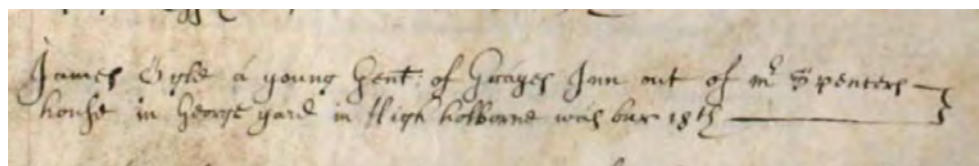


A daughter Mary died in June and was buried on 29th June 1637 at St. James, Clerkenwell.

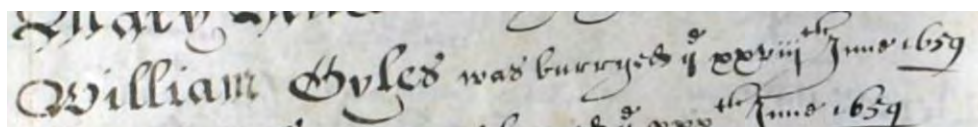


Another daughter born after this one was named Mary and survived.

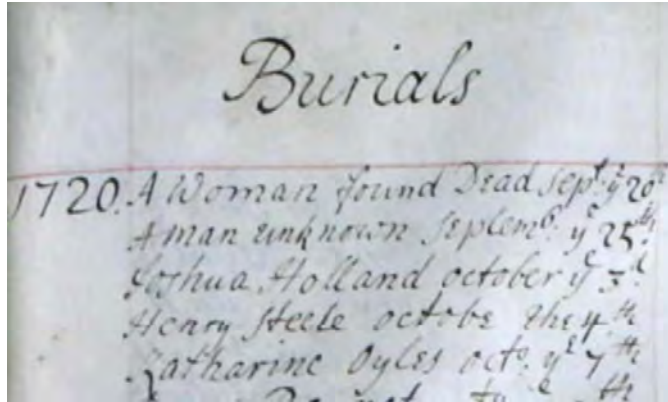
James Oyle [Oeils] was buried February 1650 at St. Andrew, Holborn



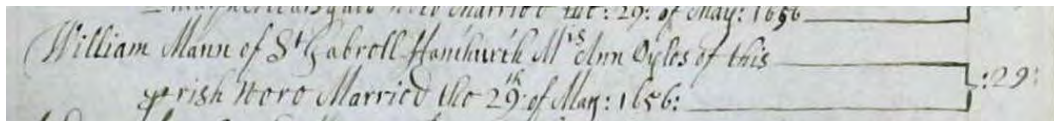
William Oyles [Oeils] was buried on 28th June 1659 at St. James Garlickhithe which explains why he does not appear in his mother's will.



Katharine died unmarried in 1720 aged over 80 and was buried on 7th October 1720 at St. Mary at Hill (last line).



Ann Oyles married William Mann on 29th May 1656 at St. Bartholomew the Great

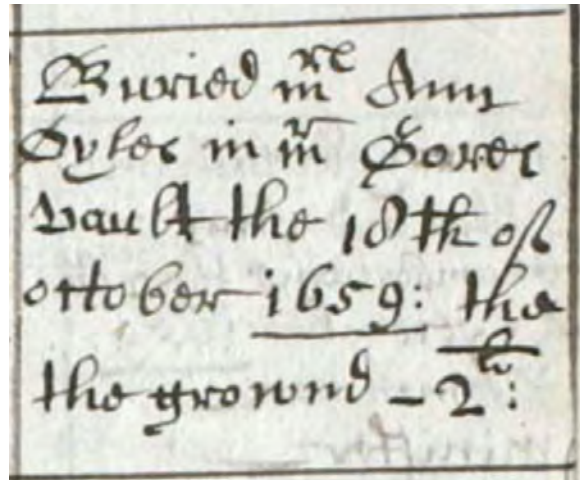


As for James Oeils's mercantile career, we only have a few references to it. Below from: *Calendar of State Papers: Preserved in the State Paper Department ...*, Volume 6, *Court Minutes of the East India Company*.

Request of Jacques Oyles for permission to waive his £200. division in calicoes and transfer same either to the Persian voyage, in addition to his subscription or to adventure in the second intended voyage, denied, as it cannot be done without exceeding prejudice to the Company.

EAST INDIES.					299
Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1626. Mar. 20	Creditors of George Dimscombe.	Jaques Oyles -	£ 2,000	Second joint stock	Court Min. Bk. VIII. 323
" 31	Jaques Oyles -	Jacob Herevyn -	1,000	Same -	349

James wrote a will which was probated on 14th January 1654. His widow Anne died in October 1659 and was buried on the 18th of that month at St. James, Garlickhithe. Her burial there was recorded twice:

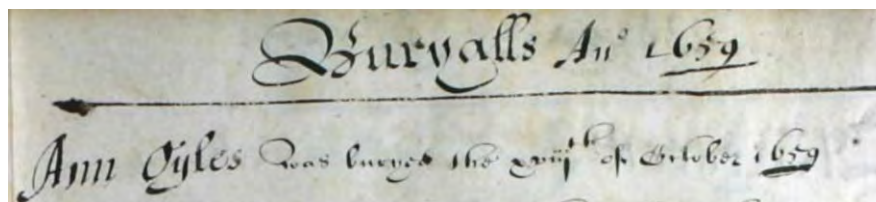


Buried in Ann
Oyles in the lower
vault the 18th of
October 1659: the
the ground - 2th:

Buried Mrs Anne Oyles in the lower vault the
18th of October 1659: then the ground - 2th:



St. James Garlickhithe © Trustees of the British Museum



Burials An^o 1659
Ann Oyles was buried the xviiith of October 1659

Ann Oyles was buried the xviiith of October 1659

Based upon Anne's will, none of her sons survived her and only four of her daughters did: Sarah, Katharine, Johanna, and Mary; of whom only the latter two married and had issue.

The Will of Anne (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils

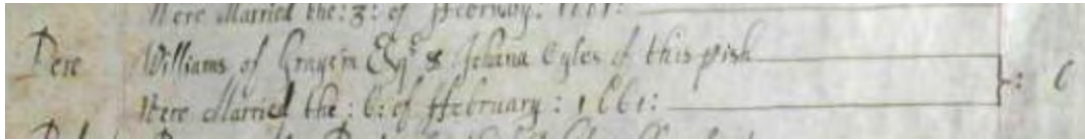
Anne Oeils of the parish of St. Bartholomew the great London Widdow Touching on those worldly goods and estate she disposes as follows First she remits and forgives to her son Thomas Rastell the sum of Seven (?) Hundred pounds which he owes her and all the interest thereof She appoints the obligation or ? wherein he is bound unto her for the sum hereafter her decease (upon his reasonable demand to her executor) be given up to be cancelled And also she gives and bequeaths to him her said son the sum of four hundred pounds more to be paid unto him at or before the year next after her decease She gives and Bequeaths to her brother Mr Robert Gore ten pounds for mourning and to her brother Gerrard Gore Esq. and John Gore Esq Recorder of London She gives and bequeaths fifty pounds a piece and she appoints them as her executors Item she gives to her son in law William Mann Twenty Pounds and to her servant Edward Wilton ? pounds And she devises that he Edward Wilton to be an assistant to her Executors in what they shall require of him touching their better getting in of her debts and other matters concerning her estate Item she gives to her maidservant Joane Ford ten pounds and to such other maidservants as shall be with her at the time of her death forty shillings a piece And whereas it has been alledged by James and George Mann Merchants in Legorand that her late son James Oeils deceased did at the time of his death owe unto them the sum of four hundred pounds and upward she gives power to her executors to give unto them the said James Mann and George Mann the sum of two hundred pounds out of her estate if her executors shall in their discretion find the said debt to be true and real and if they find it such then she gives four hundred pounds to give them the money only thereof. Also she bequeaths to her four daughters Mary, Johana, Katherine, and Sara Oeils all of her Goods, Chattels, Moneys to be divided equally among them Item to her son Thomas Rustall the two diamond rings that were his father's Signed 30 September 1659 and probated on 1st May 1660.

The Two Surviving Daughters of James (Jacques) and Ann (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils

Johanna/Joanna Oeils who married Pere Williams

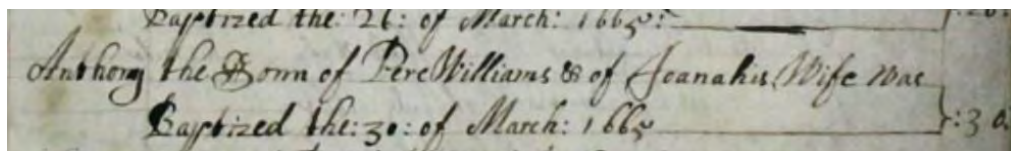
A marriage allegation was made on 3rd February 1661/62 between Joanna Oeils of St. Bartholomew the Great, London, aged about 20, the daughter of Jacques Oeils, deceased with the consent of Mr. Richard Mills her guardian and Peere Williams of Gray's Inn, Esq., bachelor aged about 40. (See [Allegations of Marriage](#) (1661-62)). Richard Mills had married Joanna's aunt Judith Oeils and was thus her uncle by marriage.

Peere Williams and Joanna Oeils were married on 6th February 1661/62 at St. Bartholomew the Great:



Peere Williams was a member of Gray's Inn (admitted 14th August 1635) and clerk of estreats (1652-79). The clerk was an official in the treasury who tallied various fines and taxes.

Peere and Joanna (Oeils) Williams had at least two sons. One son, Anthony was born in March 1664/65 and baptised on 30th of that month at St. Bartholomew the Great.



See also: [A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetages](#)..

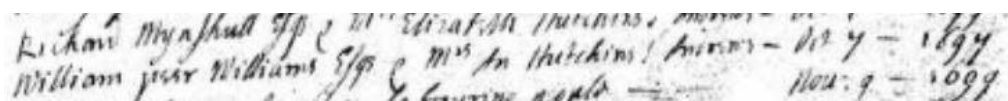
A second son, William Peere Williams, was born in 1664/65 and was the only surviving son. However, some sources show at least one other son who emigrated to America and settled in Virginia, but for brevity we do not follow this branch here (See [Genealogical and Historical Notes on Culpeper County, Virginia](#)).

Peere Williams died in 1706 and was buried on 22nd March at Broxbourne in Hertfordshire.

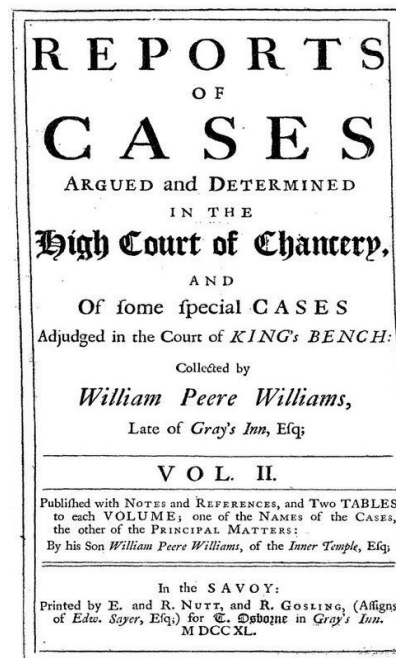
William Peere Williams (1664/65 – 1736)

William was educated at Trinity College, Oxford being admitted on 10th May 1679 at the age of fourteen. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 14th September 1680. He was called to the bar on 11th November 1687, subsequently being bencher of his inn (1722) and treasurer (1726-28). He had a very successful legal career.

Williams married Ann Hutchins (a minor) on 7th October 1697 at St. Michael in Highgate.



Anne (d. 1724) was the second daughter and coheir of Sir George Hutchins, king's sergeant and a Commissioner of the Great Seal (1690–93).



William Peere Williams, whose mother was Joanna Oeils, cousin of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer. The portrait is based on an oil by Sir Godfrey Kneller and is © National Portrait Gallery, London. His three volumes of Chancery case reports were published by his son William.

Williams had a very successful legal career, which led him to amass a considerable fortune in landed property in various counties. For instance, in 1722 he purchased from James Brydges, first duke of Chandos, the manor of Northolt in Middlesex.

At the time of his death on 10th June 1736 he was reported to be worth £150,000; including property in Chichester known as Grey Friars as well as an estate at Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, in the church of which parish his remains were interred. (See [A History of Parliament](#)).

Note that there are *three* 'William Peere Williams' in as many generations: 1. The above son of Peere and Johanna (Oeils) Williams who married Ann Hutchins; 2. The son of the above son i.e. the son of William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams; and 3. The grandson of 1., the nephew of 2., and the son of Hutchins and Judith (Booth) Williams.

Below William Peere Williams' monument at Broxbourne dated 1736.



Below William's father in law Sir George Hutchins:



Sir George Hutchins whose daughter Ann married William Peere Williams
© Colchester and Ipswich Museums

The children of William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams.

William Peere and Anne (Hutchins) Williams had four sons and two daughters:

1. Hutchins who was created a baronet, 2. William Peere who, like his father, became a successful lawyer, 3. Frederick, rector of Peakirk in Northamptonshire, 4. George James a 'wit', known as 'Gilly', 5. Anne, and 6. Mary.

1. Hutchins Williams was born circa 1700. On 18th March 1725/26 he married Judith Booth at Westminster Abbey. Judith was the daughter of James Booth of Theobalds, Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.

Hutchins and Judith (Booth) Williams had issue: [William Peere-Williams](#); Booth Williams (c. 1735-1784); and a daughter Anne Williams

Hutchins Williams was created a Baronet of Clapton in Northampton on 27th March 1747.

Yesterday Hutchins Williams, Esq; of Chichester, knif'd
his Majesty's Hand for the Dignity of a Baronet of this
Kingdom.

Old England 28th March 1747

In June 1747 Hutchins Williams was appointed Commissioner to take Bails:

We hear that Hutchins Williams, of Chichester in
the County of Suffex, Esq; is appointed a Commissi-
oner to take Bails in the Courts of King's Bench and
Common-Pleas, for the Counties of Suffex, Surry,
Kent, and Southampton.

Whitehall Evening Post 24th March 1747

Hutchins died on 4th November 1758, his wife Judith pre-deceased him.

The daughter of Hutchins and Judith (Booth) Williams - Anne - married the Reverend William Fonnereau on 18th May 1763 and had issue. Her brother Booth Williams married William Fonnereau's sister Anne on 4th September 1758. See [Visitation of England](#) Vol. 13.

Booth Williams. Anne Fonnereau

Below the Reverend Charles William Fonnereau (1764-1840), the son of William and Anne (Williams) Fonnereau and the great great grandson of Johanna (Oeils) Williams.



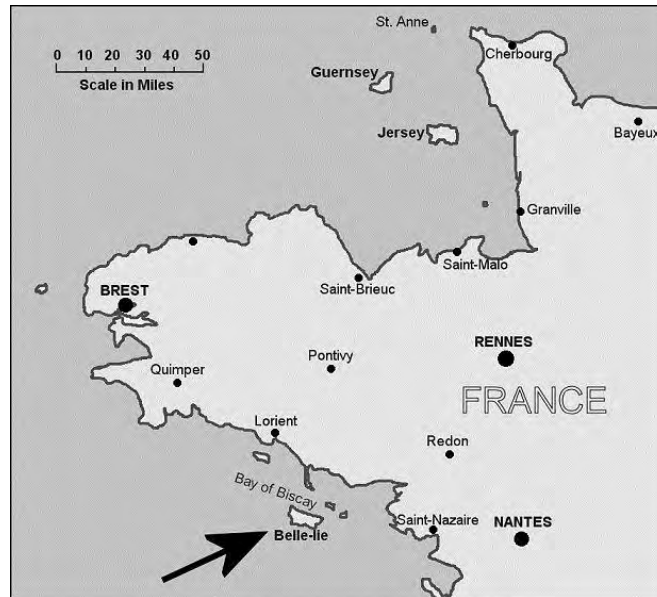
Reverend Charles William Fonnereau (1764-1840)
© Colchester and Ipswich Museum

William Peere Williams (c. 1730-1761).

Williams Peere Williams (c. 1730-1761) was the son of Hutchins and Judith (Booth) Williams. He was M.P. for New Shoreham in Sussex and also a military officer who yearned for and saw military action.

The first of these skirmishes took place in 1757 when he volunteered aboard Admiral Howe's ship *HMS Magnanime* that captured (28th September) the fortified island of Aix, at the mouth of the Charente. Howe, then a captain, anchored his ship within 50 yards of the fort, and after an hour silenced the batteries. General Conway (Horace Walpole's cousin) took possession of the citadel. Williams was deputed to receive the capitulation. All this took place as part of the unsuccessful expedition against the arsenal at Rochefort.

Williams's second military exploit was not as successful as his first. In April 1761 he found himself on Belle-Ile, off the coast of Morbihan, almost directly south of Quiberon, and west of the mouth of the Loire (see map below).



Hutchins Williams who married Judith Booth and was the father of William Peere Williams (right) © Colchester and Ipswich Museums



William Peere Williams MP for Shoreham and military activist © Courtauld Institute, London

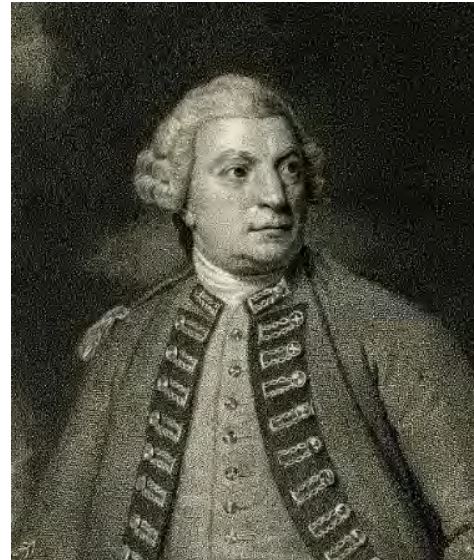
On 27th April, Williams, contrary to a standing order, rode out on horseback and passed beyond the chain of British sentries, and was shot by an advanced sentry of the French garrison. His corpse was taken up by the French and the commandant, St. Croix, judging it to be the body of a person of distinction, sent a drummer to General Studholme Hodgson to send for the corpse. A

British sentry, in his zeal to avenge the death of Williams, shot the drummer, and was instantly ordered to be hanged; but St. Croix sent another drummer, and pleaded for the delinquent, who was pardoned in consequence.

On 5th May 1761, Horace Walpole writes to George Montagu:

We have lost a young genius, Sir William [Peere] Williams; an express from Belleisle, arrived this morning, brings nothing but his death. He was shot very unnecessarily, riding too near a battery; in sum, he is a sacrifice to his own rashness, and to ours. For what are we taking Belleisle?

In another letter Walpole wrote: *Sir William Williams, a young man much talked of, for his exceeding ambition, enterprising spirit, and some parts, in Parliament, is already fallen there [at Belleisle]; and even he was too great a price for such a trumpery island — we have dozens as good in the north of Scotland, and of as much consequence.*



Studholme Hodgson
© Trustees of the British Museum

It was hinted at the time that Williams's finances were not in good order and that his recklessness was not so much through courage but rather that 'of a desponding mind'. Below, the location of Belle Ile where Williams's military adventure ended.

We turn now William's uncle of the same name.

William Peere Williams (1701 –)

William Peere Williams, the son of William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams, was baptised on 18th April 1701 at St. Andrew, Holborn.

A handwritten entry from a baptismal record, written in cursive. It reads: "William Peere son of Peere Williams Esq. born in Dalton garden bapt. 18. 4. 1701".

In December 1734, he married Elizabeth Seignoret. She was born on 16th August 1712 the daughter of Peter Seignoret of Greenwich in Kent and of Vevay in Switzerland and Margaret Allix (-1772). Elizabeth Seignoret was baptised on 4th September 1712 at the Huguenot church of St. Martin Orgars, London.

Below the marriage announcement:

DECEMBER, 1734.

occasioned a Crack a considerable Distance in the Island, which greatly alarmed the neighbouring Inhabitants.

MARRIAGES and BIRTHS

HON. Robert Byng, Esq; Member of Parliament for *Plymouth*, married to the Daughter of *Jonathan Forward*, Esq;
William Peere Williams, Esq; (second Son of *William Peere Williams*, Esq;) to Miss *Seignoret*, Daughter of a rich *Italian Merchant*, a 40,000 l. Fortune.

And they had two daughters - Anne (1738-1787) and Elizabeth (1740-1827). Anne married Sir Richard Sutton (1733-1802) (See [The History of Parliament](#)) and Elizabeth married [Sir Thomas Graves](#). From both these marriages are many descendants.



Elizabeth (Williams) Graves. © Tate Gallery



Thomas Graves, 1st Baron Graves (23rd October 1725 – 9th February 1802). He married Elizabeth daughter of William Peere and Elizabeth (Seignoret) Williams. © Trustees of the British Museum



Sir Robert Sutton (1671 – 1746), renowned diplomat, whose son Richard married Anne Williams, the daughter of William Peere and Elizabeth (Seignoret) Williams. © National Portrait Gallery, London

Richard Sutton's sister Bridgit married John Manners 3rd Duke of Rutland. Their son John Marquis of Granby married Frances Seymour who was Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle's granddaughter. (see Seymour Family)

The wife of William Peere Williams, Elizabeth (Seignoret) Williams, died about 1792 at Cadleigh/Cadhay in Devon.

Frederick Williams (1708 - 1805)

Frederick was the third son of William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams. He was baptised on 11th July 1708 at St. Dunstan in the West.



Frederick married Mary Clavering the daughter of Robert Clavering Bishop of Peterborough.



Robert Clavering, Bishop of Peterborough, whose daughter Mary married Frederick Williams.
© Trustees of the British Museum

Frederick and Mary (Clavering) Williams had a son, William Peere Williams-Freeman, who rose through the ranks of the Royal Navy to become an admiral.

Below, George Romney's portrait of Admiral William Peere Williams-Freeman.



Admiral William Peere Williams-Freeman.
© Manchester City Galleries

Another daughter of Robert Clavering's - Ann - married Thomas Leigh whose mother was Mary Hare the daughter of Thomas Hare and Elizabeth Dashwood (see following chart).

George James Williams (1718 – 1805)

The fourth and last son of William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams was George James Williams who was born in 1718 and baptised on 22nd June 1718 at St. Dunstan in the West. He was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13th June 1737, aged seventeen. He never took a degree.

He married Diana Bertie on 13th June 1751 at Northolt in Middlesex the daughter of Peregrine Bertie (c.1663–1711) and his mistress Elizabeth Allen who was known as Mrs Poltney during her relationship with Bertie. Elizabeth Allen later married William Coventry (5th Earl of Coventry) and was mother of the 6th earl. Peregrine Bertie was the cousin of Peregrine Bertie who married Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's half-sister Rachel.

George James Williams was known more familiarly as Gilly Williams and he made his name as a 'wit' of which nothing much has survived but its reputation, if that. He filled the position of Receiver General of Excise to which he was appointed on 8th November 1774. His name frequently occurs in the correspondence of Horace Walpole with whom he regularly met at Walpole's home, Strawberry Hill, along with others that constituted what Walpole styled his "out-of-town" party. According to the DNB:

... his [Williams's] office-holding had become more onerous after the appointment of his niece's husband Frederick North, Lord North, as first lord of the Treasury in 1770. In 1772 Williams was appointed joint receiver of revenue in Virginia, and in 1774 receiver-general of the excise, a post he still held at his death. Following North's resignation in March 1782, he was characterized by Walpole as one of 'Lord North's confidants'.

The picture below by Sir Joshua Reynolds has been described as follows:

Richard, 2nd Earl of Edgcumbe, is seen drawing at a table and facing out in the library of Walpole's home Strawberry Hill, George James Williams is looking over him, and George Augustus Selwyn stands on the other side with a book in his hand. The painting was presented to Horace Walpole, who thought it: '.... charming ... being one of the best things he [Reynolds] has executed.'



A Conversation: Group portrait of: Richard Edgecumbe, 2nd Lord,
George Augustus Selwyn, and George Williams © City Art Gallery, Bristol

George James Williams ('Gilly') died at his house in Cleveland Court in St. James's on 28th November 1805 and his body was interred at the Williams family vault in the parish church of Broxbourne in Hertfordshire. His wife Diana died at his friend Selwyn's house near Gloucester on 16th September 1754.

Anne Williams (- 1793)

William Peere and Ann (Hutchins) Williams had a daughter Anne who married Sir William Drake, 6th Baronet (ca. 1695-1733), who dying without progeny bequeathed all his estates to his widow, who next married George Speke, MP, and had by him a daughter Anne Speke (c. 1741-1797). Anne married Frederick North, 2nd Earl of Guilford (1732-1792), who was prime minister at the time of the American War of Independence. On her marriage Anne brought her mother's Drake estates, including the Drake's antient home of Ash. North then sold off the Drake's estate piecemeal.



Anne Speke wife of Frederic North.
In the Public Domain – Christies Auction



George Speke who married Anne Williams the granddaughter of Joanna (Oeils) Williams. In the public domain; Christies Auction



Anne Speke who married Frederick North. In the public domain: Bonhams Auctioneers, Oxford, auction number 19828



Frederick North, Prime Minister who married Anne Speke
© National Portrait Gallery, London

Mary Williams

Mary, the second daughter of William Peere and Anne (Hutchins) Williams, married General Sir Robert Hamilton, 4th Bart. Little is known of this marriage except that they had children whose descendants are alive and numerous today. The caricaturist James Gillray captured Sir Robert in one of his cartoons as follows:



BOMBARDINIAN CONFERRING UPON STATE AFFAIRS WITH ONE IN OFFICE.
"Important Blanks in Nature's mighty roll."—Churchill.

SIR GREY COOPER, SECRETARY TO THE TREASURY & LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR
ROBERT HAMILTON.

Sir Grey Cooper says, "Then—my Lordf introduced the affair you and I know of." General Hamilton replies, "Hum.—Aye.—Mum." This is intended as a satire on General Hamilton's self-importance, and his affectation of being acquainted with secrets of State, and mysteries of the Cabinet. The spectator will observe, behind Sir Robert Hamilton, a porter with a package on his head, and a female with child-bed linen under her arm; they are about to knock at the door of Lieut.-General Bombardinian; the position of the two dogs must also be remarked; there is a temple on the upper corner of the print, a cart is standing before it, emptying out some filth. A pun is intended on the first syllable of the appellation which Gillray has bestowed on the General. We cannot be more particular in our allusions.

"Tu, quern Nequitiffi Procaciores
Delectant nimium, salesquo nudi,"

© Lewis Walpole Library

The following is the account (slightly adapted) given of Sir Robert Hamilton 4th Bart. in *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, under the heading - "Hamilton of Silverton Hall".

Sir Robert Hamilton —This gentleman having adopted the profession of arms, attained the rank of Lieutenant General, and was Colonel of the 108th foot, a regiment reduced at the peace in 1763, when General Hamilton was appointed to the Colonelcy of the 40th. Sir Robert married first, Mary, daughter of W. Price Williams, Esq, [William Peere Williams] and sister of Sir Hutchins Williams, 1st Bart., by whom he had one son – John William Hamilton. Mary died on 15th January 1777.

John William Hamilton was Captain of the 54th regiment, and afterwards under secretary-at-war for Ireland. He married Mary Anne, daughter of Richard St George, of Kilrush, county Kilkenny, and d.v.p. 1779, having had:

1. Charlotte, married on 19th September 1792 Sir Charles Drake Dillon, 2nd Bart. (1770-1840), and died on 3rd June 1793. Leaving no issue.
2. Frances, married in 1800, Lieut.-Gen. Sir George Anson, M.P., G.C.B. She died on 24th February 1834. He died on 4th November 1849, leaving issue.
3. Frederick 5th Bart. was born on 14th December 1777. He succeeded his grandfather Robert 4th Bart. He married on 20th February 1800, Eliza Ducarel, youngest daughter of John Collie, of Calcutta, M.D., and by her (who died on 11th February 1841) had one son Robert *North* Collie Hamilton 6th Bart., etc.

After the death of Mary (Williams), Sir Robert 4th Bart. married, on 6th February 1778, Anne, daughter of Sir John Heathcote who was the son of the renowned founding director of the Bank of England Sir Gilbert Heathcote. Robert died on 10th August 1786.



Sir Gilbert Heathcote (1652–1733) – he was an implacable foe of Sir John Blunt (supra). His grand-daughter Anne Heathcote married Sir Robert Hamilton as his second wife
© Bank of England Museum



General Sir George Anson (1769–1849). He married Frances Hamilton. © National Trust, Shugborough Hall

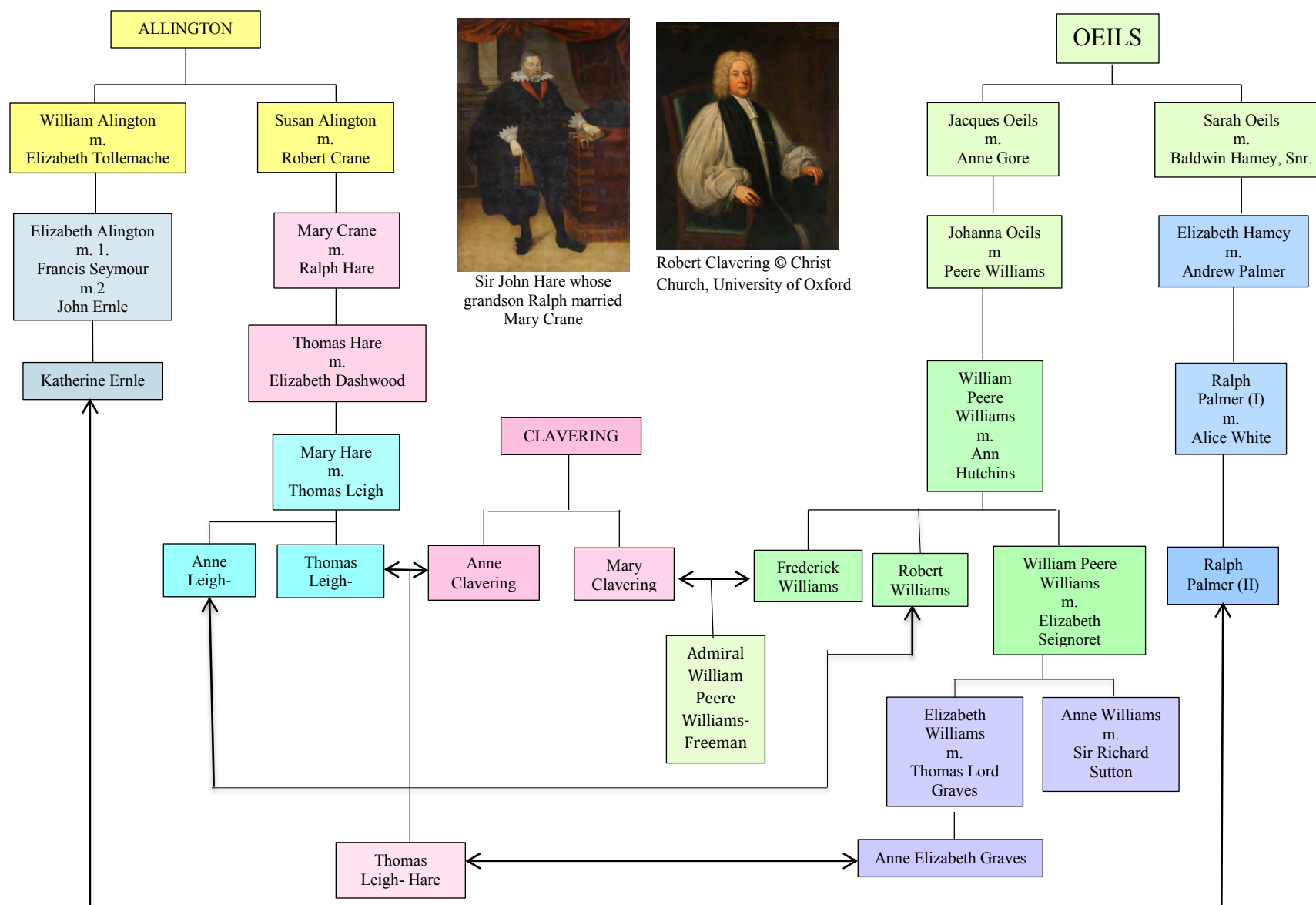
The following is extracted from: *Memorials of the west, historical and descriptive ...* By William Henry Hamilton Rogers.

But ere we bid adieu to the Prime Minister [Lord North], we must recall a somewhat strange incident on a visit of his to his mother-in-law [Anne (Williams) (Drake) Speke] at Ashe, subsequent to his marriage.

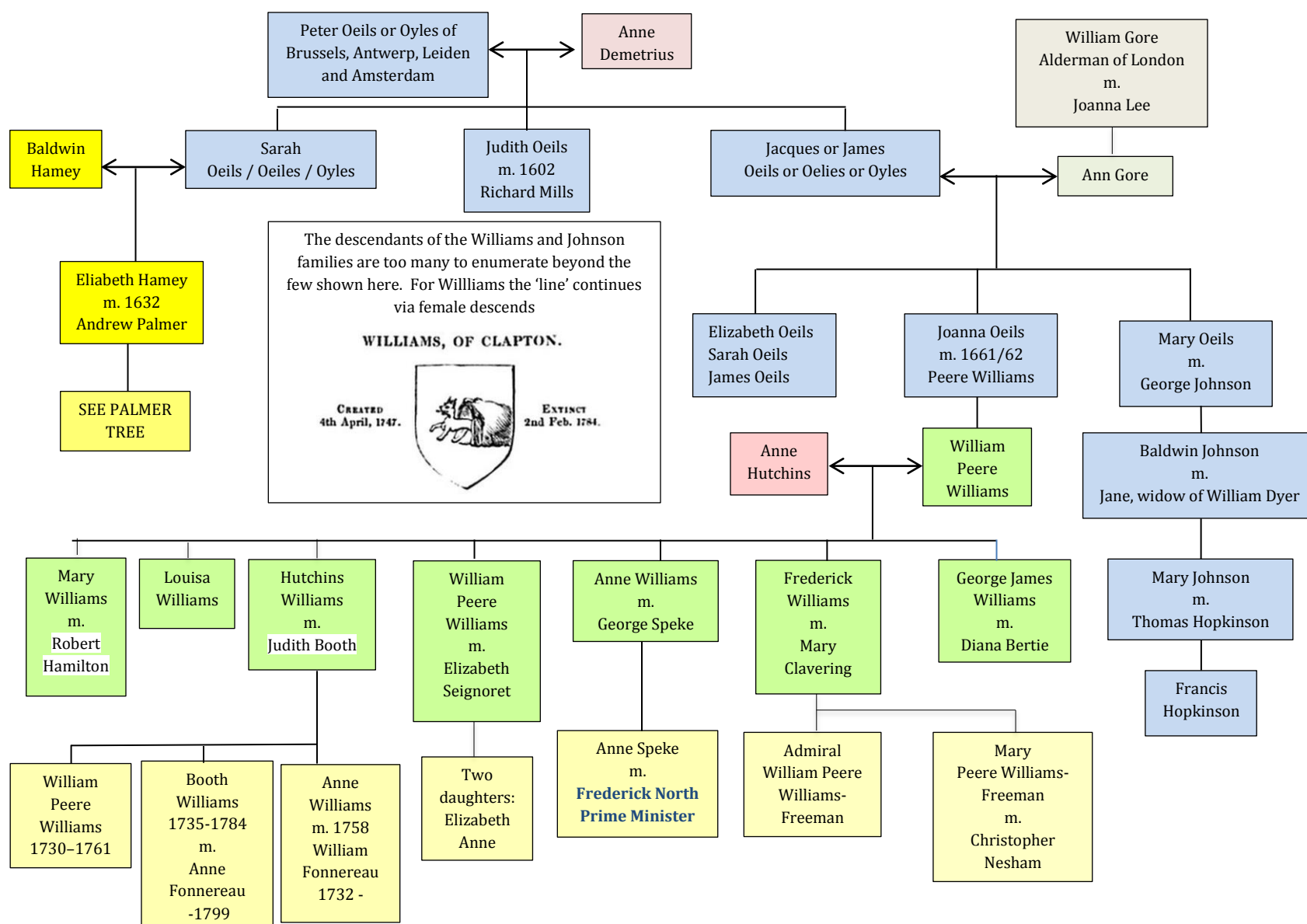
During the summer of 1765, about harvest time, Lord North came to Ashe in company with Sir Robert Hamilton, the husband of Lady Drake's sister [Mary Williams]. The ministers were extremely unpopular in the West of England in consequence of a tax upon cider then recently imposed, and Lord North had been afraid to venture into Devonshire. His fears were, however, allayed, and the journey taken. But he was one day thrown into great alarm by a large party of reapers, who, having finished cutting the wheat on the estate, approached the house with their hooks in their hands shouting the usual cry, "We have 'n, we have 'n" These portentous words Lord North applied to himself, and, pale with terror, considered himself a dead man. Sir Robert Hamilton seized a sword, and was sallying forth to repulse the visitors, when, meeting a member of the household, an explanation took place by which the fears so unconsciously excited were soon removed.

A fate similar to her first husband [Sir William Drake] befel Lady Drake in the choice of her second [George Speke]. Both the gentlemen she wedded were the last representatives of the main branches of their respective families, and she became widow to them both. A singular coincidence, and much in keeping with the little thread of old-world memories we have been spinning. In the north transept of Whitelackington church, near Ilminster, Somerset, is the monument to Mr. Speke. It records, *"George Speke of Whitelackington in the County of Somerset; this gentleman was the last male heir of the eldest branch of a very antient and honourable family who long possessed large estates in the County. He was born the 24th April in the year 1690, and died the 5th of January, 1753."* He had previously married twice, but had no surviving issue, and his third wife was *"Anne daughter of William Peer[e] Williams Esqr., and widow of Sir William Drake, Bart., of Ash in the County of Devon, By this lady he had a son George who died an infant, and a daughter Anne born 6th Dec. 1739, and married the 20th May, 1756, the Right Honourable Frederick Lord North, eldest son of Francis, Earl of Guilford, who succeeded his father as Earl of Guilford the 4th of August, 1790."*

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Mary Oeils (1640-1720) and George Johnson

Mary Oeils was the daughter of Jacques (James) and Anne (Gore) (Rustell) Oeils, the niece of Sarah (Oeils) Hamey, and cousin of Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer.

She married George Johnson of Bowden Park near Laycock in Wiltshire. They had six sons and three daughters. There are numerous descendants of which we only follow a few here. Details of the family can be found in various publications such as the [*Wiltshire Archeological and Natural History Magazine*](#) and [*The History of Parliament*](#).

George was born on 6th March 1626, the son of William Johnston⁸⁷ and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lee/Low, the daughter of Henry Hyde of Purton (c. 1563-1634) and sister of Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England (see [*Transactions - Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society p. 324*](#)).



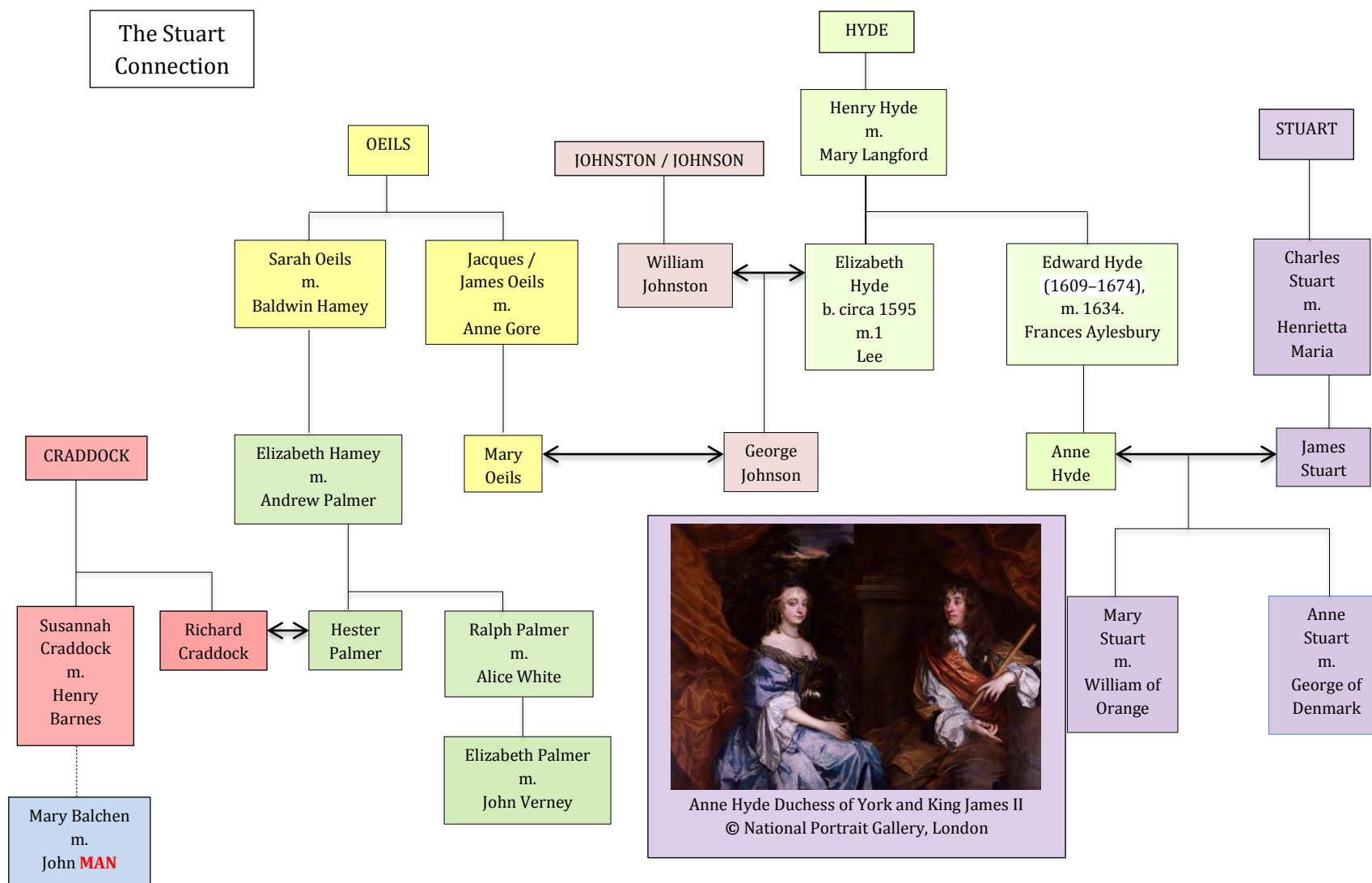
Edward Hyde (1609-1674), William Johnston's brother in law. © Durham University



Anne Hyde Duchess of York, Elizabeth (Hyde) (Lee) Johnson's niece, and the mother of two queens: Mary and Anne. © National Trust, Dunham Massey

William Johnston died in March 1663 and his wife Elizabeth (Hyde) (Lee/Low) died in October 1664. William's portrait, along with those of other members of the family, were painted by Sir Peter Lely. Their whereabouts today is not known.

⁸⁷ The genealogies make a point of noting that the family name included a 't' and then the 't' was later dropped hence Johnston became Johnson.



George Johnson was called to the Bar on 24th November 1654; he became a bencher of the Middle Temple on 28th October 1670, and was appointed Treasurer on 24th October 1679. According to one source, his coat of arms is in one of the windows of the Middle Temple Hall.

George died on 28th May 1683 and was buried in the church of St. Cyriac at Laycock in Wiltshire where an elaborate monument was erected in his memory but has now altogether disappeared. A sketch of it can be found in Dingley's *History from Marble* (Part 2).

In the same volume Dingley has given a view of Bowden House, as built by George Johnson along with the arms of Johnson and those of Oeiles (argent, a fess sable, in base three mullets of six points, azure, a demi-lion issuing out of a Fess gides).

Also in Dingley's book there is a short pedigree of Oeiles, or D'Oyle, or Oyles of Flanders, ancestors of Mary wife of George Johnson. Dingley records that among the Dutch paintings he saw at Bowden House on 4th May 1684, there was a three-quarter portrait of James Oeiles, an 'opulent merchant' of London, and father-in-law of George Johnson, **by the hand of Sir Anthony Van Dyke his countryman, an intimate, a great Master...**

After the death of George Johnson in May 1683, the affairs of the family became involved in an expensive chancery suit with the Baynton family of Spye Park, arising from a disputed trust, and the Bowden Park estate was ultimately sold and later torn down.

Mary (Oeils) Johnson died in March 1727 aged 87 and was buried at Laycock on 14th March.

James Johnson, Rector of Long Meford

James was the sixth son and ninth child of George and Mary (Oeils) Johnson. He was born in 1674 and was inducted as Rector of Long Melford in Suffolk on 6th September 1701. He married Anne daughter and coheiress of Thomas Cuthbert of Wickford in Essex, at St. Andrew's in Holborn. They had several children including James, Jnr. who became the Bishop of Worcester (see below) and Matthew, who married Judith Unknown.

Of this lady, Judith, the wife of Matthew, a note concerning her has been left which says:

I well remember Mrs. Judith Johnson, a fine tall old lady, who, at the age of 93, could walk

well, had all her teeth, and was able to read and write without spectacles; her death was sudden and remarkable, she was sitting and chatting with an uncle of mine before a good fire, "I am sorry to tell you, madam," he said, "but coals are getting very dear." "Are they, Neddy," she replied, "then it is time to die." "Oh, madam, why do you say so" but she never spoke or moved again, she was a corpse sitting upright in her chair.

James Johnson Bishop of Worcester

James was the son of James and Anne (Cuthbert) Johnson, and the grandson of George and Mary (Oeils) Johnson. He obtained a BA from Christ Church College, Oxford in 1728 and an MA 1731. In 1742 he was awarded a Doctor in Divinity (DD).

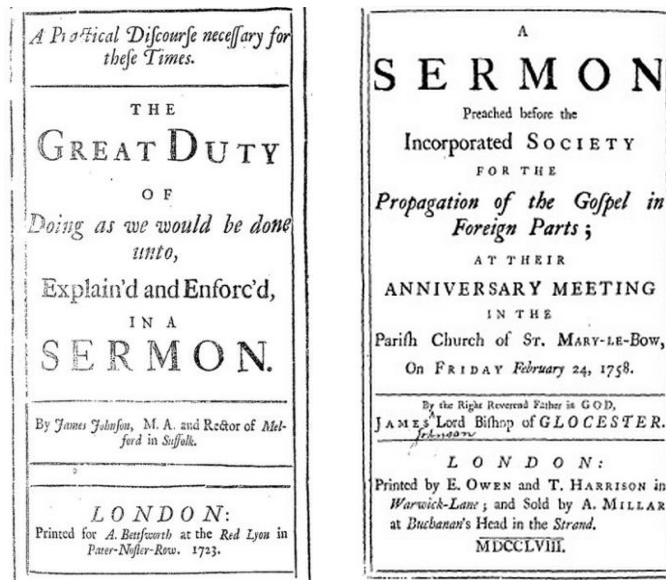
In January 1743, he was appointed rector of Berkhamstead in Hertfordshire, and continued there until 1752. He was also second master of Westminster School but in 1748 he resigned when he was made chaplain to King George II and was required to accompany the King over to Hanover, which he did regularly.



James Johnson, Bishop of Worcester

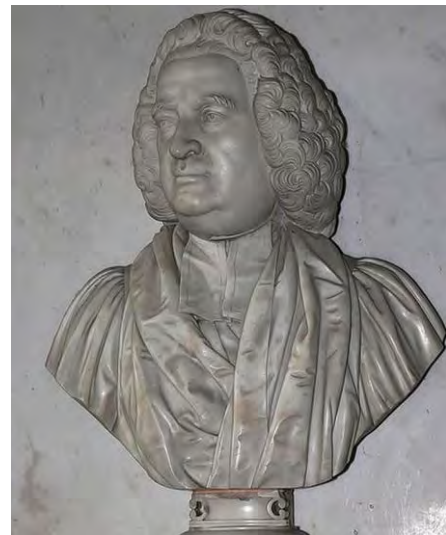
In 1752, James Johnson was appointed Bishop of Gloucester. He was a high Tory and there was among the whigs no 'greater abhorrence of the man'. In 1753 an accusation was brought against him of having, together with others, drunk the health of the Pretender (Charles Stuart). This charge mentioned casually at a private dinner by an attorney from Newcastle, named Fawcett, afterwards got abroad. But the rumour was taken seriously and Fawcett was summoned to London and examined by the Privy Council. However once he stood before the council he 'prevaricated to an extraordinary degree'.

Even so, the debate was brought before the House of Lords, and ended in the acquittal of all the accused without a division. Below two of Johnson's published sermons.



Two of Johnson's publications

In 1759 Johnson was transferred from Gloucester to Worcester. Bishop Johnson's death was occasioned by an accident at Bath on 26th November 1774. He was riding a spirited horse when the animal took fright at a waggon; but the bishop attempted to force him by, and was thrown under the wheels and expired in a few hours. He was buried in the family vault at Laycock. A handsome memorial was also erected to him by his only surviving sister Sarah Johnson, in the south transept of his own cathedral at Worcester, upon which is a fine bust by Nollekens (image right).



Baldwin Johnson, the son of George and Mary (Oeils) Johnson

Another son of George and Mary (Oeils) Johnson was *Baldwin* Johnson who was born at Laycock in Wiltshire and baptized there on 25th October 1672. As a young man he left England for the Island of Antigua, and from thence he went to the Lower Counties on the Delaware, where he married Jane, widow of William Dyer (son of [Mary Dyer](#), the Boston Quaker martyr). They had a daughter Mary who was born in Appoquinimink Hundred, New Castle county on 4th August 1718.

Mary Johnson married Thomas Hopkinson on 9th September 1735, at Christ Church, Philadelphia. Thomas Hopkinson was the son of Thomas and Mary Hopkinson, and was born in London on 6th April 1709, where his father was a prosperous merchant. He attended Oxford University, but did not graduate there. He studied law at London, and soon after attaining his majority, emigrated to America.

He and his family settled in Philadelphia, where he was eventually appointed Clerk of the Orphans' Court of Philadelphia on 20th January 1736/37, and filled that position until his death on the 5th November 1751. His other appointments included: Master of Rolls for Philadelphia; Prothonotary, and a Judge of Vice Admiralty. He became a member of the Provincial Council as well as the Common Council of Philadelphia.

He was a man of high scholastic attainments and deeply interested in scientific and literary subjects. Dr. Benjamin Franklin, in one of his dissertations on electricity, says:

The power of points to throw off electrical fire was first communicated to me by my ingenious friend, Thomas Hopkinson, since deceased, whose virtue and integrity in every station of life, public and private, will ever make his memory dear to those who knew him and knew how to value him.



Thomas Hopkinson who married Mary Oeils's granddaughter Mary Johnson © The Smithsonian American Art Museum



Francis Hopkinson one of those who signed the declaration of independence. In the Public Domain

Thomas Hopkinson was an originator of the Philadelphia Library, an original trustee of the College of Philadelphia (later University of Pennsylvania) and became its first president. He was also considered one of the most prominent members of the

American Philosophical Society. He was one of the early subscribers to the Dancing Assembly, an exclusive social institution of colonial Philadelphia. Thomas died there on 9th November 1804.

Thomas and Mary (Johnson) Hopkinson's son, Francis Hopkinson, was a signer of the American declaration of independence.

338 TRANSACTIONS AT CIRENCESTER.		PEDIGREE OF JOHNSON.		339
<p>John Johnston came to England from Scotland in 1603, in the suite of King James I.</p>		<p>George Johnson, Solicitor to the Treasury, &c., built Bowden House, died 28th May; bur. * 1st June, 1683.</p>		
George James	William Johnston	Elizabeth, da. of Henry Hyde, of Parton, Wilts, Esq., and widow of . . . Low, Esq.; bur. * 12th Oct. 1664.	Robert	
<p>Robert, born May, 1627; bur. * 2 May, 1669.</p>		<p>William, born August, 1628.</p>		
<p>Richard, born Nov., 1629.</p>		<p>Thomas, born April, 1633.</p>		
<p>Benjamin, born 24th Oct. 1721.</p>		<p>Benjamin, born 24th Oct. 1721.</p>		
Elizabeth, = William Peere Williams, of Dillington, co. Somerset, Clerk of Escheats to Chas. I. Issue, 1 da., she died 30th Mar. 1730.	Anne, bap. * 13 March, 1660; bur. * 3rd Sept., 1670.	Catherine, born 1668; married Rev. Mr. Lewin, of Broxbourne, Herts, and left three children.	Lucy, = Robinson, Robert, and left one bap. * child. 4th Nov. 1670.	
Frances = Germanicus Shepperd, ¹ & had sixteen children, of whom two only survived. He died at Bradenstoke Priory, Wilts, in 1758.	Thomas, bap. * 17 May, 1677.	George, = Elizabeth Parker, buried * 13th Mar. 1723.	Elizabeth, = Parker, buried * 13th Mar. 1723.	
George Johnson, bap. * 12th Nov. 1686; bur. 27th Jan. 1747.	Mary Cook, da. of Samuel Cook, 20th Dec., of Beaulieu, or 1692. Bewley, near Lacock.	Hugh, bur. * 2nd Dec., 1692.	Thomas, bap. * 2nd Nov. 1685; bur. there 2nd Feb. 1685-6.	
Samuel Johnson, b. 1725; Clerk, Perpetual Curate of Cirencester, Rector of Staunfield, co. Suffolk, and one of the three Vicars of Bampton, co. Oxford; died 9th and bur. * 16 Mar. 1784.	Catherine, da. Mary, of Christopher died unmarried, 10th Jan. Dec. 1798. Esq., & Anne, 1784. his wife, da. of Dr. Campbell, of Tetbury, co. Gloucester.	Elizabeth, = George bap. * 22 Feb. 1714; bur. * 26th August, 1722. George, Thomas, Thomas, died young.	Anne, buried * 23rd Dec. 1761. George bap. * 22 Feb. 1714; bur. * 26th August, 1722. George, Thomas, Thomas, died young.	
<p>* At Lacock.</p>		<p>1 Germanicus Shepperd, of Bradenstoke Priory, Wilts, and Bedley, or Bewley, in Wiltshire, Esq. The two sons were—1. Germanicus, a fine rider, who possessed a very remarkable horse, with which he kept up the character of the spectre horseman. He is mentioned in Lord Lyttleton's letters (Vol. I. p. 142) as the mysterious horseman. 2. Anthony, B.D., Christ College, Cambridge, Plinian Professor. The original of the spectre horseman has also been ascribed to Mathew Johnson, the eldest surviving son of James Johnson, Rector of Long Melford, who, by a singular coincidence, was, like his brother the Bishop of Worcester. (See below for full names of family.)</p>		
<p>Henry, Anne, William, = Beata, James Johnson, = Anne da. & co-heir of Thomas Cuthbert, of Wickford, co. Essex, and St. Andrew's, Holborn; born 1676; died 11th May, 1743; bur. at Melford.</p>		<p>(See p. 341)</p>		
William, = I. Mary, da. of Beata = Major Nares, Thomas of London. 2. Dolman, Elizabeth, da. of the city of Anthony, of Edwards, of Shurdington, co. Glouce.	William, = I. Mary, da. of Beata = Major Nares, Thomas of London. 2. Dolman, Elizabeth, da. of the city of Anthony, of Edwards, of Shurdington, co. Glouce.	Anne, died young.	James, died young.	Elizabeth, = William Wallbank, of Condlie Green, near Cirencester, clerk.
Elizabeth, = John Jones, of South Cerney, co. Gloucester.	Sarah = I. Henry Whyat, of Pagan Hill, near Stroud, Esq. died s.p. 2. Thomas Wathen, of Picked Elm, nr. Stroud.			
<p>* At Lacock.</p>		<p>* At Lacock.</p>		

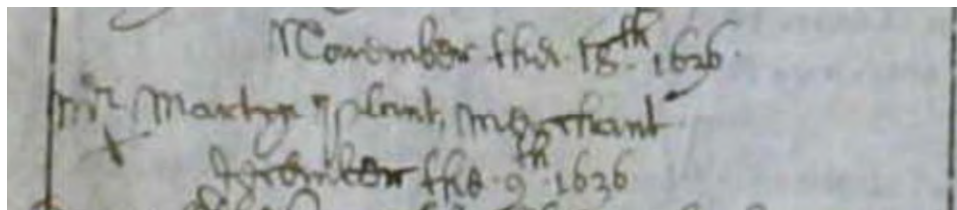
All of the above viz: James Demetrius, his sister Susannah, their nephew James Oeils, who married Anne Gore, and their daughters Johanna (Oeils) Williams and Mary (Oeils) Johnson are related to Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer through her mother's mother (Sarah Oeils) who married Baldwin Hamey, Snr.

As noted, Baldwin Jnr. also married within the Dutch/Hugenot community Anne de Pettin who had a sister Marie whose life is briefly noted below.

Marie (de Pettin) Plante: The Sister of Anne/a (de Pettin) Hamey.

Baldwin Hamey, Jnr's wife Anne had a sister Marie/Mary de Pettin who, according to Keevil, eloped and secretly married on 25th June 1736 a Hamey 'kinsman' - Martin Plante - described as 'a youth of the greatest promise, a busy and well-known merchant' (*The Son*, Keevil, p. 52). He was born in Bruges, Flanders.

However Martin lived only five months after his marriage, dying on 9th November 1636. His burial record below from St. Lawrence Pountney is dated 18th November. His widow Marie died six years later.



Will of Martin Plant(e): Born at Bruges in Flanders now living in London Merchant makes his will as follows: to the poor of London Ten Pounds He gives to the rebuilding of Saint Paul's Cathedral ten pounds. He gives to his brother Francis Plant one hundred and fifty pounds Likewise to his sister Anna one hundred pounds and to her two children fifty pounds a piece He gives to Abraham Plant twelve pence and one farthing and no more He gives to James Oeils Merchant Ten Pounds And all the remainder of his estate - money, lands, tenements, debts, Chattels etc he gives to his beloved wife Mary Plant on the condition that should she be with child then she should put the money into security to give to his child male or female five hundred pounds. He bequeaths to the poor of St. Lawrence Pountney parish where he now lives ten pounds. He appoints Mary his wife his executor Signed Martin Plant. Witness Johannes Brovavort [I see no date on the will but probably some short time before November 1636]

Almost four years later, Martin's wife Mary (de Pettin) Plante died on 15th March 1640 and was buried on the 17th of that month at St. Botolph, Aldgate (last line).



On 2nd March 1640 Mary Plante of London Widow writes her will. She first gladly requites releases and discharges her brother [in law] Baldwin Hamey of London Doctor of one hundred pounds owing to her by him. She mentions that James Oeils Merchant of London has in his possession five hundred pounds of her own money. She goes on to give to her brother in law Baldwin Hamey two hundred pounds over and above the one hundred pounds she has already given him which is to be paid to him out of the five hundred pounds now held in the hands of James Oeils. To her godson Jeremy Hamey the brother of Baldwin she gives the sum of two (?) hundred pounds to be paid to him out of the five hundred pounds by Mr James Oeils She gives to James Oeils twenty five pounds to be taken out of the five hundred pounds mentioned before. She gives Richard Mills Gent of London ten pounds out of the same five hundred pounds To her loving kind friend Mr Emmanuel Esser (?) of London Stationer fifty five shillings and to his loving wife Susan the like sum of fifty five shillings in remembrance of her to be paid out of the same five hundred pounds And she gives to her brother's children Ann DePatin, Martha DePatin, Mary DePatin, and Jane five shillings a piece She gives to her maid servant Mary ? twenty Shillings and the residue of the five hundred pounds being forty eight pounds should be expended on her funeral and all the remainder of her goods and chattels not yet disposed of she gives to her loving sister Anne Hamey wife of Baldwin Hamey And she makes Jeremy Hamey the executor of her will. Signed and witnessed. Probate granted to Jeremy Hamey on 17th March 1641.

Above we have looked at Andrew Palmer's wife's family - Hamey- along with families related to it such as Demetrius and Oeils, etc. Next we turn to the family of Ralph Palmer's wife.

The Family of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer

For brevity, in discussing the ancestors and their descendants of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer, we will sometimes use the initials KEP instead of spelling out her name in full. Likewise for her

mother, we will where necessary employ the initials EASE for Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle. Also, we will only highlight a few individuals, making no attempt to be exhaustive and will avoid wherever possible biographical details in order that the genealogical connections can be more easily observed. The charts are schematic and many individuals have been omitted so that relationships among the various families can be more clearly discerned. Sometimes the chronological order of births among siblings has been changed for similar illustrative purposes.

The Ernle Family

As we have already noted, Ralph Palmer (II) married Katherine Ernle, the daughter of Sir John Ernle (1619/20-1697) and Elizabeth (Alington) Seymour (1621-1691). John was the second but only surviving son of John Ernle (1598/9-1684), of Whetham House, Calne, Wiltshire, and his wife, Philadelphia (d. 1677), daughter of Sir Arthur Hopton of Witham Friary, Somerset.

The Hopkins were an interesting family and a section has been set aside below discussing some of their achievements and marriages.

On 1st March 1646 Ernle was licensed to marry Susan daughter of Sir John Howe, first baronet, of Little Compton, Withington, Gloucestershire. They had two sons (who both predeceased their father) and seven or eight daughters. In or before 1672 Susan Howe left John Ernle a widower.

A marriage licence was issued on 16th September 1672 for Sir John Ernle and Dame Elizabeth (Alington) Seymour, the widow of Charles Lord Seymour, late Baron of Trowbridge, authorizing the marriage to take place in Westminster Abbey and on 19th September 1672 they were married. Elizabeth was one of the daughters of William Alington, first Baron Alington of Killard, and Elizabeth Tollemache.

On marrying Elizabeth, John Ernle became the stepfather to Elizabeth's three children: Francis Seymour (1658-1678), Charles Seymour (1662-1748), and Honora (1659-1731). The two boys would have been 14 and 10 years old when their mother re-married. At the time of their marriage John and Elizabeth could hardly have

expected that three years later, two dukes of Somerset would die making Francis the fifth duke and then Charles the sixth duke.

John and Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle had at least one daughter, Katherine Ernle, who married Ralph Palmer (II). Elizabeth would have been over 51 years old when she gave birth to Katherine which is quite remarkable. The Palmers and Ernles were neighbors at Chelsea.

John Ernle's relations with his two Seymour step sons could not have been easy given the reputation each achieved in adulthood for their hot headedness. A hint of this can be found in a note that Ernle wrote on 21st April 1681 to his brother in law Hildebrand Alington 5th Bart. regarding disagreements with his Seymour step son Charles who ... *is now in his worst age* [19] *to be governed, when he is older he will be* [wiser].

Ernle defended Samuel Pepys in a debate in the Commons on 10th February 1674 against the charge of Pepys delivering valuable naval stores to the French allies. In 1675 Ernle was appointed to the committee of trade and plantations. On 2nd May 1676 he was promoted to the Treasury and so became, in effect, the first Chancellor of the Exchequer. Ernle was sworn in as a member of the Privy Council on 10th May.

Some saw his promotion as the result of a deal whereby one of the daughters of the lord treasurer, Thomas Osborne, first earl of Danby, would be married to Ernle's stepson, Francis the 5th duke of Somerset, although this did not in the end happen. On 26th September 1677 Ernle was named one of the lord's of the Admiralty.

He was considered by the court to be an excellent speaker for their cause in the Commons and a great deal of effort was spent by the Lord Treasurer, Danby, to make sure that Ernle was re-elected to Parliament in February 1679. As a result Pepys was chosen to try to persuade the town of Portsmouth to adopt Ernle as their MP but they were having none of it and in the end he was returned for the seat at New Windsor.

In April 1679 Ernle lost his seat in the Commons, and a month later he gave up his place at the Admiralty, yet he remained a privy councillor and retained his Treasury office. In February

1681 he was once more returned to Parliament, this time as member for Great Bedwyn. During his election he was heavily supported by his wife's Seymour relations. And, as usual, he ably served the court's interests in debates and those same political interests made certain that he was re-elected in 1685, this time as MP for Marlborough.



© The Trustees of the British Museum

One of the great crises of James II's reign was the refusal of seven Anglican bishops to recognize his *Declaration of Indulgence* which granted broad religious freedom by suspending penal laws enforcing conformity to the Church of England and allowing persons to worship in their homes or chapels as they saw fit. It also ended the requirement of affirming religious oaths before gaining employment in government office. The seven Bishops who refused to publish James's 'Indulgence' were imprisoned. Among those urging the

King to take a hard line against the bishops was none other than John

Ernle.

After William of Orange ousted James II, Ernle continued his parliamentary career but he was required to relinquish the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer in April 1689; ending what was the longest individual tenure of that position in English history.

In the election of February 1690 Ernle was returned again for Marlborough, but he retired from Parliament in 1695. He died 'aged seventy-nine' in 1697 and was buried at Calne in Wiltshire on 27th June. (See [History of Parliament](#))

His will, dated 20th August 1696, made provision (£1,500 a piece) for his two unmarried daughters (Elizabeth and Katherine) and gave legacies to three of his grandsons: Henry Hodge, John Robinson, and Pergerine Bertie. His executor and residual legatee was his fourth grandson John Kyle Ernle (1682-1725), son

of his deceased eldest son, Sir John Ernle (1647-1686), a naval captain and MP.

Earlier Ernle Family History

The Ernle family began its recorded history in Chichester, Sussex but eventually moved to Wiltshire. Here we begin with the two marriages of Michael Ernle that effectively created two branches of the family. The first marriage of Michael's was to Susan Hungerford the daughter of Walter Hungerford and Anne Dormer. This branch will not be described in any detail except through the charts that appear below.

The other branch stems from Michael Ernle's second marriage to Mary Fynamore / Finamore / Fynnemore that is recorded in the Wiltshire Visitation for 1623⁸⁸. Michael and Mary (Finamore) Ernle had a son John who married Mary Haydock and it is from this union that are descended Sir John Ernle and his daughter Katherine (Ernle) Palmer. From what we can tell there are no living male descendants from this second Ernle-Finamore marriage. (See Ernle Chart)

Apart from Chancellor John Ernle, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's father, another Ernle worth mentioning of this branch is John's uncle Sir Michael Ernle who helped lead the Royalist defence of the town of Shrewsbury. The garrison is said to have become lax and ill disciplined and the town's folk were openly hostile toward it. When a part of the garrison left town, the local population informed parliament's General Thomas Mytton who then ordered the town be taken. Sir Michael, aging and sickly, led the defence and in doing so he was wounded, beaten to the ground, and later died of his wounds in the early hours of 22nd February 1645. The victorious Parliamentary troop then hanged thirteen members of the garrison to which Prince Rupert responded by hanging thirteen parliamentarian prisoners, which put a stop to any further reprisals on Mytton's part. This incident was considered one of the most egregious acts of the civil war.

⁸⁸ She was the daughter of Roger Fynnemore, of Whetham, Wiltshire, gentleman who wrote his will dated 12th December 1574.

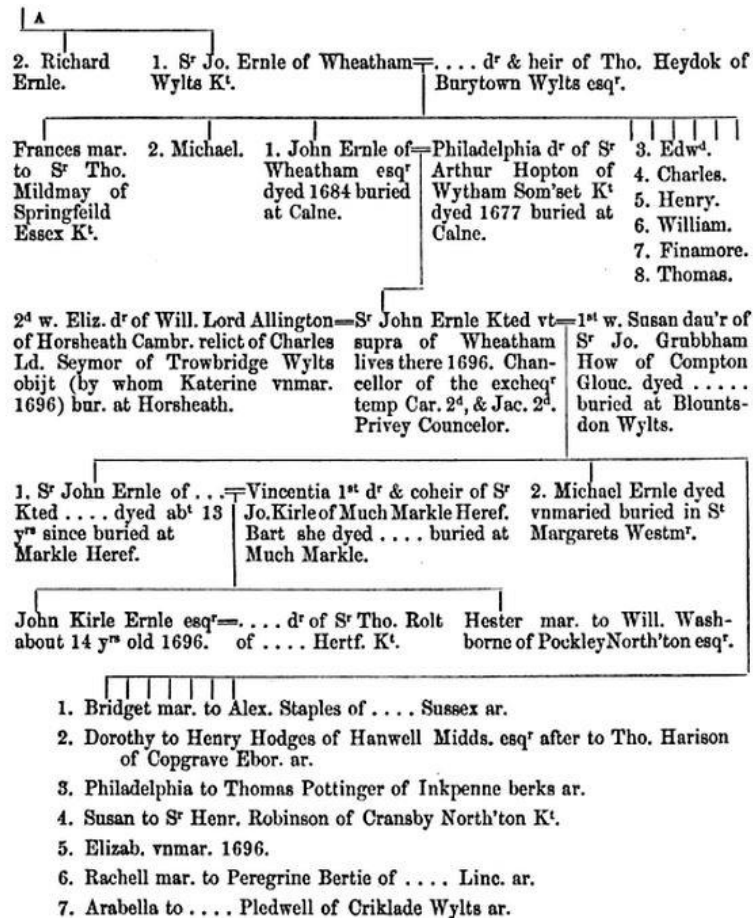


Sir Michael Ernle a Royalist officer who unsuccessfully defended Shrewsbury. In the public domain



Thomas Mytton who led the successful parliamentary siege against Shrewsbury. © The Trustees of the British Museum

The following printed tree from *La Neve's Pedigree* mostly summarizes Sir John Ernle's family with his first wife Susan Howe. It mentions his second marriage to Elizabeth (Alington) Seymour and refers to a Katherine (Ernle) Palmer as being unmarried in 1696. It states also that her mother Elizabeth is buried at Horsfield along with the rest of the Alingtons.



In this paper we attempt wherever possible to go no further than the end of the eighteenth century. However below is a summary found at the National Archives at Richmond (online) that describes the descent of the Ernle family into the 20th Century. We have edited the summary and present it here.

Brief Synopsis of the Descent of the Money-Kyrle Estates

The families of Ernle and Kyrle/Kirle were united in 1674 by the marriage of Sir John Ernle (c.1647-1686) of Burytown, Highworth, Wiltshire, and Vincentia Kyrle (1651-1683) of Much Marcle, Herefordshire. Sir John was the son of Sir John Ernle (c.1618-1697) by his wife Susan Howe [and he was thus the half-brother of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's].

The two children of the Ernle-Kyrle marriage were Hester (1676-1723), who married William Washbourne of Wichenford, Worcestershire, and John Kyrle Ernle (1682-1725), who married Constantia Rolt (c.1687-1755).

John Kyrle Ernle is mentioned by Ralph Palmer in a letter dated 11th October 1703 to Ralph Verney (II):

The Queen intended to have lain at Mr. Ernle's house at Whetham, for he was sent for out of Herefordshire for that purpose, it being within 12 miles of the Bath, but this day's Gazette not mentioning it, I suppose her health permitted her to take greater stages, for she was on Sunday at Windsor. [Historical Commission]

John Kyrle and Contantia (Rolt) Ernle's only surviving child, Constantia (c.1717-1753) married Thomas Hay, Viscount Dupplin, later Lord Kinnoull (1710-1787). When Constantia Lady Dupplin died in 1753, leaving no issue, she settled her estates upon James Money, son of her first cousin, Elizabeth (nee Washbourne), who had married Francis Money of Wellingborough, Northamptonshire (see chart). A long lawsuit followed between Lord Kinnoull and his late wife's heirs.



Mary Rolt whose sister Constantia married John Kyrle Ernle. © Hinwick House, Bedfordshire



Constantina Ernle married Thomas Hay (1710–1787), 9th Earl of Kinnoull. No descendants © University of St Andrews.



Elizabeth Washbourne the daughter of William and Hester (Ernle) Washbourne. She married Francis Money and they had a son James

James Money (1724-1785), the son of Francis and Elizabeth (Washbourne) Money, inherited the Ernle and Kyrle estates of Whetham (Calne) and Homme House (Much Marcle) from his first cousin once removed Lady Dupplin [Constantia Ernle] in 1753. He pursued a military career, being a major in the 86th regiment on the island of Goree (Senegal) in 1760, a captain in Colonel Boscawen's regiment of foot in 1764, and finally a lieutenant-colonel. He married Eugenia Stoughton and their only surviving son was William Money.

William Money (1748-1808) married Mary Webster and they had six sons and seven daughters, all but two of whom survived to adulthood. He inherited the estates of Whetham (Calne) and Homme House (Much Marcle) and took a keen interest in their management.

On his death, his son William described his life as having been "a long course of unequalled worth".

His eldest son James Money (1775-1843), who ended his life as Major-General Sir James Kyrle Money, succeeded to his father's estates in 1808. Like his grandfather, James Money, he chose a military career, rising from ensign (1793) to major (1804), lieutenant-colonel (1811), colonel (1825) and major-general (1838). He gave his brother William the life tenancy of the Whetham estate and assumed by royal warrant the additional surname and arms of Kyrle in 1809. His marriage to Ann Caroline Taylor was childless and when he died in 1843 the baronetcy became extinct and his estates descended to his next brother, William.

William Money (1776-1848), who ended his life as Rev. William Money-Kyrle, succeeded to his brother's estates in 1843. He assumed by royal licence the name of Kyrle in 1844. Ordained as deacon in 1799 and priest in 1801, he was rector of Yatesbury, Wiltshire, from 1801 to 1843. By his wife Emma Down he had one daughter and seven sons, among whom were William, Edward Kyrle, John Ernle and James Stoughton.



The siblings: Contantia and Edward Rolt MP. In the Public domain

William Money (1808-1868), later called William Money-Kyrle, was his father's eldest son and heir. For a short time he appears to have practiced as a barrister of the Inner Temple. Despite suffering from ill-health, and possibly hypochondria, he travelled widely, touring Europe and the Holy Land in the mid-1840s. He was High Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1853. A bachelor, he was succeeded by his next surviving brother.

John Ernle ('Ernle') Money (1812-1894), later called John Ernle Money-Kyrle, succeeded his brother in 1868. He married firstly Harriet Louisa Sutton (d.1857) and secondly Ada Frances Simons (d.1918) and had children by both wives. He served in the 32nd regiment of foot (ensign 1833, captain 1843) and ended his military career as lieutenant-colonel. Like his brother William, he served in the Herefordshire Militia and as Deputy

Lieutenant for Herefordshire.

Audley Walter Washbourne Money-Kyrle (1846-1908) succeeded to the family estates, as eldest surviving son of the above John, in 1894. He married Florence Cecilia Smith-Bosanquet (1860-1930) and left a son and two daughters. He was in India in the army (ensign 1866, lieutenant 1871), and attained the rank of major, after having served in the

55th and 19th regiments. Like his father and uncle he was Deputy Lieutenant for Herefordshire. His son Roger was only ten years old when Audley died.

Roger Ernle Money-Kyrle (1898-1980) served with the Royal Flying Corps during the Great War. He sold the Homme House estate at Much Marcle to his uncle, Rev. Cecil Leigh Money-Kyrle, in 1922. He worked for a PhD at Vienna University, where he met Sigmund Freud, and was one of the last Englishmen to be psychoanalysed by Freud himself. He set up as an analyst in London in 1950. He married Helen Juliet Rachel ('Minora') Fox and was survived by his four sons. Ernle (1923-1999), a civil engineer; Audley Francis (1925-1999), a photographer and natural historian; Roger Spencer (1928-), a doctor; and John Middleton (1931-), an architect.

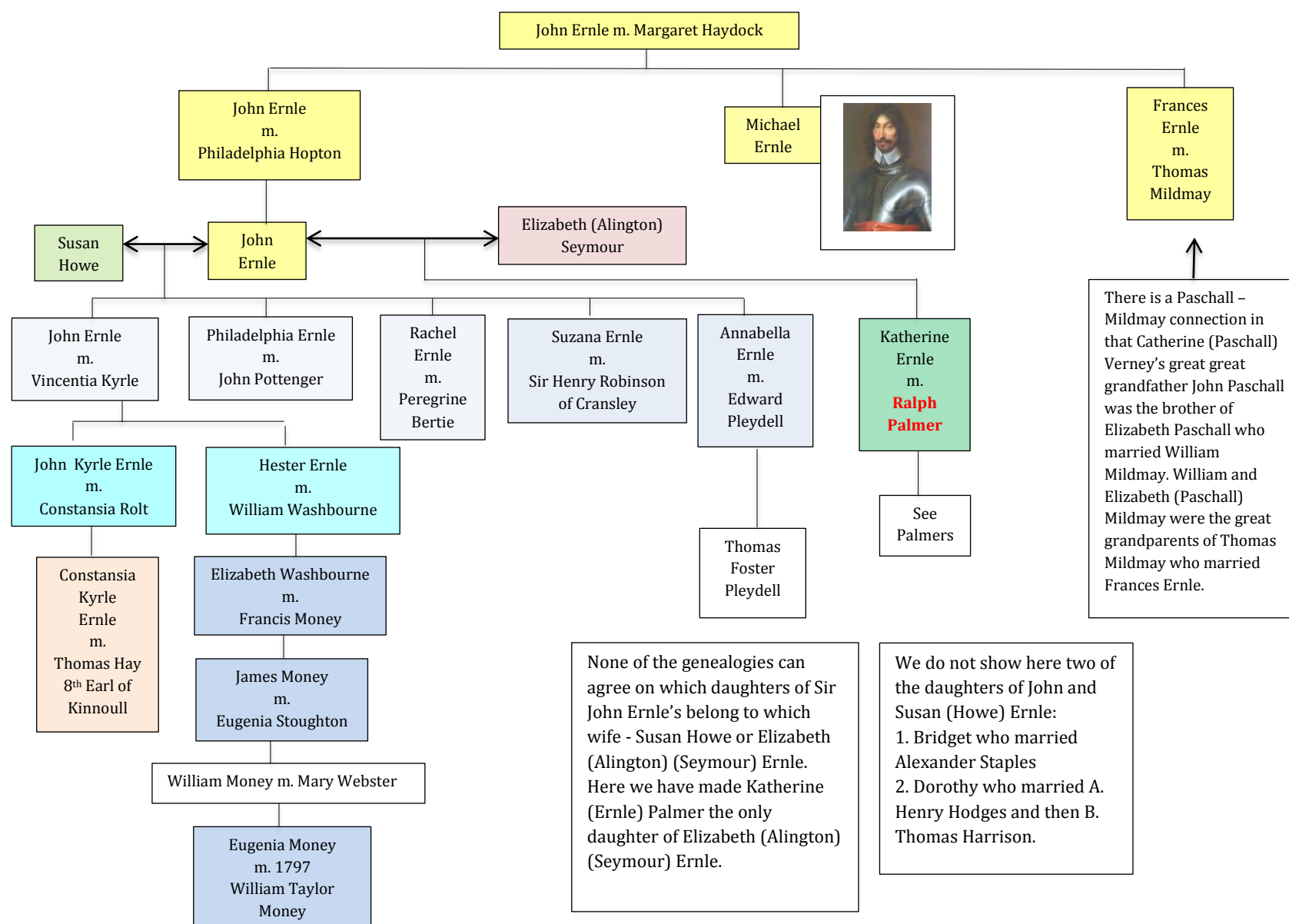
Below, the Money brothers - their great great grandmother was Hester Ernle who married William Washbourne, their great grandmother was Elizabeth Washbourne who married Francis Money, and their grandparents were James and Eugenia (Stoughton) Money (see Ernle chart). Their mother was Eugenia Money the daughter of James and Eugenia (Stoughton) Money. Their father was William Money of Walthamstow in Essex. How the two Money families - Essex and Wiltshire - connect before this marriage has not been established.



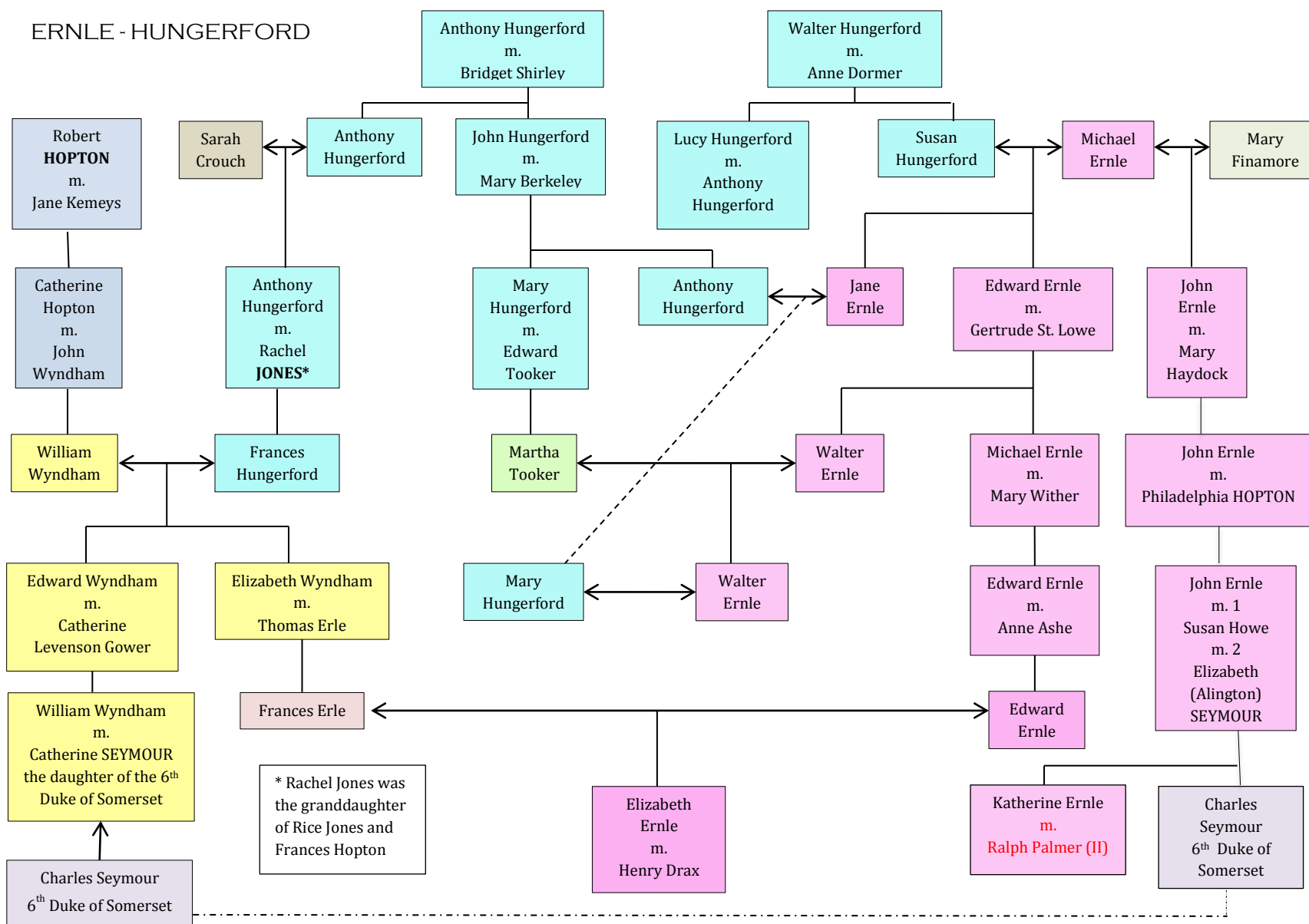
The Money Brothers: William Taylor (1769-1834), James (1772-1833), and Robert (1775-1803) by John Francis Rigaud © National

Maritime Museum. A group portrait of three sons of William Money (1738-1796), a Director of the East India Company, commissioned by Sir Robert Wigram, Money's lifelong friend and business partner. The central figure, William Taylor, is shown in three-quarter length, looking towards the viewer. He wears the uniform of a lieutenant of the East India Company marine service. He was the eldest son and had his first East India commission as a lieutenant in the 'Rose' in 1786. In 1793 he became commander of Wigram's ship, the 'General Goddard', taking her on a particularly successful initial voyage and later commanded other Wigram ships including the 'Walthamstow'. On his retirement from sea in 1801 he became Marine Superintendent at Bombay. From 1811 he was a director of the Company, an elder brother of Trinity House and [an MP](#). He was knighted and died as Consul General at Venice. His right arm rests on the shoulder of his brother Robert, who stands to the left and is shown wearing a red coat. He is in profile looking at his eldest brother and pointing with his right hand to a map of China at the place marked Canton. James, the right-hand figure, holds the other end of the map with his right forefinger placed on Calcutta. Like his elder brother, his hair is powdered. Through a window behind him the Indiaman 'Rose' is shown at anchor. James and Robert both worked in the civil branch of the Company's service.

See also [*A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain*](#), Volume 3.



ERNLE - HUNGERFORD



The Alington Family: Being Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's Mother's Family

This version of the Alington family is not exhaustive and is intended to show Katherine Palmer's mother's ancestors and her more immediate Alington relations. For a very detailed genealogical account of the wider Alington family see [Giles Alington](#).

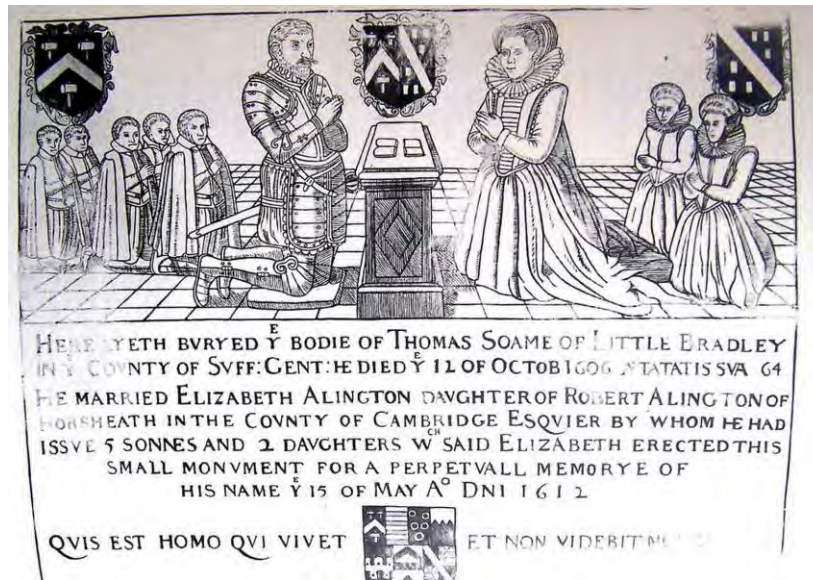
We begin our account of the Alingtons with the marriage of Giles Alington to Ursula Drury. She was the daughter of Sir Robert Drury, Speaker of the House of Commons, and sister to Sir William Drury. Giles was fifteen years old and Ursula eleven when they married.



Sir Robert Drury Speaker of the House of Commons [© Palace of Westminster] whose daughter Ursula (center) married Giles Alington and right Robert's son Sir William Drury, Ursula (Drury) Alington's brother. © National Portrait Gallery, London

Giles and Ursula (Drury) Alington had a son Robert. Ursula may well have died in childbirth. Robert is the first Alington to appear on the chart below.

Robert Alington married Margaret Coningsby and had several children including Elizabeth who married Thomas Soame. On her husband's death on 12th October 1606, Elizabeth (Alington) Soame erected a monument to Thomas's memory (shown below).



Robert and Margaret (Coningsby) Alington had a son Giles who married Mary or Margaret (the records vary) Spencer the daughter of John Spencer of Althorp in Nottinghamshire. Giles and Mary / Margaret (Spencer) Alington had a son Giles (II) who married Dorothy Cecil the daughter of Thomas Cecil, 1st Earl of Exeter [See charts below].



Left Alice Spencer [Public Domain: Wikimedia] whose sister Margaret/Mary Spencer married Giles Alington (I). Alice Spencer married Ferdinando Stanley 5th Earl of Derby, next left [Public Domain: thepeerage.com]. Center right is Thomas Cecil and his wife Dorothy Neville [Public domain: Wikipedia]; their daughter Dorothy Cecil married Giles Alington (II). Below Giles Alington (II) the son of Giles and Margaret/Mary (Spencer) Alington.



Giles Alington (II) 1572-1638
Public Domain: Auction site

Dorothy (Cecil) Alington died on 10th November 1613 and Giles Alington built her a magnificent marble monument at Bottisham church where he too was later interred.



HEERE RESTETH IN ASSURED HOPE TO
RISE IN CHRIST SIR GILES ALINGTON OF
HORSHEATH KNIGHT ACCOMPANIED WITH
LADY DOROTHY HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER OF
THOMAS (CECIL) EARLE OF EXETER
BARON BURGHLEY & WHO HAVING MADE
HIM A JOYFULL FATHER OF TENNE
CHILDREN VIZ ELIZABETH, THOMAS,
GILES, JAMES, DOROTHEA, SUSAN, ANNE,
CATHARINE, WILLIAM & MARY ENDED THIS
TRANSITORY LYFE YE 10TH OF
NOVEMBER 1613 TO WHOSE DEARE
MEMORY HER SORROWFULL HUSBAND
MYNDFULL OF HIS OWNE MORTALLITY
ERECTED THIS MONUMENT



The six children of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington all of whom reached adulthood. The eldest son carrying a skull indicates he is deceased.

Almost fifteen years after his first wife Dorothy Cecil's death, Giles Alington married his half-niece Mary Dalton on 2nd December 1630 at West Wratting when he was 58 and she was 24. They had a son John.

Mary was the daughter of Giles's half-sister Mary (Erlington) Dalton. Michael Dalton, Mary's father, was fined £2000 for permitting the marriage and in January 1634 Giles and Mary (Dalton) Alington were ordered not to cohabit.

The Reverend Joseph Mead, writing from Christ Church College, Cambridge about the Alington-Dalton case to Sir Martin Stuteville on 20th May 1631, says:



Francis White

Sir Giles Alington being stripped of all protection of the Common Law, by eight bishops and four of the other Commissioners was fined £12,000; bound in a bond of £20,000 never to cohabit or come in her private company more; to be committed to prison, or to put in sufficient bail till both of them have undergone the censure of the court, which enjoins them to do penance both at St. Paul's Cross and at Great St. Mary's in Cambridge, his issue declared illegitimate. And, besides his



Gordon Abbot



Thomas Morton

father-in-law [who was also his brother-in-law], Mr. Dalton was fined £2000 for having procured the licence, and hardly escaped the point of perjury.

The eight Bishops were — my Lord's Grace of Canterbury [Dr. Abbot]; the Bishops of London [Dr. Laud]; Winchester [Dr. Neile]; Norwich [Francis White]; Coventry and Lichfield [Dr. Morton]; Bangor [David Dolben]; Rochester [John Bowie]; and Gloucester [Dr. Goodman].

Later, in 1633/34, Giles and Dorothy were allowed to have a "pardon for incest", provided they shall not thereafter cohabit.

It was the solemnest, the gravest, and severest censure that ever, they say, was made in that Court. All the bishops made speeches, and all very good ones, many excellent and learned, wherein the Bishop of London bore the bell from them all, demonstrating the foulness and heinousness of the crime.

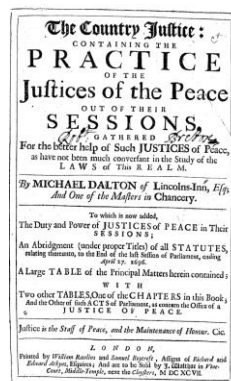
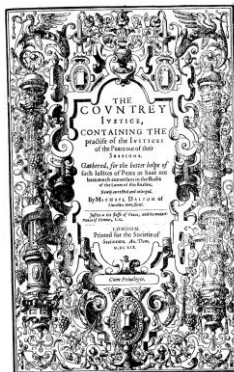


William Laud

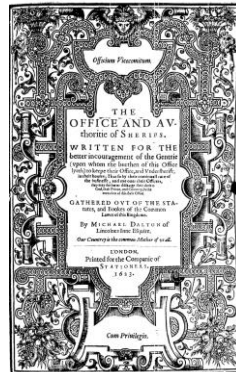
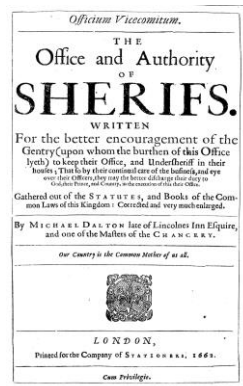


Dr. Neile

Michael Dalton, the father of Mary, was the author of a book called *The Countrey Justice*, and other works on the law.



Michael Dalton published: *The Countrey Justice*, London, 1618, a treatise on the jurisdiction of justices of the peace out of session. A second edition appeared in 1619. A third edition appeared in 1630, and a fourth (probably posthumous) in 1655. Subsequent editions appeared in 1682, 1690, and 1742. Besides this work



Dalton published *Officium Vicecomitum, or the Office and Authoritie of Sheriffs*, London, 1623. An abridgment appeared in 1628, London. The last edition of this book was published in 1700.

Dalton married twice - first to Frances unknown and second to Mary, daughter of Edward Elrington of Carlton Hall in Cambridgeshire. Mary was the half sister of Giles (II) Alington. Dalton died in the year 1644, and lies buried in the parish church of West Wratting, where there is a memorial to Frances, his first wife, who died in 1601. Mary his second wife survived him, and was buried also at West Wratting in 1647.

Below is a chart showing how Giles Alington was related to Mary Dalton.



The Children of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington

Katherine (Ernle) Palmer had four great 'Alington' aunts: Anne who married Thomas Fanshawe, Susan who married Robert Crane, Dorothy who married Thomas Leventhorpe, and Katherine who married Zouch Tate.

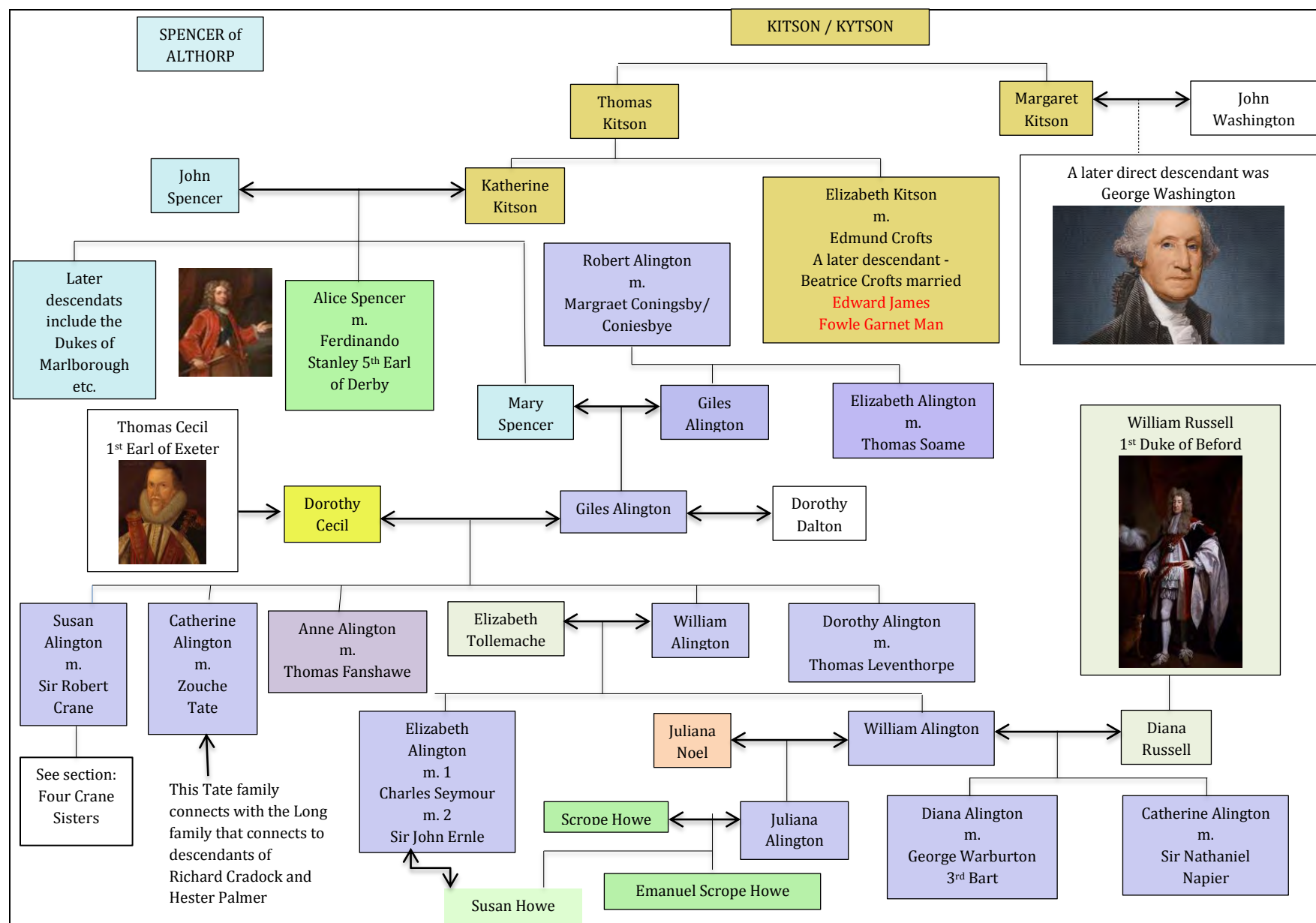
Anne Alington (1607–1628)

Anne, the daughter of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington, was born in 1607 and married Thomas Fanshawe, 1st Viscount (1596–1665) on 23rd September 1627. She died a year after her marriage while in childbirth. The child, Anne survived to adulthood but died unmarried in 1714. Thomas Fanshawe was an MP who sat in the House of Commons at various times between 1621 and 1661. He supported the Royalist cause in the English Civil War. Following the Restoration he was raised to the peerage (see [*The History of Parliament*](#)).



Above Anne Alington, pregnant, daughter of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington. She was Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great aunt. She married Thomas Fanshawe, 1st Viscount (1596 – 1665) (right). © Valence House Museum.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Susan Alington and the Crane Family

Another daughter of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington, Susan, married Sir Robert Crane of Chilton MP as his second wife (See [History of Parliament](#)).

Sir Robert's first wife was Dorothy Hobart the daughter of Sir Henry Hobart who held the office of Attorney-General (1606-1613) and the office of Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas (1613-1625).

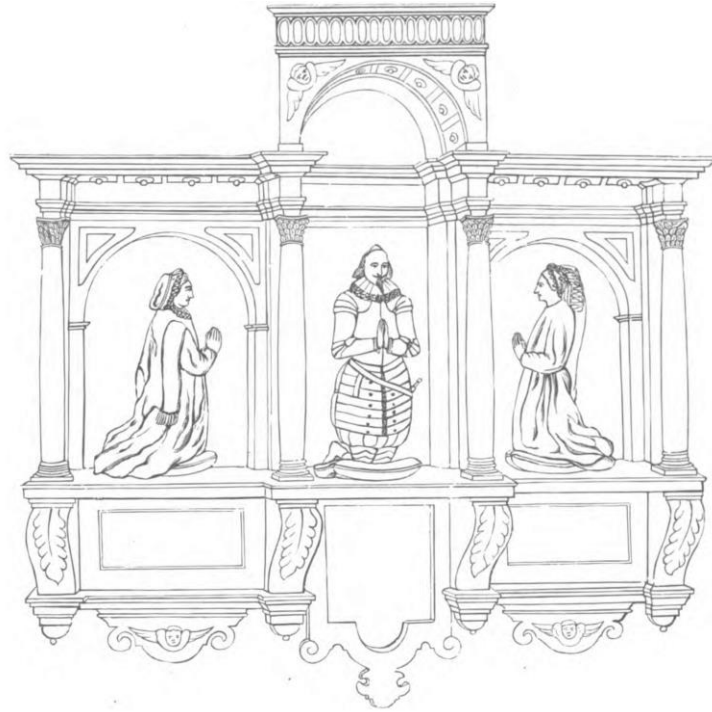
Robert and Susan (Alington) Crane had four daughters: Anne, Susan, Mary, and Elizabeth who were Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle's first cousins.



Chief Justice Sir Henry Hobart (d.1625), 1st Bart. whose daughter Dorothy married Robert Crane © National Trust, Blickling Hall

Robert Crane died in February 1642 aged 55 and after his death, his widow Susan (Alington) Crane, married Isaac Appleton of Holbrook Hall, Waldingfield. (See [History of Parliament](#))





Wall monument to Sir Robert Crane (d. 1643) and his two wives at St. Mary's, Chilton. His first wife was Dorothy a daughter of Sir Henry Hobart and his second wife was Susan Alington. Susan was the maternal great aunt of KEP.

A section below titled 'The Four Crane Sisters' gives details on the lives and descends of the four daughters of Robert and Susan (Alington) Crane.

Dorothy Alington (1603 -)

Dorothy was a third daughter of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington. On 19th March 1623 she married Sir Thomas Leventhorpe (d. 1636), 2nd Bart. of Shingey Hall, Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire. Thomas and Dorothy (Alington) Leventhorpe had several children. After she became a widow Dorothy went on to marry a man named Holford.

Sir Thomas met an early death when on 30th April 1636 he was killed in a duel that he had forced upon Sir Arthur Capel(1). According to [The History of Parliament](#) both men were reputed 'very honest, fair-conditioned men' and friends of long standing. The fatal quarrel had erupted over a complaint by Sir Edward Howard that a hawking party led by Leventhorpe and the 1st earl of Dover (Henry Carey), together with Capel's nephew, had trespassed on his property. At the inquest the jury returned a

verdict of manslaughter, but Charles II instructed the judges of assize to impose no punishment considering 'the manner and occasion of the fact', and so Capell was granted a free pardon.

The son of Thomas and Dorothy (Alington) Leventhorpe – Thomas 4th Bart – married Mary Bedell whose maternal uncle Thomas Fanshawe had married Anne Alington, Dorothy's sister (see Chart).



Dorothy (Alington) (Leventhorpe) Holford was the daughter of Giles Alington and Dorothy Cecil and the sister of Anne, Lady Fanshawe. In 1623, she married Sir Thomas Leventhorpe, 2nd Bart. of Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire and they had seven children. © Valence House Museum.



Mary (Bedell) Leventhorpe was the daughter Sir Capel Bedell (c.1602–c.1643) and of Alice Fanshawe (1598–1666). Alice was the sister of Thomas Fanshawe. Thomas married Anne Alington, the sister of Dorothy (right). Mary (Bedell) Leventhorpe married Sir Thomas Leventhorpe, 4th Bart. of Blakesware Hall, Hertfordshire, in 1654. He was the son of Dorothy (left) © Valence House Museum.

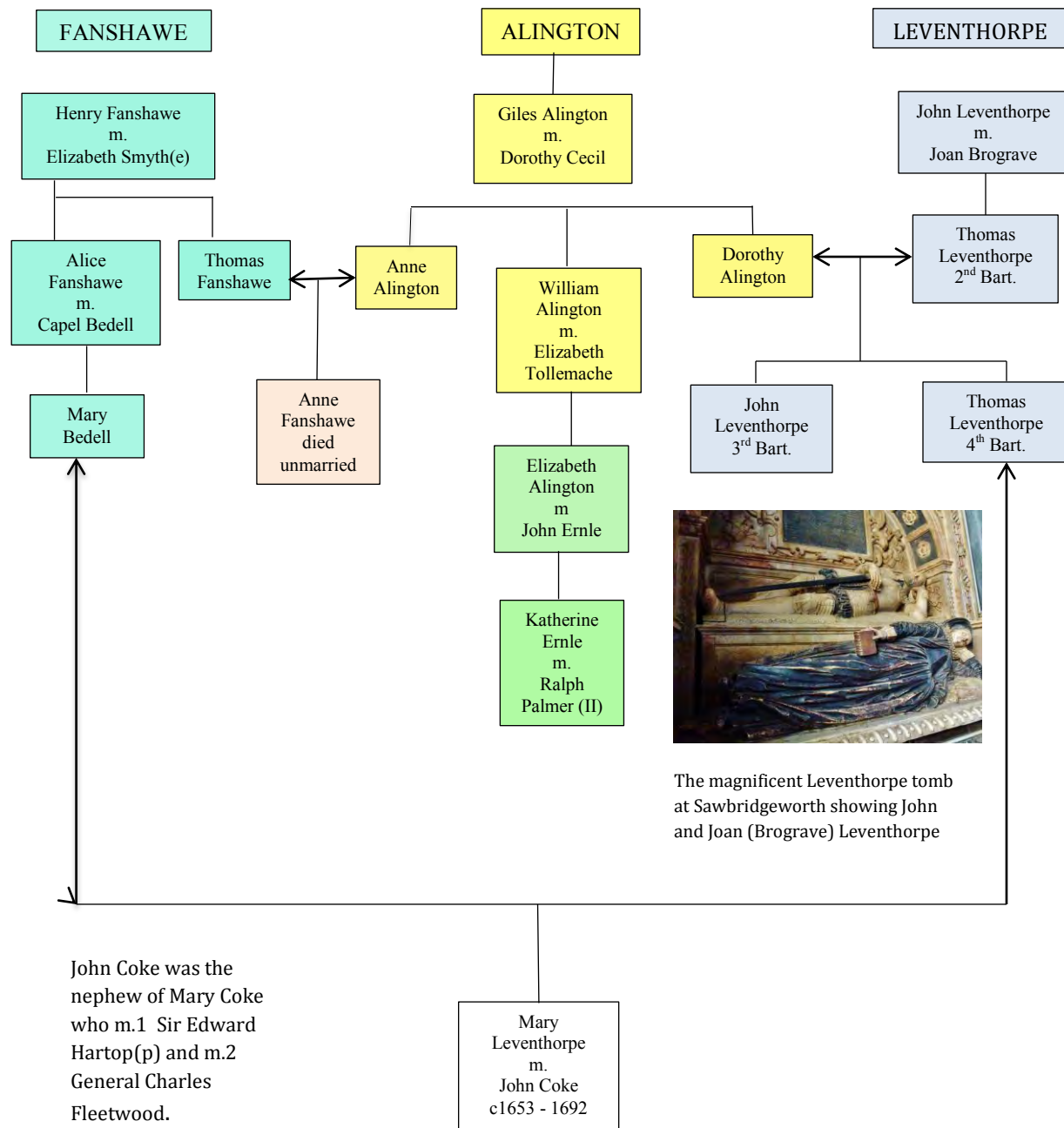


Alice Fanshawe (1602–1666), Lady Bedell, wife of Sir Capel Bedell and daughter of Henry Fanshawe (1569–1616) and Elizabeth Smythe (1572–1631). Alice married Capel Bedell (c.1602–c.1643). Her daughter Mary married the son of Thomas and Dorothy (Alington) Leventhorpe. Her brother Thomas Fanshawe married Anne Alington. © Valence House Museum.



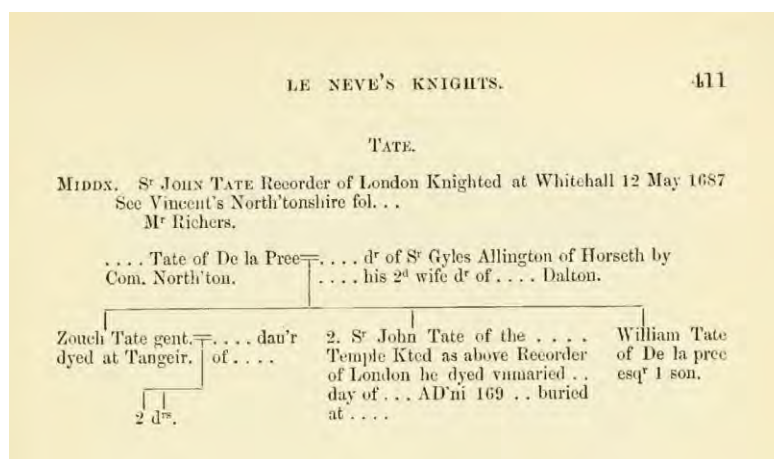
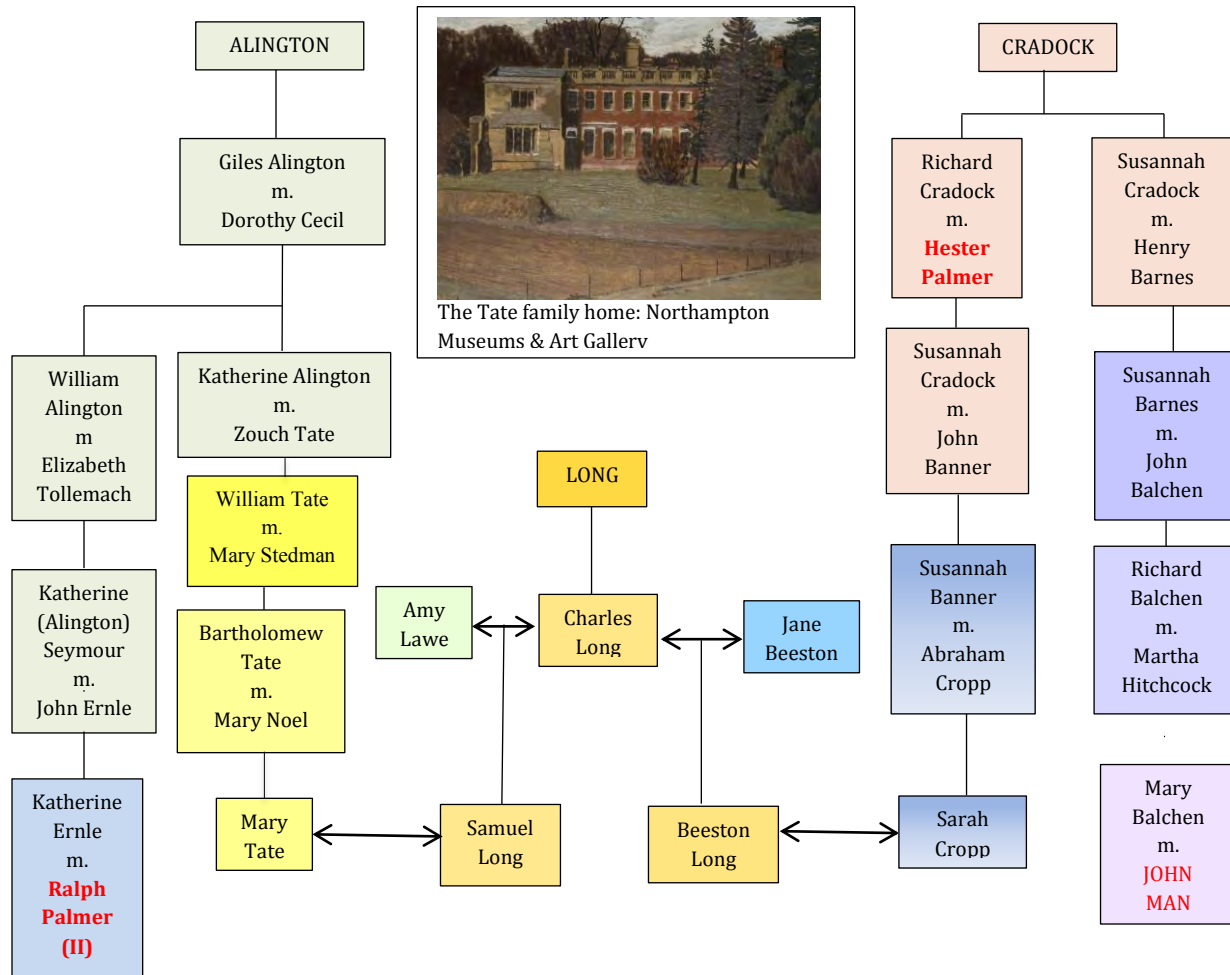
Sir Thomas Leventhorpe (d. 1636), 2nd Bart. of Shingey Hall, Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire. He married Dorothy Alington. He was killed in a duel with Sir Arthur Capel. Their son Thomas married Alice (Fanshawe) Bedell's daughter Mary. (see Chart)

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Katherine Alington who married Zouch Tate

Katherine was the fourth daughter of Giles and Dorothy (Cecil) Alington. We know very little about Katherine and so we are left with producing the chart below. Le Neve's pedigree has Katherine as the daughter of the incestuous marriage between Giles Alington and Mary Dalton but Le Neve is alone in this.



Above we have looked at the four great aunts of KEP and we next turn to her grandfather - William Alington.

William Alington: Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's Grandfather

The Alington estates next came to William the eldest son of Sir Giles Alington and Lady Dorothy Cecil. William was the father of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle and hence Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's grandfather. William was baptized on 14th March 1610/11 at Horseheath in Cambridgeshire. He was created a baronet and thus was the 1st Bart.

William Alington first married his third cousin Catherine Stanhope. Catherine's father was Henry Stanhope whose grandfather John Stanhope had married Cordell/Cordelia Alington a sister of Giles Alington. Catherine (Stanhope) Alington's mother, Catherine (Wotton) Stanhope, Countess of Chesterfield, was painted twice by Van Dyke. In the first portrait (below) Catherine is alone (left) and second she was painted with Lucy Countess of Huntington (right). William Alington and Catherine Stanhope had no issue. She probably died like so many in childbirth.



Left, Catherine (Wotton) Stanhope whose daughter Catherine Stanhope married William Alington as his first wife. Catherine was also painted by Van Dyke with Lucy Countess of Huntington (right). Catherine Wotton married Henry Stanhope whose great grandmother Cordell/Cordelia Alington married John Stanhope. [Public domain: thepeerage.com]

After Catherine Stanhope, William Alington married Elizabeth Tollemache, the daughter of Sir Lionel Tollemache, 2nd Bart. (1591-1640) and Elizabeth Stanhope.

At Bottisham church, the Alington family left a number of monuments to their departed members. For example, on the east wall of the Alington chapel there stands the 'Little Strangers' monument. A curtain of marble is drawn aside by a pair of cherubs revealing two reclining children: Lionel who died aged two and Dorothy aged almost three months. They both died in 1638. They were the offspring of William and Elizabeth (Tollemache) Alington and thus were the siblings of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle.



STAY PASSENGERS, AND WONDER WHOM
THESE STONES
HAVE LEARNED TO SPEAK: TWO INFANT
ALLINGTONS
THESE THE WORLD'S STRANGERS CAME NOT
HERE TO DWELL;
THEY TASTED LIKED IT NOT, AND BAD
FAREWELL:
NATURE HATH GRANTED WHAT THEY BEGGED
WITH TEARS:
AS SOON AS THEY BEGUN TO END THEIR YEAR.



William Alington was not only the 1st Baron of Killard, he was also lord of the manor of Wymondley by inheritance. And, attached to the manor, was an ancient rite whereby the lord of the manor should give to the monarch at his or her coronation a silver-gilt cup. Not only that, it was expected that the cup be filled with wine and offered to the monarch as the first act to initiate the feast that followed the coronation. The Alingtons, and the other lords of the manor who followed them, faithfully executed this task across many coronations until that of George IV; since when the ritual was suspended.

William died in October 1648 and was buried on the 25th of that month at Horseheath. His widow, Elizabeth (Tollemache) Alington,

then married Sir William Compton, son of the 2nd Earl of Northampton.

William and Elizabeth (Tollemache) Alington had at least the following *surviving* children:

1. Giles who succeeded his father as the 2nd baron of Killard but died young and unmarried;
2. Elizabeth who married first Charles Seymour and second John Ernle and was the mother of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer;
3. William who became the 3rd baron after the death of his brother Giles. William's son Giles became the 4th Baron of Killard but he died young and unmarried;
4. Hildebrand who, on the death of his nephew Giles 4th Baron, became the 5th and last.



William Alington 3rd Bart. Katherine Palmer's uncle. He first married Juliana Noel and then Diana (Russell) Verney the daughter of the Duke of Bedford.



Hildebrand Alington, William's brother, the 5th and last of the barons, as well as Katherine Palmer's uncle.
© Trustees of the British Museum



Greville Verney (1638-1668). His mother, Diana (Russell) Verney, married William Alington 3rd Bart. © The National Portrait Gallery, London NPG D29964

William Alington the 3rd Bart.: Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's uncle.

William married first Juliana Noel who was the daughter of Baptist Noel, 3rd Viscount Campden (1611-1682), and Hester Wotton. William and Juilana (Noel) Alington had one daughter, Juliana. Juliana (Noel) Alington died on 14th September 1667 aged 22. Their daughter, Juliana, married Scrope Howe (see How Family).

William married secondly Diana (Russell) (Verney) the daughter of John Russell, 1st Duke of Bedford, and the relict of Greville

Verney 9th Baron Willoughby de Broke. With Diana he had a son Giles who died young and unmarried and two daughters Katherine and Diana.

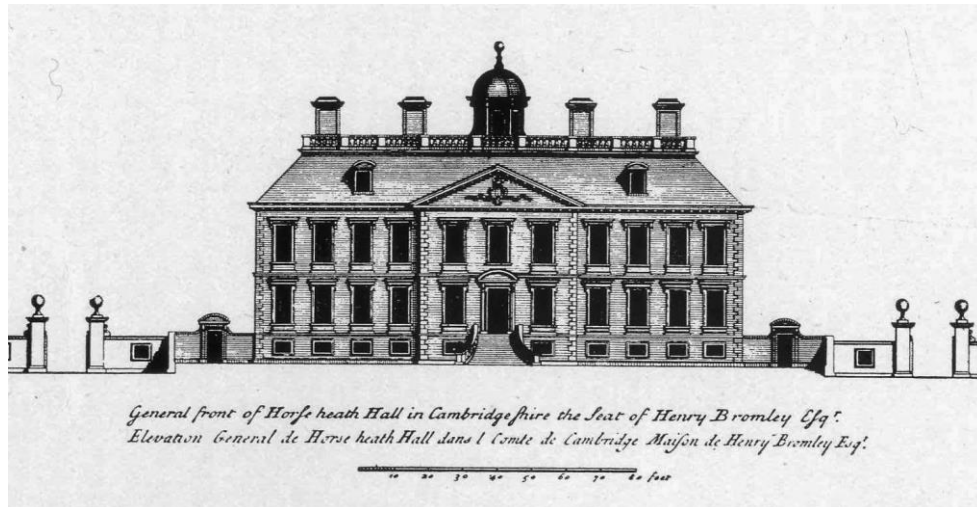
Below William Russell 1st Duke of Bedford whose daughter Diana married William Alington 3rd Bart., Katherine Palmer's uncle.



Left, William Russell 1st Duke of Bedford (1616 – 1700) whose daughter Diana married first Greville Verney and then William Alington, 3rd Bart. One of their daughters was Catherine Alington (right) who married Sir Nathaniel Napier. © National Trust, Hardwick Hall

The following brief description of William Alington's career is based on [*The History of Parliament*](#).

On inheriting Horsheath Hall in October 1648, William Alington built a magnificent mansion, designed by Sir Roger Pratt, which was said to have cost £70,000. In 1687 the estate was sold with the house for £42,000 to John Bromley, who then spent a further £30,000 on embellishments to the building and who died in 1707. The Hall was demolished in 1777.



William succeeded his stepfather Sir William Compton as Member of Parliament for the town of Cambridge at a by-election in 1664, and became an active member of the Cavalier Parliament. He was appointed to 86 committees, including one for a bill to provide a jointure for the wife of his brother-in-law Edward Noel. [The Cavalier Parliament lasted from 8th May 1661 until 24th January 1679, i.e. almost 18 years. It was composed mostly of Royalists such as William.]

Samuel Pepys, who described Alington as 'a young silly lord', heard that he had 'offered a great sum of money to go to Tangier' as governor after his first wife's death. Whatever his intentions he had to be satisfied with a temporary commission in the army during the Dutch invasion scare and taking holidays in France during various parliamentary recesses. While on these breaks William paid particular attention to the various military manouvers performed by the French forces.



The Dutch put the wind up the English

Other parliamentary committees on which he sat included those for improving the collection of hearth-tax, preventing election abuses, authorizing a commission to negotiate a union with Scotland, receiving information about conventicles, and renewing the Conventicle Act.

[[The Conventicle Act](#) of 1664 forbade conventicles (religious assemblies of more than five people outside the auspices of the Church of England). This law was aimed to discourage nonconformism and to strengthen the position of the established Anglican church.]

William served on the board of trade and plantations at about the same time (1670-75) as Sir John Ernle and it may have been through their working together that their two families came into contact.

Toward the end of 1673 he crossed over to the continent to observe the armies of Condé and Turenne and in January 1678 he received £351 16s. 8d. from the secret service for his activities as a spy.

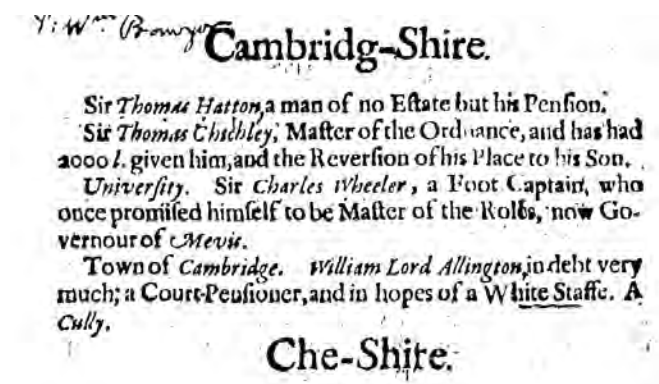


[Vicomte de Turenne](#)



[Louis Conde](#)

Sir Richard Wiseman spoke well of Alington but he was described by Andrew Marvell in *A Seasonable Argument* as *in debt very much, a Court-Pensioner, and in hopes of a White Staffe* [a court position?]; as well as *A Cully* [dupe].



Andrew Marvell
© National Portrait Gallery, London

William Alington appears on the last line for the county of Cambridgeshire representing the town of Cambridge on Andrew Marvell's list of MPs who should be removed from office and published as *A Seasonable Argument*

Lord Shaftesbury listed William [along with many others] as 'doubly vile'.

He was appointed a major general of the land forces in May of 1678 on the strength of his experience as an observer of continental warfare. Throughout the summer he was in Flanders, but returned for the final session of the Cavalier Parliament. He served on the committees to translate Edward Coleman's letters, to inquire into noises in Old Palace Yard, to prepare instructions for disbanding the army, and to inspect precedents on methods of passing bills.



On 28th November 1678, Edward Coleman was arrested and accused of corresponding with foreign powers for the subversion of the Protestant religion, and of consenting to a resolution to murder the king [all part of Titus Oates' phantasmagorical 'Popish Plot']. His defense was that he had only endeavoured to procure liberty of conscience for Catholics constitutionally through Parliament, and had sought money abroad to further this object. He denied absolutely any complicity with any plot against the king's life. His foreign correspondence of 1675 and 1676, when examined [by Alington and others], proved him to be an intriguer, but contained nothing that could connect him in any way with designs on the king's life. However, in spite of the flagrantly false testimony of Oates and Bedloe, he was found guilty, drawn to Tyburn, and there executed.



On 24th April 1672, Alington was made constable of the Tower, with the implied responsibility for keeping London quiet during the exclusion crisis. This 'crisis' was prompted by *The Exclusion Bill* that sought to exclude the king's brother and heir presumptive, James, Duke of York, from the throne because he was a Roman Catholic. The Tories were opposed to this exclusion while "The Country Party", who were soon to be named the Whigs, supported it. Alington being a Tory opposed it.

William was granted an English peerage in 1682. He took the title from his Hertfordshire estate at Great Wymondley, which for generations had carried the hereditary right to act as cup-bearer at the coronation. He died of a sudden apoplexy in the Tower of London on 1st February 1685 and was buried at Horseheath. He was the last of his family to sit in Parliament.

William's son Giles succeeded him as 4th Bart. but he was short lived.

Hildrebrand Lord Alington, succeeded his nephew Giles Alington 4th Bart., the son of his brother William 3rd Bart., as the 5th and last Baron of Wymondley. Hildebrand died childless in 1722/23, leaving the manor by will to his three nieces, daughters of William Alington 3rd Bart. and sisters of the short lived Giles 4th Bart. These three ladies were:

1. Juliana, William's daughter by his first wife Juliana Noel. Juliana married Scrope Howe (see Howe family section). Scrope Howe's aunt Susan Howe married Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's father John Ernle as his first wife. Juliana is mentioned in a letter written by Ralph Palmer. She was the grandmother to two military commanders of British forces in the American War of Independence: General George Augustus Howe and Admiral Richard Howe (See Howe chart).
2. Diana, Williams' daughter by his second marriage to Diana (Russell) Verney the widow Greville Verney and daughter of the Duke of Bedford, married [Sir George Warburton](#) 3rd Bart. of Arley in Cheshire. Their daughter, Diana Warburton married Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eaton in Cheshire, but had no issue. Sir Richard eventually became the owner of the entire manor of Wymondley, which meant that he became the cup bearer at the coronation feasts of George II and George III.



© Chester Town Hall



© National Trust, Chirk Castle



In the public domain: thepeerage.com



© Chester Town Hall

The Grosvenors: Top left Richard the 4th Bart. who married Diana Warburton the daughter of William and Diana (Russell) (Verney) Alington. There was no issue.

Top center the 4th Bart's father Thomas Grosvenor 3rd Bart.

Top right Mary (Davis) Grosvenor Sir Thomas' wife and mother of the 4th, 5th, and 6th Barts.

Lower left the 5th Bart. died unmarried.

Lower right the 6th Bart. married and had issue. The 4th, 5th and 6th Barts were of course brothers. The present Dukes of Westminster are from the 6th Bart.



In the public domain: thepeerage.com

3. Catherine, the second daughter of William and Diana (Russell) (Verney) Alington, was born in 1677. In 1694 she married in Sir Nathaniel Napier 3rd Bart. of Moor Crichel. They had three sons and a daughter - Diana - who eventually became sole heiress of both the Alingtons and the Napiers. Diana married Humphry Sturt - their son was [Humphry Sturt](#) (1724-1786).

Sir Nathaniel's sister Elizabeth Napier married John Guise whose mother was Elizabeth Howe daughter of John Grubham Howe and Annabella Scrope (see Howe Family)



Below, the death announcements for Humphry Sturt (left) and his wife Daina Napier (right), the daughter of Nathaniel and Catherine (Alington) Napier - KEP's first cousin.

Friday last Week died at the Bath, after a few Days Illness, Humphry Sturt, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir Anthony Sturt, of Heckfeild in the County of Southampton, Knt. He married the only Daughter of the late Sir Nathaniel Napier, of More Critchell in the County of Dorset, Bart. and Sister to the present Sir William, by whom he has left one Son and three Daughters. He was a Gentleman of strict Honour and Integrity, remarkable for his great Humanity and Friendship, which render'd him, whilst living, an Ornament to his Country, and has made his Death an irreparable Loss.

Yesternight died at the Bath, Mrs. Sturt, Relict of Humphry Sturt of Heckfeild in Hants, Esq; eldest Son of Sir Anthony Sturt, Knt. She was Daughter of the late Sir Nathaniel Napier, of Critchell in Dorsetshire, Bart. and Sister of the present Sir William,

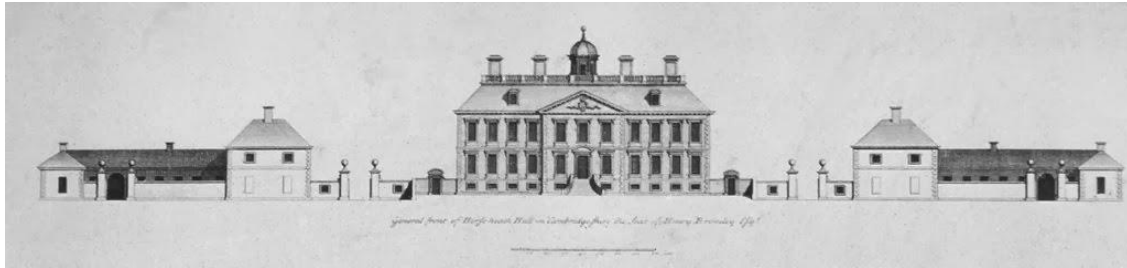
February 1739/40

Below, the memorial to Sir Nathaniel Napier and his wife Catherine Alington who died in 1724.



The Naper Memorial

Below Horsheath Hall home of the Alington family until they sold it to the Bromley family.



Above we have reviewed the families that make up Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's mother's Alington family.

Some Alington sources: [British History on Line](#); [The Biographical Dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge](#); and The Visitation of England and Wales, Volume 7 has a [detailed Alington genealogy](#).

OTHER CONNECTED FAMILIES: TOLLEMACHE, HOPTON, HOWE, SEYMOUR, AND CRANE

The following families connect to Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's paternal Ernle family or to her maternal Alington family.

The Tollemache Connection

The Tollemache family connects with the Alington family on the marriage of William Alington to Elizabeth Tollemache who were KEP's maternal grandparents.

One of the more interesting direct ancestors of the Tollemache family was Thomas Cromwell of Wolf Hall; Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great X 5 grandfather. Thomas had a son Gregory Cromwell who married Elizabeth Seymour. Elizabeth was the sister of the 'protector Somerset' and of Jane Seymour who married Henry VIII.



Thomas Cromwell, whose son Gregory married
Elizabeth Seymour
© Frick Collection, New York



Elizabeth Seymour who married
Gregory, Thomas Cromwell's son
[public domain]

Gregory and Elizabeth (Seymour) Cromwell were KEP's great X 4 grandparents. Gregory and Elizabeth had a son Henry Cromwell who married Mary Paulet. Mary's grandfather was William Paulet 1st Marquess of Winchester (shown below).



© National Portrait Gallery, London

Left and right: The 1st Marquess of Winchester, William Paulet (1483-1572), whose granddaughter Mary Paulet married Henry Cromwell.



© Society of Antiquaries of London:
Burlington House

Henry and Mary (Paulet) Cromwell had a daughter Katherine Cromwell who married Lionel Tollemache, 1st Bart. of Helmingham Hall in Suffolk.



Katherine Cromwell who married Lionel Tollemache, 1st Bart. She was Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's Great Great Grandmother. [Public domain]



Edward Seymour (1506?-1552), 1st Duke of Somerset. He was Katherine (Cromwell) Tollemache's great uncle.
© National Trust, Ham House.



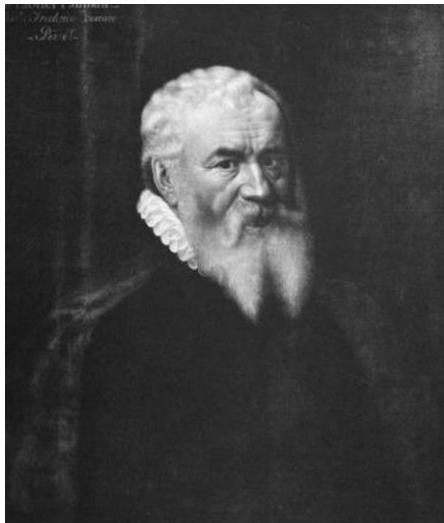
Above Helminghall in Suffolk home of the Tollemache family and left the 1615 monument to four members of the family each bearing the name of Lionel Tollemache; erected by the youngest Lionel 4th Bart. The topmost Lionel was the son of John Tollemache; underneath him (from left to right) are: 1) his son Lionel m. 1553 Dorothy daughter of Richard Wentworth of Nettlestead; 2) grandson - Lionel m. 1575 Susanna daughter of Ambrose Jermyn of Rushbrook; 3) great grandson Lionel 1st Bart m. c. 1617 Katherine daughter of Henry Cromwell.

Lionel and Katherine (Cromwell) Tollemache had a son Lionel 2nd Bart. (1591-1640) who married Elizabeth Stanhope. Lionel and

Elizabeth were KEP's great great grandparents. Below, the fine memorial to a recumbent Lionel 2nd Bart. (See [A History of Parliament](#)).



Among the eight daughters and one son of Lionel and Elizabeth (Stanhope) Tollemache was Elizabeth (KEP's grandmother) who married William Alington (1610/1-1648). After William died his widow Elizabeth (Tollemache) Alington married William Compton (1625-1663).



Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart. KEP's great uncle who married Elizabeth Murray



William Murray whose daughter Elizabeth married Lionel Tollemache, 3rd Bart.

Lionel 3rd Bart. married Elizabeth Murray (1626-1698). Lionel was the only brother of Elizabeth (Tollemache) (Alington) Compton

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

and maternal uncle to Elizabeth Alington, KEP's mother. Lionel's wife, Elizabeth (Murray) Tollemache, had inherited the earldom of Dysart in her own right, and she nominated her son Lionel Tollemache 4th Bart. (1648-1727) to be the 3rd Earl Dysart.

Elizabeth (Murray) Tollemache was often painted and some of these can be seen below. After her husband Lionel died in 1669, Elizabeth married John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale (1616-1682) but there was no issue.



William Compton William Compton (1625-1663) who married Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's grandmother Elizabeth (Tollemache) Alington as her second husband. © National Trust, Ham House.



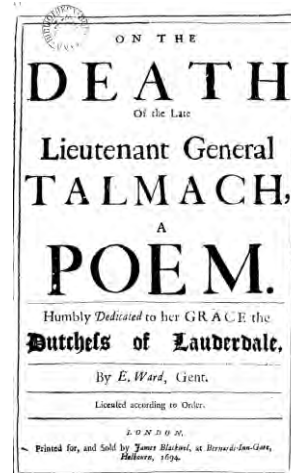
Elizabeth Murray married first Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart., Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great uncle, and then the Duke of Lauderdale, but had no children by the latter. © National Trust, Petworth House



Lieutenant General Thomas Tollemache © National Trust, Ham House



Elizabeth (Murray) Tollemache © National Trust, Ham House



Lieutenant General Thomas Tollemache (c.1651–1694) the son of Lionel 3rd Bart. and Elizabeth (Murray) (Tollemache) Maitland. Right Thomas's sister Elizabeth Tollemache who married the Duke of Argyll. © Trustees of the British Museum

Below left Sir Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart. (1624–1669), his wife Elizabeth Murray, Countess Dysart (1626–1698), and her sister Margaret Murray (c.1638–1682), Lady Maynard. Lionel's sister, Elizabeth Tollemache, married William Alington and was the mother of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle. Below right Grace Wilbraham (1655/56–1740), who married Lionel Tollemache 4th Bart. and later 2nd Earl Dysart. Lionel and Katherine (Ernle) Palmer were first cousins.



Elizabeth (Murray) (Tollemache) Maitland © National Trust, Ham House



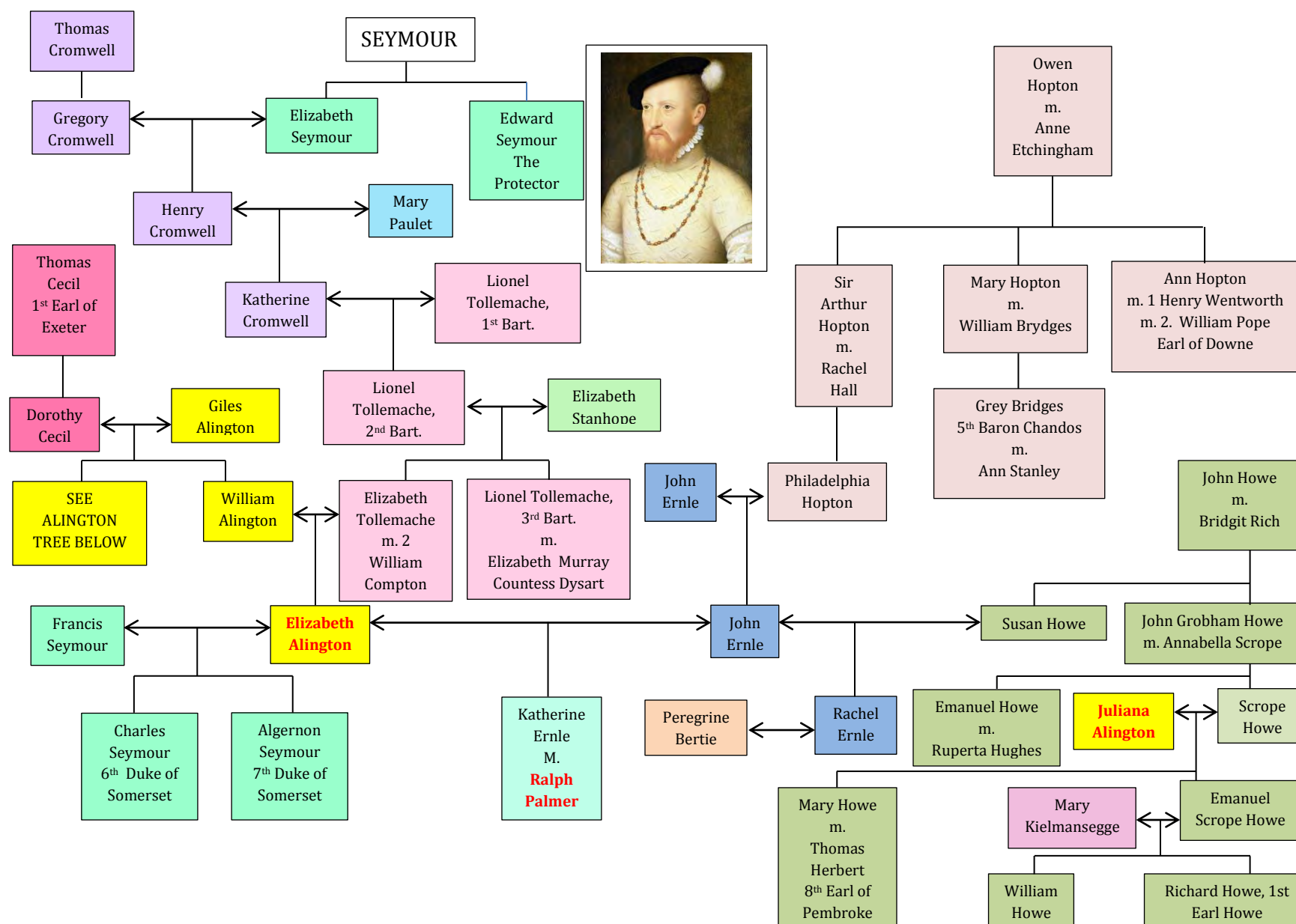
Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart., his wife Elizabeth Murray, Countess Dysart, and her sister Margaret Murray, Lady Maynard. © National Trust, Ham House



Grace Wilbraham who married Lionel Tollemache 3rd Earl Dysart. © National Trust, Chirk Castle

Below (after the following chart) Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great aunt, Elizabeth Murray, who first married Katherine's great uncle Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart. Lionel died in 1669 and Elizabeth then married John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale, but had no issue.

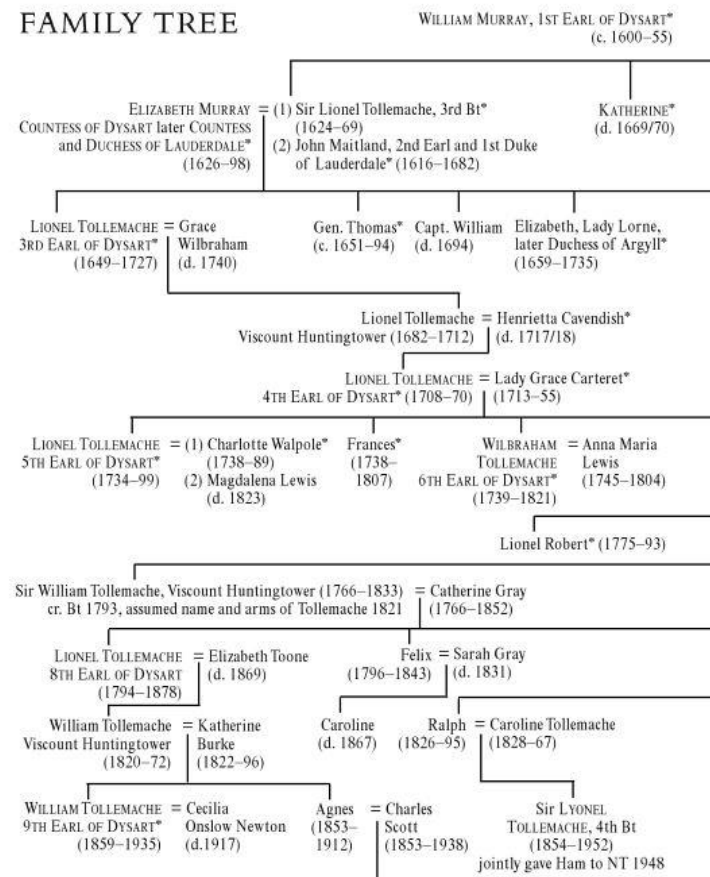
The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea





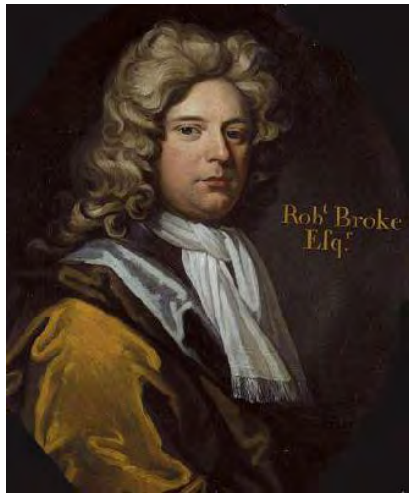
Elizabeth (Murray) Tollemache and her second husband John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale. © National Trust, Ham House

FAMILY TREE

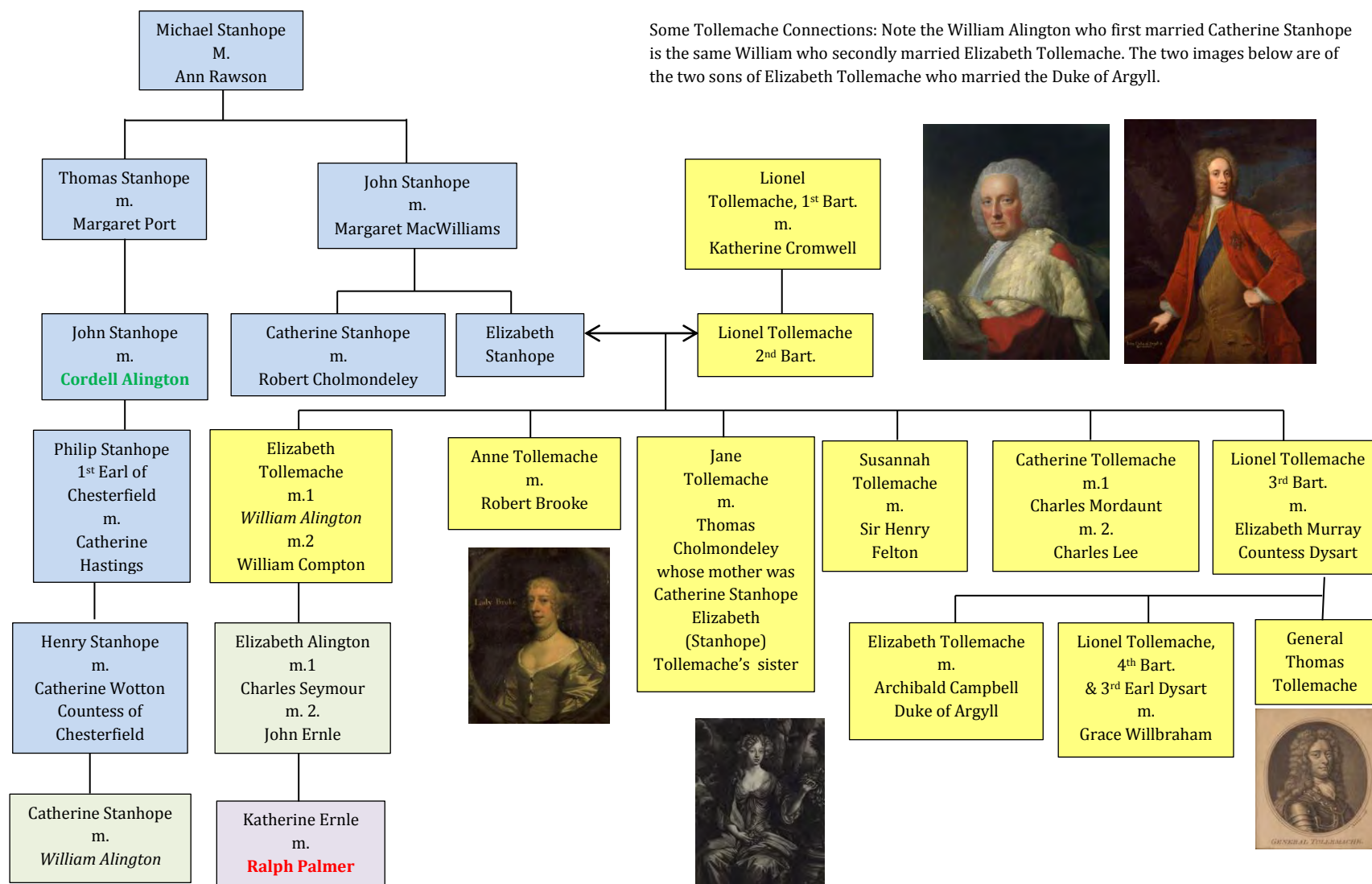


Below Robert Brooke and right his mother Anne (Tollemache) Brooke who was the sister of Elizabeth Tollemache who married

William Alington. Thus Robert and Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle were first cousins.



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Hopton Family

The Hopton family connects with Ralph Palmer's wife's - Ernle - family with the marriage of Philadelphia Hopton to John Ernle (I). Their son, John Ernle (II), married Elizabeth Alington the widow of Charles Seymour. Their daughter Katherine Ernle married Ralph Palmer (II). Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle was thus Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's paternal grandmother.

We begin the Hopton family with Owen who married Anne the daughter of Sir Edward Etchingham of Barsham in Suffolk.

Owen and Ann (Etchingham) Hopton had two sons: Sir Arthur (I) and Robert. The latter had a son, Ralph Hopton, who had a distinguished career as a Royalist army officer but no surviving issue.

Arthur (I) married Rachel Hall and they were the parents of Philadelphia Hopton who married John Ernle (I).



Left Owen Hopton (c.1519-1595) [Public domain: auction site] and right the two sons of Sir Owen Hopton and Anne Etchingham: Sir Arthur Hopton (I) and his brother Robert. Arthur was the father of Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's grandmother. In the Public Domain.

Owen Hopton, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great (X2) grandfather, was a member of parliament for Suffolk (1559 and 1571), for Middlesex (1572 and 1584) and for Arundel (1589). He was appointed Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1564. He was also one of the commissioners who met to discuss the fate of Mary queen of Scots in 1572. (see [The History of Parliament](#))

In 1570 he was made lieutenant of the Tower of London, which involved him in regular consultations with the Privy Council. Perhaps his grimmest duty was the supervision of examinations under torture, and arranging executions. He was also responsible for the maintenance of peace and order within the adjoining parishes to the Tower.

He carried out his duties efficiently but found it a financial drain on his own purse as it often proved difficult to recover from prisoners the cost of their board and keep. As a result, he was forced to borrow money and he repeatedly petitioned the Privy Council for the release of some of his captives so that they might help in recovering the money they owed him. In the end, financial difficulties forced Hopton to resign his office in 1590 and in March 1591 the Privy Council took the unusual step of restraining his creditors from seeking 'extremities' against him (see DNB).

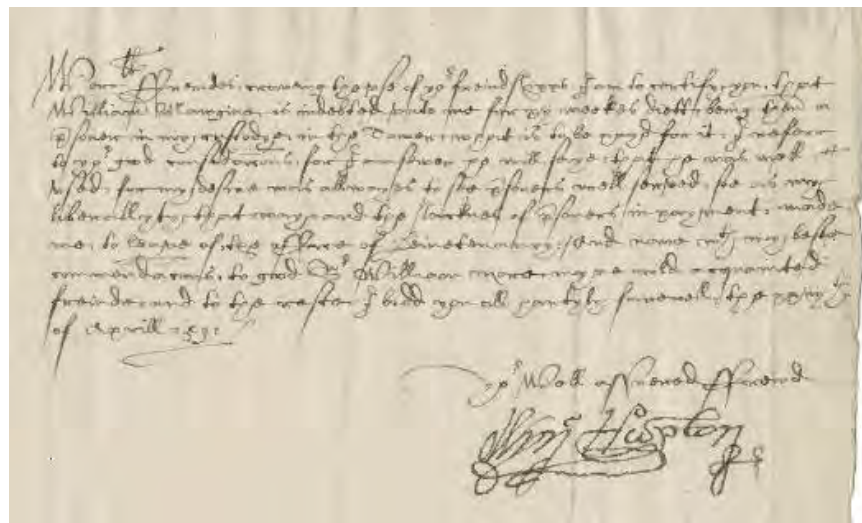


The Tower of London

Hopton's appointment as lieutenant to the Tower may have been prompted by the great care he took of Lady Katherine (Grey) Seymour at his home at Cockfield in Suffolk, during the last fourteen weeks of her life in 1567-68. As she lay dying of consumption he made sure that she got all the medical care she needed even though it did not prove to be enough in the end.

Below a letter date 24th April 1591 written by Owen Hopton as late Lieutenant of the tower applying to the Lord Lieutenant of Surrey Sir William More, his son George More, and Messrs. Vincent and Letchfeild the Deputy Lieutenants of the tower for

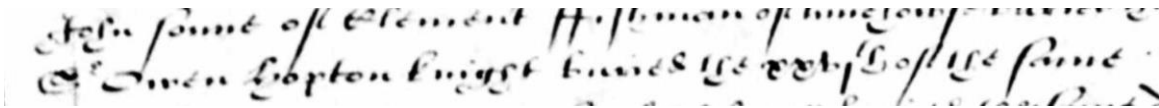
payment of twelve weeks of diet [food] provided for one William Mawgine whilst a prisoner in the tower. Hopton assigns his retirement from the lieutenancy as a result of his too liberal treatment of prisoners and their slackness in paying for generous entertainment. Of Mawgine nothing more is known, but it should seem he had been imprisoned for some offense committed in Surrey; on which account the deputy lieutenants of that county were called to pay the expense of his diet. [Summary in [Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts](#)].



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

Left: Robert Hopton (c.1575–1638), MP for Shaftesbury (1604–1610), MP for Somerset (1621) who was Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle's uncle © Worcester College, University of Oxford. Right, Robert Hopton (1575 – 1638) and his son Ralph. © Museum of Thetford Life.

Owen died in September 1595 and was buried on the 26th of that month at Stepney in Middlesex.



Sir Owen hopton knight buried ye xx[?] Day of ye June

Anne (Etchingham) Hopton was living with her daughter Anne, wife of William Pope, at Wroxton in Oxfordshire when she died on 30th August 1599. Her will was proved on 25th January 1600. Her memorial at Wroxton church is a brass plate (below):



Here lieth buried the body of the Lady Anne Hopton who was ye only daughter & heire of Sir Edward Itchingam & wife to Sir Owen Hopton liuetenant of ye Tower. She departed this life ye 30th day of August 1599 being of ye age of 72 & at ye time of her death left 5 children, Arthur Hopton Esquier, William Hopton Esquier, Anne Lady Wentworth Dowager & now wife to William Pope of Wroxton Esquier, Mary Lady Chandos & Cicelie Marshall.



Cockfield in Suffolk, home of the Hopton family

We will here note briefly the three daughters of Owen and Anne (Etchingham) Hopton: Mary, Anne, and Cicley who would have been Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle's aunts, before we turn to look at Owen's son Arthur (I) and his children.

Mary Hopton, the daughter of Owen and Anne (Etchingham) Hopton:

Mary married William Brydges 4th Baron Chandos of Sudeley (d. 1602). William was the son of Edmund Brydges and Dorothy Bray. William and Mary (Hopton) Brydges had a son Grey Brydges, 5th Baron Chandos. Mary died on 23rd October 1624.



Grey Brydges, 5th Baron Chandos. The son of William Brydges 4th Baron Chandos and Mary Hopton. He married Anne Stanley. After he died Ann married Mervin Touchet. © Yale Center for British Art



Dorothy Bray the mother of William Brydges 4th Baron Chandos who married Mary Hopton In the [Public Domain](#)



Frances Brydges (1580-1663) the sister William Brydges 4th Baron Chandos and sister in law of Mary Hopton

Mary's son Grey Bridges married Anne Stanley the daughter of Ferdinando Stanley, 5th Earl of Derby and Alice Spencer. Alice's sister Margaret/Mary Spencer married Giles Alington. (see chart)

Frances, the daughter of William Brydges, 4th baron Chandos and Mary Hopton had by 1603 married Sir Thomas Smith/Smyth (c.1556-November 1609), a courtier who was named Master of Requests in 1608. They had two children, Robert (1605-1626) and Margaret. (See [The History of Parliament](#)). Margaret married Thomas Carey the youngest son of Robert Carey 1st Earl of Monmouth. The Carey family is pictured below:



Robert Carey 1st Earl of Monmouth is shown holding the white Chamberlain's rod, with, at the left, his wife Elizabeth Trevannion (died 1641), and his elder son Henry, later the second Earl (1596-1661). At the right are his daughter Philadelphia (1594-1654), later Lady Wharton, and his younger son Thomas (1597-1634) who married Margaret Smith, Mary Hopton's granddaughter. © The National Portrait Gallery, London

After Thomas Smith died Frances married Thomas Cecil, 1st earl of Exeter (1542-1623) as his second wife and thirty-eight years his junior by whom she had a daughter. Thomas Cecil was the son of William Cecil, 1st Baron of Burghley and Mary Cheke.

Before his marriage to Frances (Brydges) Smith, Thomas Cecil had first married Dorothy Neville, daughter of John Neville and Lucy Somerset, on 27th November 1564. Their daughter Dorothy Cecil married Giles Alington and was the great grandmother of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer. Thomas Cecil died on 8th February 1622/23 at age 80.



William Cecil, 1st Baron Bughley, father of Thomas Cecil (right). © National Portrait Gallery, London



Thomas Cecil, 1st Earl of Exeter. He married Frances (Brydges) Smith, as his second wife, the daughter of Mary Hopton. © Clare College, University of Cambridge



Lady Dorothy Neville who married Thomas Cecil, 1st Earl of Exeter, as his first wife. Their daughter Dorothy married Giles Alington. In Public Domain: [Tudor Place](#).

Soon after her marriage to Thomas Cecil, Frances was involved in a scandal when Thomas's grandson, Lord Ros (d. 1618), was blackmailed by his wife, Anne Lake and her parents. The hostilities extended to accusing Frances (Brydges) (Smith) Cecil of an incestuous relationship with her step grandson Lord Ros and with an attempt to poison Lady Anne (Lake) Ros. Although Lord Ros died in Naples in the interim, the charges and countercharges were finally heard in the Star Chamber with King James presiding in February 1619. Exeter's counter charges, accused his daughter in law Lady Anne (Lake) Cecil, her mother Mary Lake, and Anne (Lake) Cecil's two brothers of slandering the earl and his wife (Frances (Brydges) (Smith)), suborning witnesses, and forging documents.

Having listened to all the evidence the King declared that Mary Lake was to blame for the conspiracy and had convinced her husband Sir Thomas Lake and her daughter Anne to go along with her evil plans. Mary and Thomas Lake and their daughter Anne were sent to the Tower and fined. The two women were universally condemned and regarded as great villains. Anne (Lake) Cecil was popularly believed to be guilty of everything from incest with one of her brothers to attempted murder. Anne confessed to her crimes and supplied the Crown with further evidence against her

family. A descendant of the Lake family married Catherine (Alington) Seymour's daughter Honora Seymour.

There is a print of Frances at the Tate gallery based on a missing painting by Van Dyck from the 1630s.

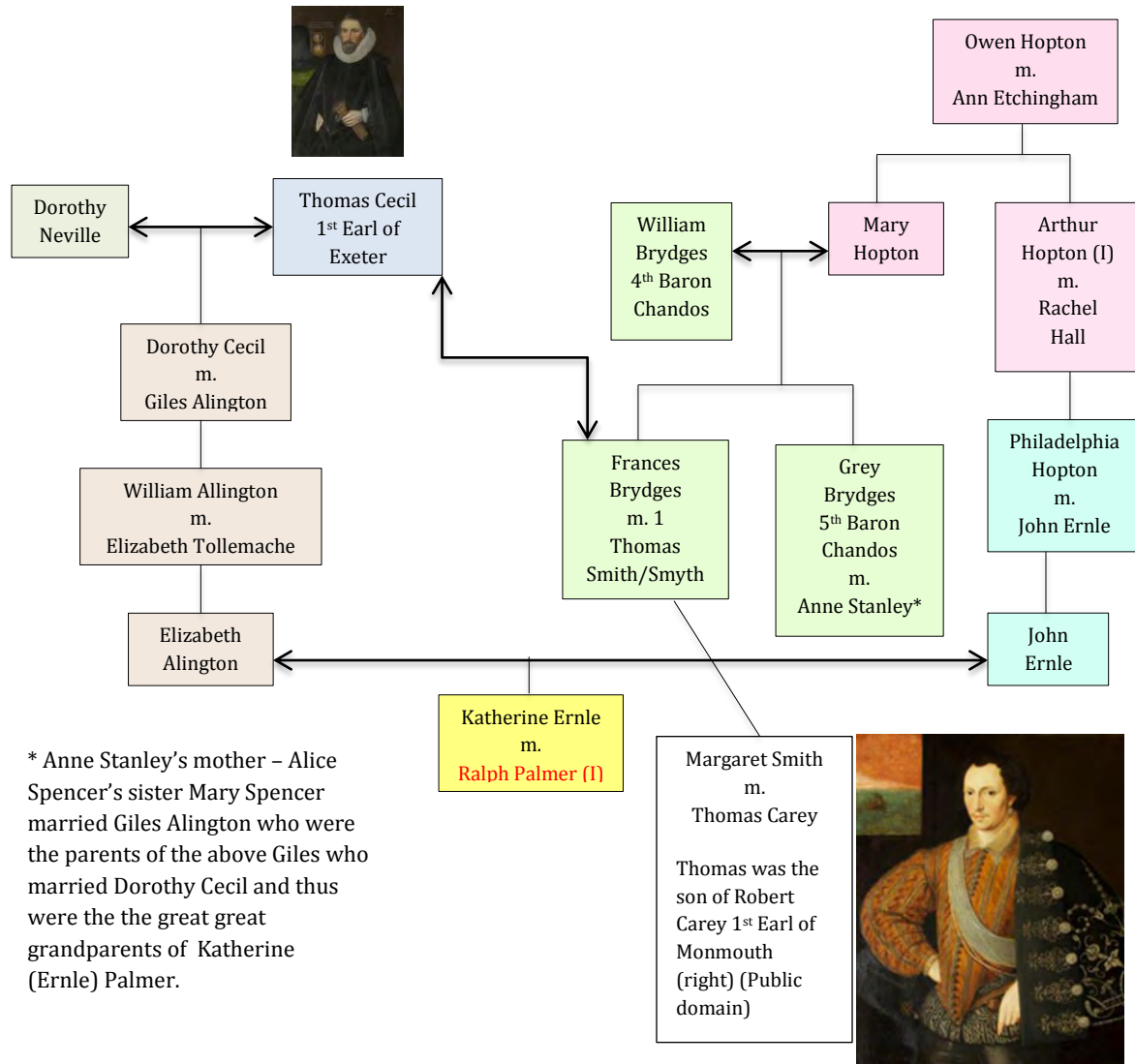


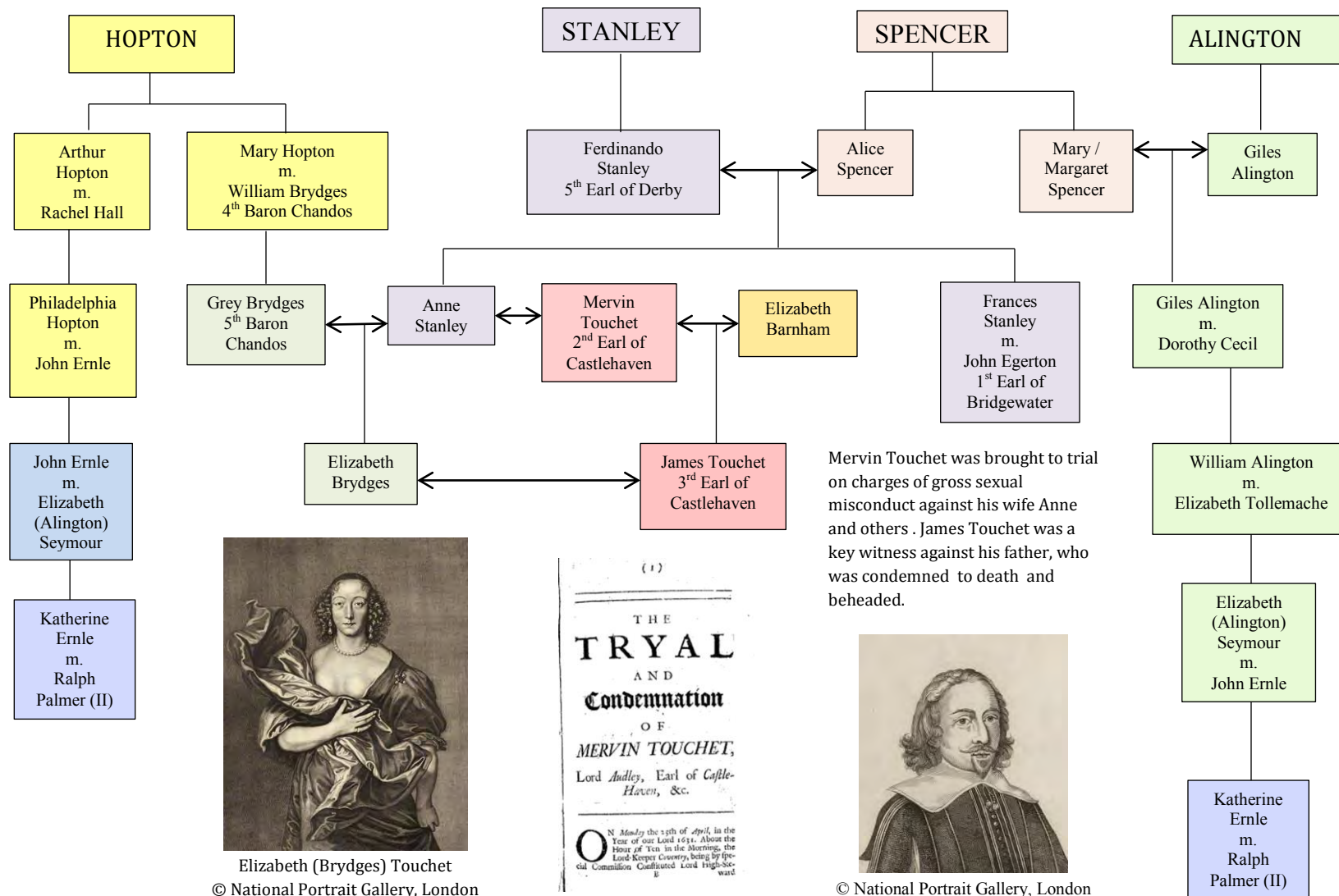
Frances (Brydges) (Smith) Cecil
© National Portrait Gallery,
London NPG D22728

Jonathan Richardson singled out a portrait of Frances (Brydges) (Smith) Cecil, Countess Dowager of Exeter by Sir Anthony van Dyck – a lost painting which he knew from a print in his own collection – as a case study of sublimity (left). In a method indirectly derived from Pseudo-Longinus, who claimed that it was not absolute perfection but the superlative qualities of certain elements which led to the sublime, Richardson showed that even if all the elements of an artwork did not score top marks, if some were deemed truly excellent that was enough to make it 'sublime'. Richardson claimed that the portrait of Frances inspired the spectator to behave in a more moral way. He said that the sitter's dress and demeanour, as well the calm sorrow expressed in her eyes, were entirely appropriate for a grieving wife and would therefore cause the spectator to want to emulate her dignity. The fact that Van Dyck hides the sitter's lack of eyebrows with a veil, for example, was thought by Richardson to add grace to the composition. [From the Tate Gallery, London]

[See: [A Who's Who of Tudor Women: Q-R](#) compiled by Kathy Lynn Emerson; Oxford DNB entry under: Cecil (née Brydges; other married name Smith), Frances].

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea





Anne Hopton: the daughter of Sir Owen and Anne (Etchingham) Hopton.

Anne was born in 1561, the sister of Sir Arthur Hopton (I) and hence was the great great aunt of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer. She married twice - first to Henry Wentworth, 3rd Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead in Kent (1558-1593). He sat on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots and died of the plague.



Left, Henry Wentworth 3rd Bart. married Anne Hopton as her first husband [public domain: thepeerage.com].
Right, Thomas Wentworth (1525-1583/84) 2nd Bart. last captain of Calais and father of Henry
© National Portrait Gallery, London

The son of this marriage was Thomas Wentworth, 1st and last Earl of Cleveland (1591-1667) who married [Ann Crofts](#).

In 1595, two years after her husband died, Anne (Hopton) Wentworth married Sir William Pope of Wroxton in Oxfordshire who became 1st Earl Downe.



Above left: Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) Pope is shown here with her three children, Thomas, Henry, and Jane from her first marriage to Henry 3rd Baron Wentworth. The year before this portrait was painted Anne had married Sir William Pope. At the age of 35 Anne is also pregnant, presumably with Anne Pope her first child from this second marriage. The portrait was probably commissioned by her new husband and celebrates Anne's fertility and new family connections. As pregnancy was a dangerous period for women, the portrait also served to record her likeness should she die in childbirth. Anne bore not only a daughter, Anne, but two sons: William and Thomas, later 3rd Earl of Downe. © National Portrait Gallery, London.

Right: William Pope of Wroxton in Oxfordshire and later 1st Earl Downe was born in 1573. He married Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) (left), daughter of Sir Owen Hopton in 1595. William died on 2nd June 1631 at age 57. Anne and William had two sons. The eldest, William, married Elizabeth Watson and they had a son Thomas, who became the 2nd Earl, but he did not have a son and so the 3rd Earl was his uncle Thomas Pope. This last Thomas had a daughter Frances Pope who married Sir Francis North, Lord Guildford. © National Portrait Gallery, London.

William and Anne (Hopton) Pope had two sons William (II) and Thomas. William (II) married Elizabeth Watson and they had a son Thomas. William (II) died in his father's lifetime so his son Thomas became the 2nd earl. Thomas married Lucy Dutton and they had one daughter Elizabeth Pope. Thomas died in his uncle's lifetime and so the earldom reverted to his uncle Thomas as 3rd Earl who likewise had no male heirs and so the earldom was extinguished (See Chart). However, Thomas 3rd earl did produce a daughter Frances who married Francis North 1st Baron Guildford who were the great grandparents of the Prime Minister Frederick North. (see chart)



William Pope 1st Earl Downe who married Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth). © Trinity College, University of Oxford



Elizabeth Watson who married William and Anne (Hopton) Pope's eldest son William Pope (II). © The Tate Gallery, London.



Anne Pope, a daughter of William Pope and Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) Pope. Her marble effigy kneeling in prayer at the foot of her parents' tomb at Wroxton church can be seen below. © The Tate Gallery, London.



Lucy Dutton who married Thomas Pope 2nd Earl Downe. However, rather confusingly, other sources call this a painting of Frances Cromwell (1638-1720), the daughter of Oliver Cromwell © Sherborne Park Estate, Gloucestershire. Thomas and Lucy (Dutton) Pope had no male heirs and Thomas 2nd Earl, dying in his uncle's lifetime, the earldom reverted to his uncle Thomas Pope 3rd Earl (right) © The Tate Gallery, London.

Anne (Hopton) Pope died in May 1625 and was buried on 10th May 1625 in a magnificent tomb at Wroxton church alongside her

husband William. Their daughter Anne Pope prays at the feet of her parents.



The tomb of William and Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) Pope at Wroxton church



Anne Pope, daughter of William Pope and Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) Pope



Left: Lady Elizabeth Pope the daughter of Thomas 2nd Earl Downe and Lucy Dutton and granddaughter of Anne Hopton [In the Public Domain: thepeerage.com]. She married first Sir Francis Henry Lee, 4th Bart. and they had a son Edward Henry Lee, 1st Earl of Lichfield (b. 1663) (center [In the Public Domain]). After she became a widow, Elizabeth (Pope) Lee, married Robert Bertie, 3rd Earl of Lindsey. Right: Francis North, 1st Baron Guildford. He married Frances Pope daughter of Thomas Pope 3rd Earl Downe.

Below Charlotte Fitzroy the illegitimate daughter of Charles II and his mistress Barbara Villiers, 1st Duchess of Cleveland, Countess of Castlemaine. Charlotte married Anne (Hopton) (Wentworth) Pope's great great grandson Edward Henry Lee 1st Earl of Lichfield.



Left: Barbara (Villiers) Palmer (1641–1709), Countess of Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland, with her daughter, Lady Charlotte FitzRoy (1664–1718) © National Trust, Hatchlands, East Clandon, Guildford, Surrey. Center: Charlotte Fitzroy. Right: Charlotte FitzRoy (1664–1718), Countess of Lichfield © Hatchlands.

Cicely Hopton the daughter of Owen and Anne (Etchingham) Hopton

Cicely (or Sislye) Hopton married Sir George Marshall, an equerry to King James, and was the mother of a daughter, Anne. Cicely died in April 1625 and was buried on the 23rd of that month at the Athelstan Chapel at Malmesbury. Her husband George died in July 1636 and was buried on the 27th of that month at Putney.

Before her marriage Cicely appears to have run into trouble, a tale of which was told in the [Eclectic Magazine: Foreign Literature](#), Volume 2, 1865:

It is certain ... that love could unbar the bolts of the Marshalsea, as well as of other prisons. Proof of this is afforded by papers called *Secret Advertisements Touching the Lieutenants Daughter*, that is, the spirited, but not too loyal, Cicely, daughter of Sir Owen Hopton. This susceptible Cicely is described as being "far in love with Stonard," who was connected with persons pining in endurance vile for their religion's sake, or because of some political offence. Cicely Hopton took Stonard and others in her company, within the Marshalsea, and admitted them into the Tower, and altogether played quite a melodramatic part, for love's sake establishing a communication between prisoners in various gaols, perplexing secretaries as to how the secrets of prison houses were betrayed, bringing her father Owen Hopton (the lieutenant) into peril; and, after all, incurring so little herself, that one is half-inclined to suspect that this demure and dramatic Cicely, with all her love, or feigning of it, for Stonard, was a clever little spy. This is, at least, suggested by a remark in one of the papers here registered, to the effect that "much could be learnt from her examination of the plans of George Throckmorton and Pierpoint."

The state papers say that Cicley was discovered, and examined as to her dealings with George Throckmorton. She confessed to having spoken to him three or four times in his chambers, and he "moved her for some device to have his brother Francis out of the Tower." This was about a week after he had been arrested. He offered her a reward, which she neither accepted nor told her father of. George Throckmorton had also asked her to bring up a man he saw walking in the yard to speak to him, and she brought him to the chamber door, where he spoke to Mr. George Throckmorton through the keyhole. She did not know how long they spoke, nor what they said, as she had gone into Mrs. Somerville's chamber. This was four or five days ago. The examiner thought the man's name must have been "Douglas" (State Papers, Dom. Ser. Eliz., clxiv., 27).

Let us, however, do her the justice of saying that our own belief is that Cicely Hopton was indeed forgetful of both the father and the governor; and setting aside that disloyalty which daughters will, under certain influences, render to such supremacy, she was a courageous girl, who had a heart that did not flinch to do good service to the man whom she loved, and the cause which he maintained. Cicely holds a worthy position on the shelves of the State-Paper Office, where the social and political history of England lies, long written, but only partly published.

Cicely's daughter Anne Marshall married Marmaduke Marshall who was the son of John Marshall and his wife _____ Wilson a daughter of Marmaduke Wilson of Tanfield in Yorkshire. Marmaduke and Anne (Marshall) Marshall had several daughters (See [The Gentleman's Magazine](#)).

Above we have summarized the lives of three of Owen and Anne (Etchingham) Hopton's daughters: Mary who married William Brydges, Anne who married first Henry Wentworth and then William Pope, and Ciceley who married George Marshall.

Robert Hopton the son of Arthur and Rachel (Hall) Hopton and his children

Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle's brother Robert married Janet Kemeys (see [HistFam](#)) and had one son Ralph and several daughters, including Margaret who married Sir [Baynham Throckmorton](#) (1608-1664). When Margaret died aged 25 her distraught husband created an elaborate monument in her memory from which the verses and image below are taken.

A preicous femme, a Margarite was
lent to crown Throckmorton with a
rich content, contented he his
Margarite did set in's faithful breast
his cloister cabinet she wished no
better till her lustre drew the kingly
heaven to like her gracious hue,
who, deeming it unfit a subject
should longer enjoy a femme of that
rich mould, tooke back his loose
and fixing her above left to
Throckmorton this sole pledge of
love, her statue toombe and hope in
heavenly light to meete again his
blessed Margarite.



Dedicated to the never-dying
memory of the Lady Margaret
Throckmorton, the late wife of Sir
Baynham Throckmorton of
Clowerwell in the County of
Gloucester, Baronet, and youngest
daughter of Mr Robert Hopton of
that ancient and worthie family of
of Witam in the county of
Somerset esq, who lifted up her
soul to God upon the 18th day of
August in the yeare of Lord 1635
and of her age above 25.

Another of Robert Hopton's daughters, Catherine, married John Wyndham (d.1649) son of Sir John Wyndham (below) and Joanna Portman. A descendant of John and Catherine (Hopton) Wyndham's, William Wyndham, married Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle's granddaughter Catherine Seymour daughter of her son the 6th Duke of Somerset (see above).



Sir John Wyndham whose son William married Catherine Hopton, daughter of Robert and the niece of Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle.



Orchard Wyndham in Somerset, the ancestral home of the Wyndham family. © National Trust, Petworth House, Petworth, West Sussex

As noted, Robert's son Ralph, Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle's nephew, was a renowned cavalier officer who had a distinguished career during the civil war, which has been well documented in a number of sources including the DNB and [Wikipedia](#), etc. He had no issue. Below are various images of Sir Ralph, Sir John Ernle's cousin.

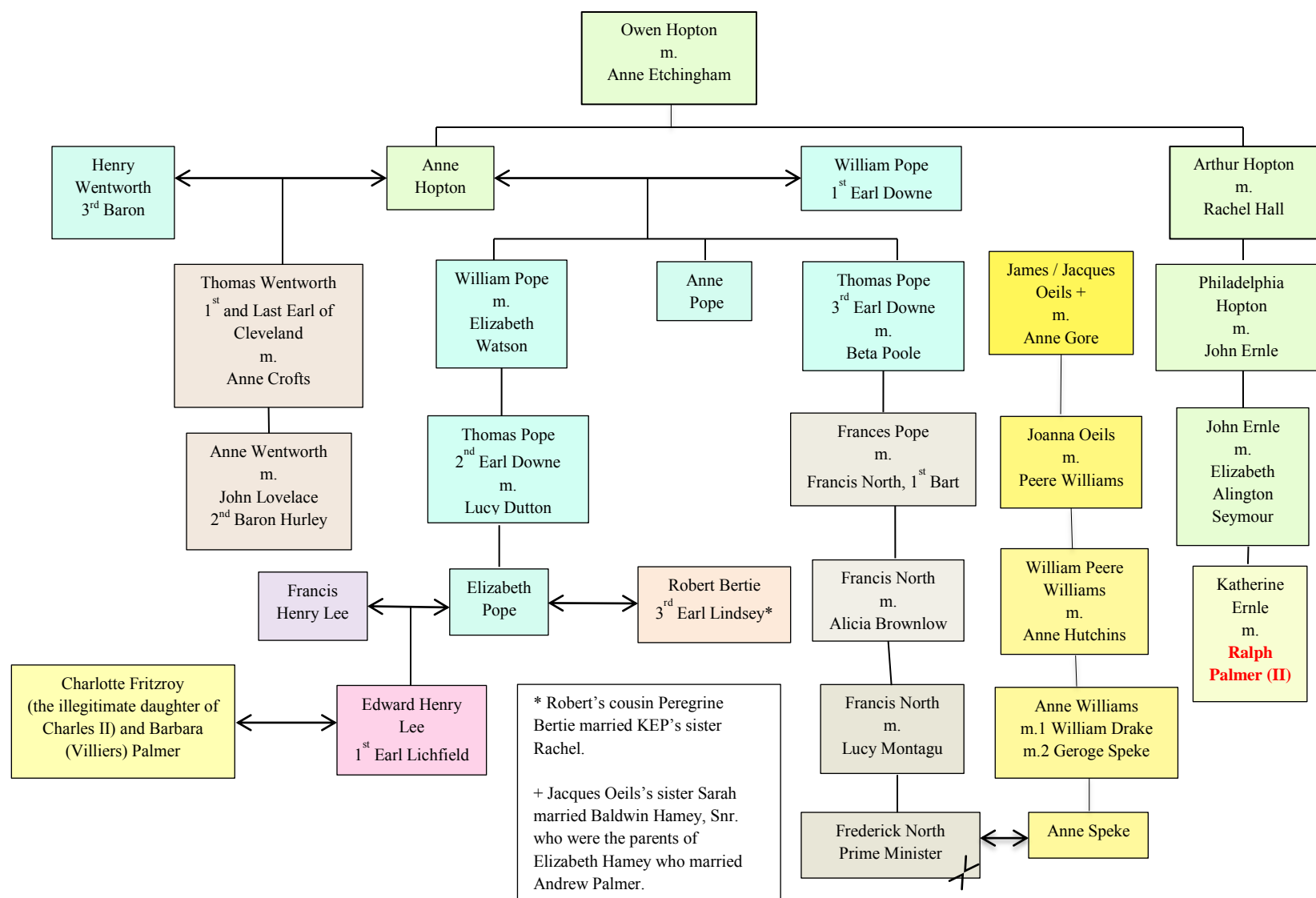


©National Portrait Gallery, London

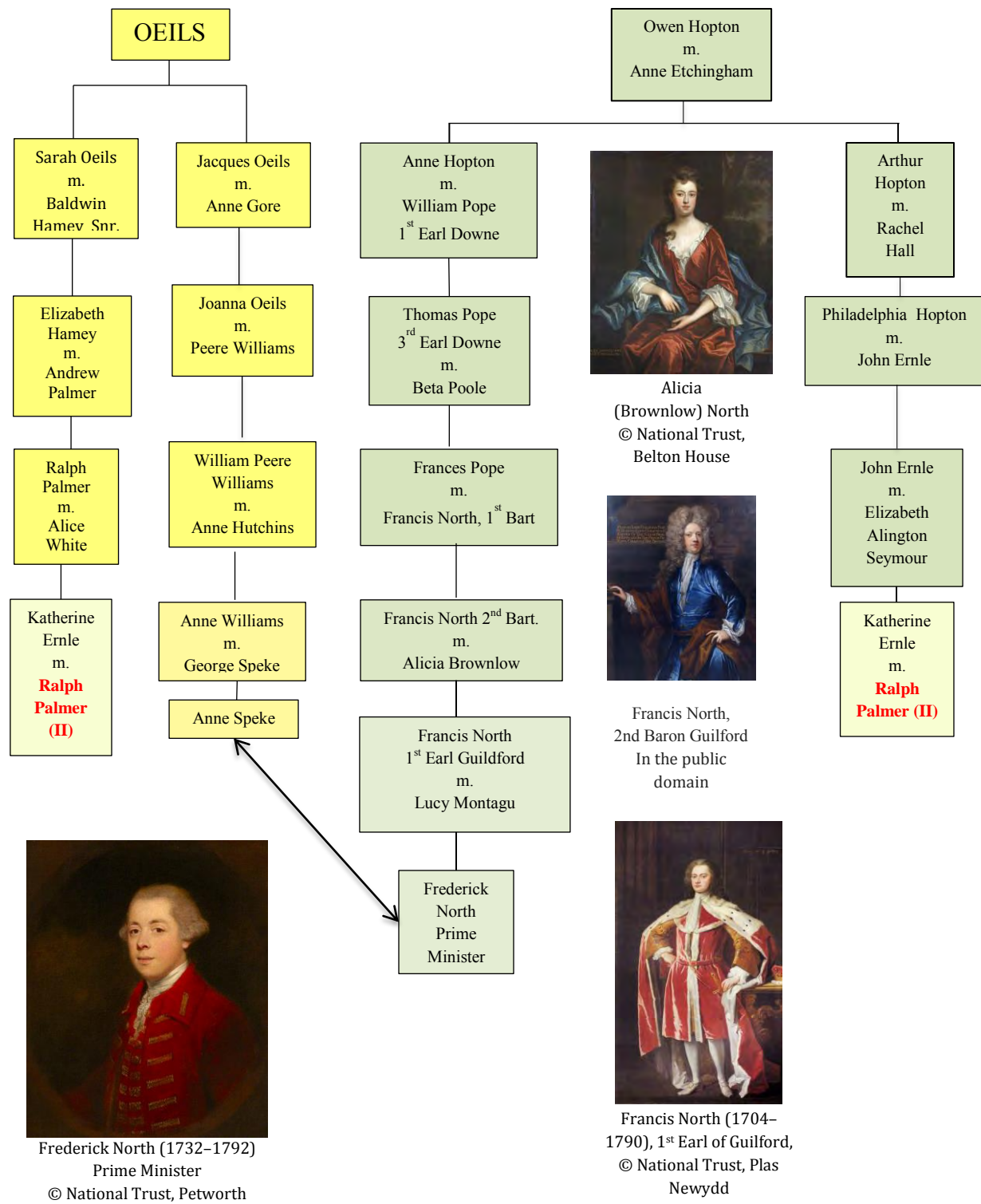


© National Trust,
Petworth House, Petworth,
West Sussex





The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Children of Arthur Hopton (I) and Rachel Hall

Sir Arthur (I) and Rachel (Hall) Hopton had nine daughters among whom were Philadelphia, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's grandmother, and although Arthur (I) and Rachel had at least two sons (Arthur (II) and Robert) there do not appear to have been any surviving male descendants.

Sir Arthur Hopton (II)

Arthur was the son of Sir Arthur Hopton and Rachel Hall and Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great uncle. He was a diplomat who accompanied Francis Lord Cottington when he was sent as extraordinary to Spain (October 1629), and on the conclusion of Cottington's mission he was left there as English agent. Hopton was knighted on 2nd February 1637/38, and succeeded Lord Aston as ambassador. He seems to have remained in Spain throughout the civil wars.

Hopton proved to be a diligent correspondent who provided detailed comments about events in Spain. He benefited greatly by his skill in speaking and writing Castilian, which afforded him many private talks with Olivares, as he noted in his dispatches.



Sir Arthur Hopton (II), Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton's brother. © National Trust, Petworth House



Sir Arthur Hopton (II) with his secretary
© Algur H. Meadows Collection, Meadows Museum, Dallas, Texas

Hopton was in England in 1649, and was, on 7th June 1649, visited by Evelyn, the diarist,

who terms him 'a most excellent person,' and records some of his stories about Spain (Evelyn, Diary, ed. 1879, ii. 5, 477). [See DNB]

Hopton died on 6th March 1649/50, aged 62, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Black Bourton, near Bampton in Oxfordshire. His will has been summarized as follows:

Sir Arthur Hopton of Willet, Surry. Will dated Mar. 10, 1648/49, proved March 25, 1650. To be buried in the Church of the parish where I die, with a marble slab & name only. To my nephew Anthony Hungerford, my best Spanish blade. To my niece Lady Hartupp, "a pair of my best amber gloves & amber pocketts." My nephew Francis Morton. To Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, knt, brother of my nephew Sir Baynam Throgmorton, all my manors in Gloucestershire which were settled on Sir Thomas Hopton, my late brother, and me for 99 years in 1637. To my sister Lady Margaret Banistre, my Exlx, my Manor of Newcourt, co. Hereford. My nephew Baynam Throckmorton. [From: [Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills](#) Etc: Copied from the Manuscript Collections ...]

The Sisters of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton

Here we will briefly summarize some of the daughters, their marriages, and their children, if any, of Sir Arthur (I) and Rachel (Hall) Hopton. These being the sisters of Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle and hence the great aunts of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer.

1. Dorothy Hopton (c.1570–1629): The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Dorothy first married William Smith/Smyth of Burgh Castle, Suffolk. He died in 1596 and Dorothy then went on to marry Sir Nathaniel Bacon of Stiffkey in Norfolk.

William and Dorothy (Hopton) Smith had two sons. The first, William Robert, died unmarried in 1609. The second, Sir Owen Smith, married Alice the daughter of [Sir John Crofts of Saxham](#) in Suffolk. They had a son Thomas Smith who had a daughter, Frances, who married Major General Charles Fleetwood (See [An Essay Towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk...](#) By Francis Blomefield, Charles Parkinson et. al.).

After William Smith's death Dorothy married, on 21st July 1597, Nathaniel Bacon as his second wife. Nathaniel was the son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper. Nathaniel Bacon's first wife was Anne Gresham the illegitimate daughter of Sir Thomas Gresham (right). They had three daughters: Anne who married John

Townshend, Elizabeth who married Thomas Knivett/Knyvett, and Winifred who married John Gawdy/Gaudy. Bacon left no male heir.



Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper whose son Nathaniel married Dorothy (Smith) Hopton. © National Portrait Gallery, London



Sir Thomas Gresham whose illegitimate daughter Anne was Nathaniel Bacon's first wife. © National Portrait Gallery, London

Unfortunately, Dorothy (Hopton) (Smith) Bacon's domestic life was one of turmoil as her marriage to Nathaniel was unhappy. She also failed to give him the heir he so badly wanted. Temperamentally incompatible, they quarrelled to the point where their servants talked openly of their 'great falling out' (see DNB).

Below some more Bacons, left Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor, Nathaniel's half brother. Center and right the painter Nathaniel Bacon, son of Nicholas and the nephew of Nathaniel Bacon.



Francis Bacon politician and philosopher © Dulwich Picture Gallery



Nathaniel Bacon's nephew Nathaniel Bacon (1585–1627), the son of his brother Nicholas. Left: © Trinity College, University of Cambridge Right: © National Portrait Gallery, London



In 1614, expecting death, Bacon made a detailed will, asking to be buried in Stiffkey church, under or near a family monument of black marble 'which the workmen have now in hand'. His three daughters by his first marriage: Anne Townshend, Winifred Gawdy, and Elizabeth Knyvett, were named as executrices, the estates being shared between them and his wife Dorothy (Hopton) (Smyth) Bacon, with provision for his grandchildren.

Bacon apologised for giving 'no greater legacies', since he was heavily in debt to his step-son, Owen Smyth, the profits of whose lands he had used during Smyth's minority. He had, moreover, given his second wife Dorothy '£400 a year more than I assured her before marriage'. Bacon died in November 1622.

The unhappy state of Dorothy's second marriage may explain why she wound up buried next to her first husband William Smith in a grave whose tablet reads:

Memoriae Sacrum. Near to this place lieth interred the Body of William Smith, Esq; who departed this Life the 6th Day of December, Ano Domini 1596. Here also lieth the Body of Dorothy his Wife, who departed the 21st Day of Aug. Ano Domini 1629, they had Issue 3 Sons and 1 Daughter, viz. William Robert Smith, and Sir Owen Smith, and Mary Smith.

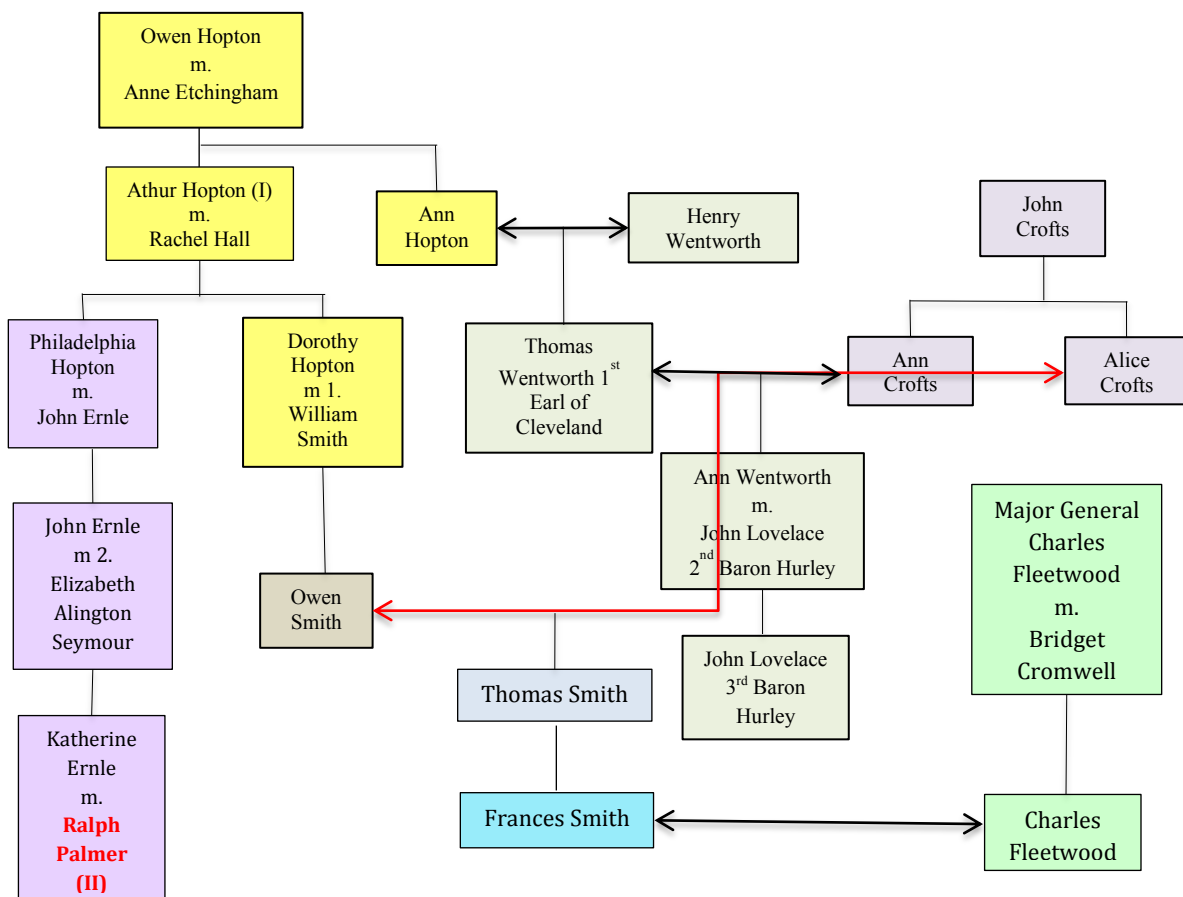
The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

The son of William and Dorothy (Hopton) Smith - Owen Smith - was memorialized by his wife Alice Crofts as follows:

Here lyeth the body of Sir Owen Smith of Ermingland, knight, who lived in great reputation 43 years and 16 days; he married Alice the eighth daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham in Suffolk, knight; she in remembrance of 8 years perfect conjugal love passed together hath placed this stone; he died in the [year of the] Lord, March 28, 1637.

[And later added by her sister Anne]:

Here lyeth the body of Alice, relict of Sir Owen Smith of Ermingland, knight, the eighth daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham in Suffolk, who lived a virgin 20, a wife 8, a widow 41 years 6 months; beloved of the poor, honoured of the rich, and favoured of God; she left this life Oct. 7, 1678, and left executrix the Rt. Hon. the Ladie Anne, relict of John, Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley in Berks, and daughter to the Rt. Hon. Thomas Lord Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland and Baron of Nettlestead, and Anne his Countess, eldest daughter of Sir John Crofts and sister to the interred. In memory whereof she hath laid this stone, and with the deceased thro' the merits of Christ expects a Resurrection.





Nathaniel Bacon's Memorial



Anne Hoptons's great grandson John Lovelace (c.1642–1693), 3rd Baron Lovelace; in more advanced years (left) and as a youth (right). His son the 4th Baron was the Governor of New Jersey. (Left) © National Trust, Newton House, Dinefwr Park and Castle. (Right) © Dulwich Picture Gallery.

2. Margaret Hopton: The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Margaret first married Sir John Rogers of Bryanston near Blandford, in Dorsetshire. They had a son Richard who married Anne Cheke. Richard and Anne (Cheke) Rogers had a daughter Elizabeth who married twice. First to the son of the Duke of Newcastle and second to Charles Stuart the 3rd Duke of Richmond

and 6th Duke of Lennox (1639-1672), but had no surviving issue by either (see chart).

After Elizabeth died Charles Stuart married her cousin Margaret Bannister daughter of Lawrence Bannister but had no issue by her either. (See [History of Parliament](#) for more on John Rogers)

After the death of Sir John Rogers in 1613 Margaret (Hopton) (Rogers) married Sir Robert Bannister/Banaster as his second wife. They had daughter Dorothy who married William Maynard 2nd Baron (1623-1688) of Easton Lodge in Essex.

William Maynard's first wife was Margaret Murray who was the sister of Elizabeth Murray who married Lionel Tollemache 3rd Bart.

Robert and Margaret (Hopton) (Rogers) Bannister also had a son Lawrence who had a daughter Margaret who married the 3rd Duke of Richmond as his second wife. Thus the two granddaughters of Margaret Hopton from her first (Rogers) and second (Bannister) marriages each married Charles Stuart 3rd Duke of Richmond.



Charles Stuart



Margaret Hopton's daughter Dorothy (Bannister) Maynard



Easton Lodge, Essex, home of the Maynard family. William Maynard married Dorothy Bannister whose mother was Margaret Hopton

Margaret Hopton's first husband, Sir John Rogers, had two sisters: Honora who married Edward Seymour and Rogersa who married Henry Belasyse MP.

Honora Rogers (1562-1615)

In the summer of 1581 Honora Rogers, the sister of John Rogers who married Margaret Hopton stayed with her brother Andrew Rogers who had married Lady Mary Seymour, the sister of Edward Seymour the earl of Hertford. There she met Hertford's son, Edward Seymour who was titled Lord Beauchamp and heir to the earl. Edward's mother was Katherine Grey who had been Owen Hopton's prisoner at Cockfield Hall and where she had died. Below Katherine (Grey) Seymour holds her son Edward.

Right: Katherine (Grey) Seymour holding her son Edward Seymour who married Honora Rogers whose brother John married Margaret Hopton. Margaret's grand father Owen Hopton was responsible for holding Katherine prisoner at his home 'Cockfield' in Suffolk where Katherine died of consumption.



Edward courted Honora Rogers (Margaret Hopton's sister in law) and by the end of the summer had given her a ring. He called Honora his wife and "knew her in the orchard." As far as each was concerned they were both married to the other.

But Edward's father Edward Seymour earl Hertford did not approve and he took a dislike to Honora (he called her 'the burden' in his letters). Hertford sent his friend George Ludlow to discuss the situation with the Rogers family after which Ludlow called Honora "a baggage" and Sir Richard Rogers "a fool" and insisted that young Beauchamp (Edward Seymour) had intended to have "but a night's lodging with her."

Cowed by his father's displeasure at the relationship, Edward Jnr. started to live apart from Honora and he promised to marry his father's choice and asked Honora to return his tokens and

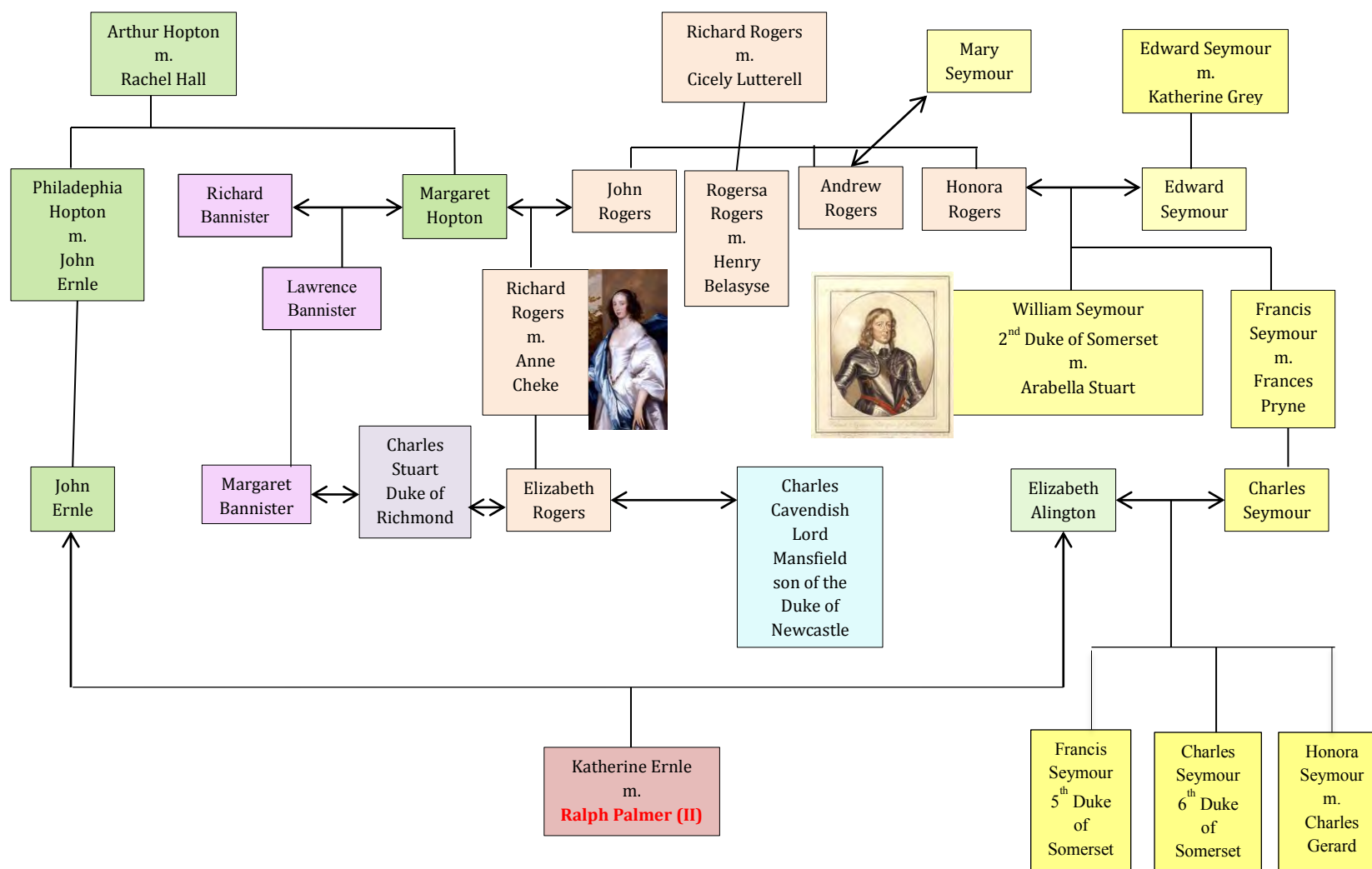
letters. But, in September 1582, he admitted that he was legally married to Honora, and appealed to Francis Walsingham for permission to be with his wife. In March 1584 he was still trying to cohabit with Honora. On his way to London in August 1585 to plead his case before the queen, he was seized at Reading and taken to one of his father's houses. He was in such a distressed state that he threatened to take his own life if he were not set free. Both father and son then petitioned the queen and council, who eventually took the part of Beauchamp (Edward, Jnr.). Evidently the family soon became reconciled, as in 1587 Beauchamp and his wife (Honora) received a legacy from his grandmother, who had earlier been furious at the match. From the marriage three sons were born: Edward (1587-1618), William (1587-1660), who became the 2nd Duke of Somerset, and Francis Seymour (1590?-1664). Francis's son Charles Seymour married Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's mother Elizabeth Alington.



Lady Arabella Stuart, (c 1577 - 1615).
Only daughter of the 6th Earl of Lennox and wife of
William Seymour 2nd Duke of Somerset.
© National Galleries of Scotland

William the 2nd Duke of Somerset married Arabella Stuart who, like her husband, had a claim to the throne. On discovering the marriage James II imprisoned the couple in the Tower. William and Arabella managed to escape separately but before they could be reunited Arabella was captured and returned to the tower where she eventually died.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



3. Frances Hopton: The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Frances married Rice (Rhys) Jones of Asthall Manor. Rice died in 1615 and Frances went on to marry Sir Giles Fettiplace ([See The History of Parliament](#)).

Rice and Frances (Hopton) Jones had a son Rice, Jnr. who married Jane Bray. Rice and Jane (Bray) Jones had a son Henry and a daughter Rachel who married Anthony Hungerford.

Anthony and Rachel (Jones) Hungerford had a son Edward who had a rather unsuccessful career and died in poverty (See [History of Parliament](#)). They also had a daughter Frances Hungerford who married William Wyndham the son of Catherine Hopton who was the daughter of Robert Hopton. (see chart)



Edward Hungerford MP son of Anthony and Rachel (Jones) Hungerford © Trustees of the British Museum



Farleigh or Farley Castle, home of the Hungerfords. Because of Edward Hungerford's financial difficulties the castle fell into disrepair

Rice and Jane (Bray) Jones' son [Henry](#) married Frances Belsayse. She was the granddaughter of John Belasyse by his first marriage to Jane Boetler. John married secondly Anne Crane.



Ashtall Manor; home of the Jones family and later the Mitfords.

Henry Jones started out a member of Cromwell's army and was actively engaged during the civil war, was wounded, and taken prisoner. After an exchange of prisoners, he was knighted by Cromwell at Hampton Court. However his sympathies began to move away from the puritan ideals propounded by Cromwell and at some point after the restoration Jones became a Roman Catholic.

Henry and Frances (Belasyse) Jones had a daughter Frances who married Richard Lumley, 1st Earl of Scarbrough. Their son the 2nd Earl put a pistol in his mouth and blew his brains out.



Richard Lumley, 1st Earl of Scarbrough
© National Trust, Lacock Abbey, Fox Talbot Museum and Village



Frances Jones the daughter of Henry and Frances (Belasyse) Jones who married Richard Lumley © National Trust, Lacock Abbey, Fox Talbot Museum and Village



Richard Lumley, 2nd Earl of Scarbrough, son of Richard and Frances (Jones) Lumley © National Portrait Gallery, London

4. Willoughby Hopton: The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Willoughby married Sir Thomas Hobart of Plumstead in Norfolk. Thomas's father was Miles Hobart and his mother was Elizabeth Woodhouse the daughter of Sir William Woodhouse of Hickling in Norfolk and Elizabeth Calthorpe, a first cousin to Anne Boelyn. Thomas was the great nephew of Sir Henry Hobart Lord of the Common Pleas (see chart).

After Miles Hobart died his widow, Elizabeth (Woodhouse) Hobart, next married Stephen Powle or Powell. Their twin sons, Thomas and Stephen, were born on 15th December 1590 and Elizabeth died nine days later. Her sons Thomas died in early February and Stephen in mid-November 1591. Elizabeth was buried in the Church of St. Margaret at Barking in Essex where Stephen placed an alabaster tablet with a black marble panel inscribed in Latin. This tells us that she was 'zealous in religion' (a Calvinist) and 'discreet in conversation'.

Thomas and Willoughby (Hopton) Hobart had one son Miles but this Hobart line appears to cease with Miles's son James.

Below from [An Essay Towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk](#)

Thomas Hobart, Esq; son and heir of Miles Hobart, married Audrey, daughter and heir of William Hare, Esq; of Beeston, in Norfolk, by whom he had 2 sons, Miles, and Henry.

Thomas died in March 1560; his widow Audrey then re-married Sir Edward Warner, lieutenant of the tower of London, who dying November 7, 1565, she married William Blenerhasset, Esq. She died in 1581.

Henry, the 2d son, of Thomas and Audrey (Hare) Hobart was lord chief justice of the common pleas.

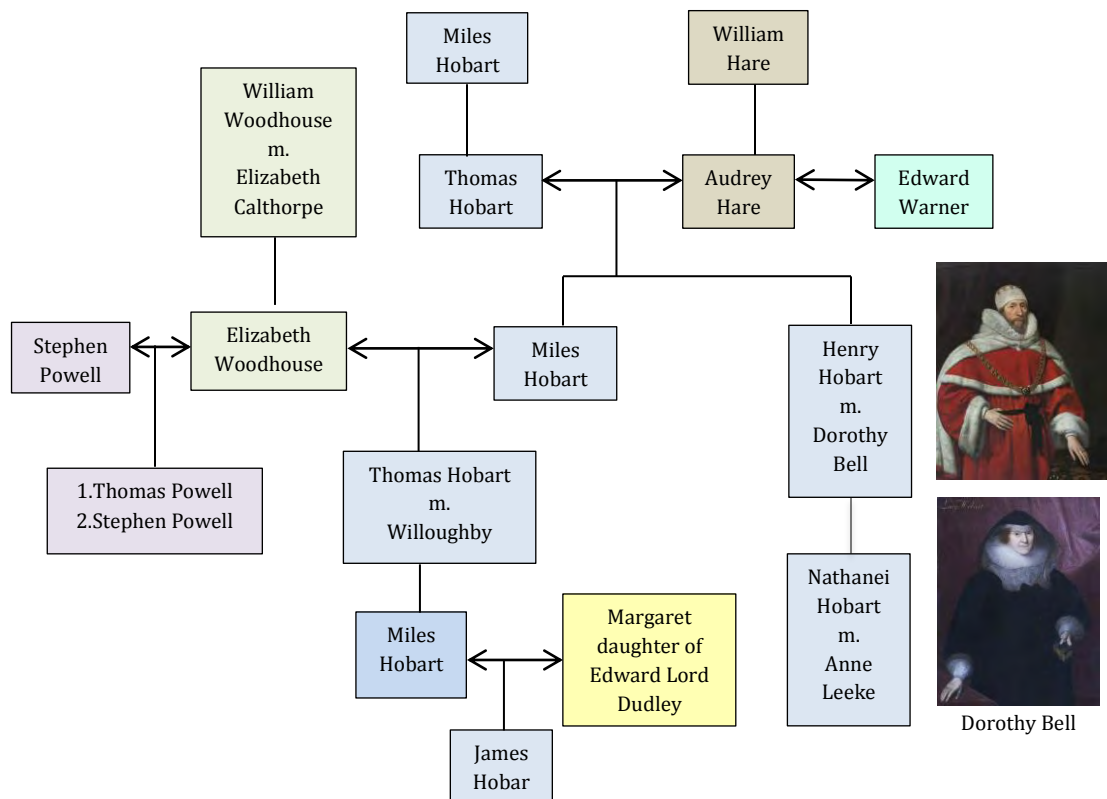
Miles Hobart, Esq; eldest son and heir of Thomas and Audrey (Hare) Hobart, and brother of Henry the lord chief justice, was a minor at the death of his father. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir William Woodhouse.

Sir Thomas, son and heir of Miles and Elizabeth (Woodhouse) Hobart, married Willoughby, daughter of Sir Arthur Hopton. [Thomas and Willoughby (Hopton) Hobart had a son Miles]. *Sir Miles succeeded his father Sir Thomas and was created knight of the*

Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. Margaret his wife, was daughter of Edward, Lord Dudley; she was buried in the church of St. Margaret's Westminster, in 16-.

Below from [Collections for a History of Staffordshire, Volume 9](#)

Margaret, [daughter of Edward, Lord Dudley] born, in 1597, married to Sir Miles Hobart, KB. was the son of Sir Thomas Hobart, and grandson of Miles Hobart of Plumstead, who was elder brother of Sir Henry Hobart, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Sir Miles acted a conspicuous part in preventing the dissolution of the third Parliament of Charles I by making sure the House had passed the resolution, or "protestation" on 2nd March 1628/29. He was living in 1644, when he was one of the Parliamentary captains in the rout by Prince Rupert before Newark. He had issue by Margaret a son James.





There is some controversy as to whether this Miles Hobart MP for Marlow was the son of Thomas and Willoughby (Hopton) Hobart or some other branch of the Hobart family. *The Visitation of Norfolk* as transcribed on [HistFam](#) would have him so, as would the various sources quoted above. However the *History of Parliament* has a completely different descent for this Miles but we believe The History has it wrong.

5. Jane Hopton: The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Jane Hopton married Richard Bingham of an old Dorset family that had acquired the manor of Melcombe Bingham in the reign of Henry III.

A famous Bingham was Sir Richard (image below) who was the great great uncle of Richard. Another Bingham, Sir Richard's brother George, went to Ireland and founded the family that became the Earls of Lucan.



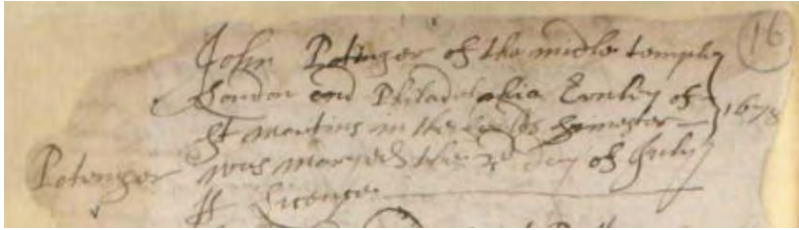
© National Portrait Gallery, London

Here under resteth Sir Richard Bingham, knt. of the ancient family of the Bingham, of Bingham Melcomb, in the county of Dorset, who from his youth was trained up in military affairs, and served in the time of Queen Mary at St. Quintans, in the Western Islands of Scotland, And in Britain in the time of Queen Elizabeth, at Leith in Scotland: In the isle of Candy under the Venetians; At Cabo Chrío, and the famous battle of Lepanto, against the Turks; in the civil wars of France, in the Netherlands, and at Smerwick, where the Romans and Irish were vanquished. After he was made governor of Connaught, where he overthrew the Irish Scots, expelled the traitorous Orourke, suppressed divers rebellions, and that with small charges to her Majesty; maintaining that province in a flourishing state, by the space of thirteen years. Finally for his good services was made Marshall of Ireland and General of Leinster; Where, at Dublin, in an assured faith in Christ, he ended this transitory Life, the 19th of Jan.—An. Dom. 1598

Sir Richard Bingham whose great great nephew married Jane Hopton whose sister Philadelphia Hopton married John Ernle (I). John and Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle were Katheine (Ernle) Palmer's grandparents. Sir Richard was buried at Westminster Abbey beneath a stone that had on it the above commemorative lines. His daughter Martha married Nicholas Bacon. Nicholas and Martha (Bingham) Bacon had a son [Nicholas](#) who married Bridget Tollemache, the daughter of Lionel, 2nd Bart.

Richard and Jane (Hopton) Bingham had a son John (1615–1673) who served in Parliament (See [A History of Parliament](#))

Jane (Hopton) Bingham's brother in law, Strode Bingham, married Cicely Chapman. Strode and Cicely (Chapman) Bingham had a son Richard (1667–1735) who married Philadelphia Pottenger, the daughter of John and Philadelphia (Ernle) Pottenger. The latter's marriage at St. Helen's Bishopsgate on 2nd July 1678 is below.



John Pottenger of the middle temple
London and Philadelphia Ernley of
St Martins in the Fields Spinster
was married the 2d day of July 1678

Thus Philadelphia (Pottenger) Bingham and Katherine (Ernle) Palmer were first cousins (see chart below)

There are numerous descendants of Richard and Philadelphia (Pottenger) Bingham's, many of whom were either army officers or clerics; including Colonel Richard H. Bingham (1750-1823) and his son Major General Sir George Ridout Bingham (1777-1833).



Colonel Richard H. Bingham
©The Keep Military Museum



Major General Sir George Ridout Bingham
©The Royal Green Jackets (Rifles) Museum

6. Anne Hopton: The Sister of Philadelphia (Ernle) Hopton.

Ann married Richard Cole of Nailsea in Somersetshire. Richard was the son of William Cole and Anne Ashe. Richard and Ann (Hopton) Cole had a son Samuel and a daughter Dorothy but no descendants from either.

The daughter of Richard and Anne (Hopton) Cole - Dorothy - married Alexander Popham on 1st October 1635, but she died in 1643 and was buried at St. Mark's chapel, Bristol.

Against the north wall of the chancel at St. Mark's is a good old monument, with this inscription on the tablet:

M. S. Under those subjacent stones rest interred the bodies of Richard Cole, esq; who deceased June the 7th, 1650, aged 62 years; and of Ann his wife, the daughter of Sir Arthur Hopton, knight, who departed this life June the 9th, 1650, by whom he had issue a son named Samuel, who put off mortality at twelve yeares old, Oct 17, 1626, and his body is heer inhumed. Also a daughter named Dorothy, married to Alexander Popham, esq; October the 29th, 1635, who changed this life at the age of 24, April 2 1643, and lyeth buried at the Gaunts at Bristol. (See [*History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*](#), p. 163-163]

Popham next married Letitia, daughter of William Carre. They had a son Francis. Letitia died in April 1660 and was buried at Stoke Newington on 27th of that month.

See also [*Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills Etc: Copied from the Manuscript Collections*](#) ... p. 109, footnote 2, for further support that Alexander Popham first married Dorothy Cole and then Letitia Carre. Most genealogies ignore Alexander's first marriage to Dorothy.



Above Alexander Popham and his second wife Letitia Carre and their three children.
Alexander first married Dorothy Cole the daughter of Anne Hopton. (Image in the public domain: [Wikimedia](#))

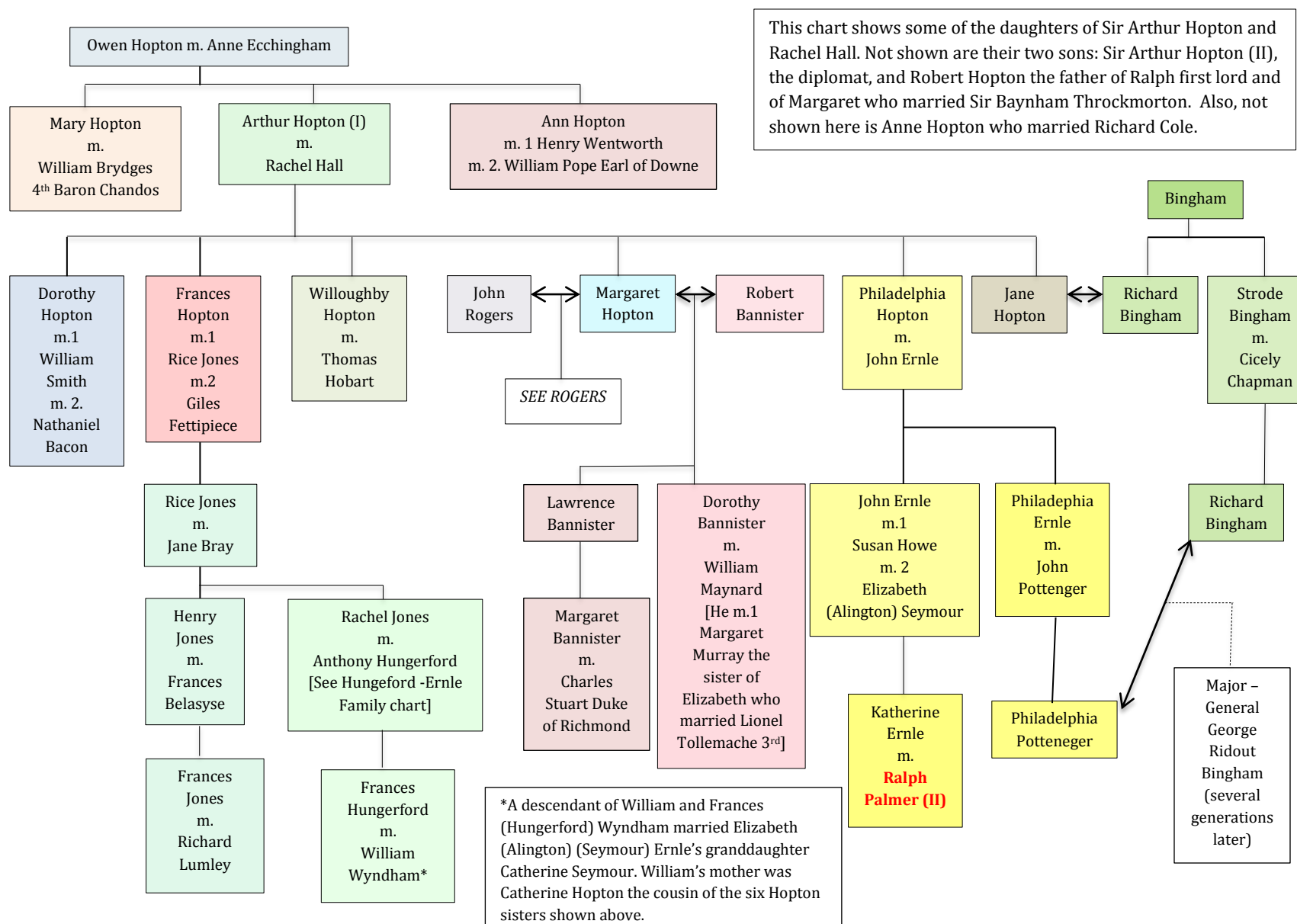


Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, Speaker of the House of Commons, and the grandfather of Alexander who married Anne Hopton's daughter Dorothy Cole © National Portrait Gallery, London



Alexander Popham who married Anne Hopton's daughter Dorothy. Anne was Philadelphia (Hopton) Ernle's sister. (Image in the public domain)

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea





Richard Lumley, 1st Earl of Scarbrough
© National Trust, Lacock Abbey,

The Howe Family

There are two Howe connections with the Ernle-Alington families. First, before marrying Katherine Palmer's mother, her father Sir John Ernle had married Susan Howe. She was the daughter of Sir John Howe, 1st Bart. and Bridget Rich. John and Susan (Howe) Ernle had several daughters and one son - John (See Ernle Family). A second connection is through the Alington family when Juliana Alington married Scrope Howe (see chart).

John Grubham/Grobham Howe

Susan (Howe) Ernle's brother John Grubham/Grobham Howe married Annabella Scrope. Annabella Scrope was born in 1629, the illegitimate daughter of Emmanuel Scrope, 1st Earl of Sunderland and Martha Jeanes/Jones. On 1st June 1663 she was legitimated and granted the rank of an earl's legitimate daughter.

Annabella (Scrope) Howe's father, Emanuel Scrope 1st Earl of Sunderland (1584-1630), had no children by his wife Elizabeth Mannners, the daughter of the 4th Duke of Rutland, but several illegitimate children by his mistress Martha Jeanes/Jones, including Annabella and Mary who married the the first Duke of Bolton.

John and Annabella (Scrope) Howe had a number of children including Scrope Howe who married Juliana Alington (1665-1747); thus forming the second connection. Juliana was the daughter of William Alington and Juliana Noel and the niece of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle. Juliana Alington was Scrope Howe's second wife; he having first married Anne daughter of the Earl of Rutland. Juliana (Alington) Howe and Katherine (Ernle) Palmer were first cousins (see chart).

The picture below shows Anabella and Mary's grandfather Thomas le Scrope, 10th Baron Scrope of Bolton (1567-1609) and his mother Margaret Howard, daughter of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey.



Annabella (Scrope) Howe's grandfather Thomas Scrope 10th Bart. with his mother Margaret Howard. Image in the Public Domain, Christies Auction



Lady Annabella (Scrope) Howe and her husband John Grubham Howe. John's sister, Susan Howe, married Sir John Ernle. Their son, Scrope Howe, married Juliana Alington, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's cousin. (Both images in the public domain: thepeerage.com)

Mary Scrope, first duchess of Bolton. The sister of Annabella (Scrope) Howe. Both were born illegitimate but were legitimized by royal warrant. © Hampshire County Council Arts and Museums Service

Scrope and Juliana (Alington) Howe had a son Emanuel Scrope Howe (1699-1735) .



Left, Juliana (Alington) Howe ©National Trust and her son Emanuel Scrope Howe. Juliana and Katherine (Ernle) Palmer were first cousins. © National Portrait Gallery, London.

Emanuel Scrope Howe married Marie Sophie Charlotte Von Kielmansegge. Her mother, Charlotte Sophia von Platten Hallermund, became the Countess of Darlington and was renowned for her vast size.



Marie Sophie Charlotte Von Kielmansegge who married Emanuel Scrope Howe 2nd Viscount Howe and right her very large mother Charlotte Sophia von Platen-Hallermund, Countess of Darlington (in the public domain: thepeerage.com).

Below, the monuments to Scrope 1st Viscount Howe who was the son of John Grobham and Annabella (Scrope) Howe and husband of Juliana Alington and their son Emmanuel Scrope Howe, 2nd Viscount.



Erected to the Memory of the Rt Honble Scroope Lord Viscount Howe who Departed this Life the 16th Day of January 1712, Aged 64 Years. At the Revolution in the Year 1688, he remarkably distinguished himself in the Preservation of the Religion, & Liberties, of his Country when Popery & Arbitrary Power threaten'd the Subversion of both. He married, Anne the Daughter of John Earl of Rutland, by whom he had Issue, one Son, who died young and two Daughters. Also Juliana the Daughter of William Lord Allington by whom he left Issue, two Sons and three Daughters.



This Monument was Erected, by His Sorrowful Mother to ye Memory of Rt Honble SCROOPE Lord Viset HOWE: who in the year 1732, was by his Majesty KING GEORGE the 11d; appointed GOVENOUR of BARBADOS. Being adorned with all those great and amiablle Qualification which Render a Man truly Noble, by His Conduct in that High Station He gained the Respect and Esteem that was Justly due to a Generous, Wise, Impartial & Disinterested GOVERNOUR. He departed this Life there March 28th 1734 in the 35th Year of His Age. He was Married 1719 to Mademoisell Keilmansegge, and Left Issue by Her, Four Sons & four Daughters.

Emanuel Scrope and Marie Sophie (Von Kielmansegge) Howe had three sons all of whom participated in the Ameican War of Independence: Admiral Richard Howe, Brigadier-General George Augustus Howe, and William (see [The History of Parliament](#)).



Admiral Richard Howe © Ministry of Defence Art Collection and center his brothers General George Augustus Howe (public domain: commercial vendor) and right William Howe © The Trustees of the British Museum. These being the great great nephews of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle.

Below Thomas Herbert (1656-1733) 8th Earl of Pembroke who married Mary Howe the daughter of Scrope and Juliana (Alington) Howe. Mary was his third wife and he was her first husband. They had no children.



Thomas Herbert, 8th Earl of Pembroke
© Gwent Archives

Below, Charles Mourdant 3rd Earl of Peterborough and his wife Carey Fraser. Their grandson John Mourdant married Mary (Howe) Herbert, the widow of the 8th Earl of Pembroke.



In the [public domain](#)

Below Mary Hartopp who married Admiral Richard Howe. Her portrait by Gainsborough is considered a masterpiece that established him among the finest portrait painters of the time.



Mary, Countess Howe;
© English Heritage, Kenwood House



To the Memory of
RICHARD HOWE, EARL and VISCOUNT HOWE,
and BARON CLENAWLEY, in Ireland;
Admiral of the Fleet, General of His Majesty's Marine Forces
And Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter:
He died the 5th Day of August 1799; Aged 73 Years.
Also of MARY JULIANA HOWE,
Second Daughter of RICHARD EARL HOWE;
She died the 9th day of April 1800; in the 35th Year of her age.
And of MARY COUNTESS HOWE,
Who died the 9th Day of August 1800;
In the 67th Year of her Age.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

Below, the magnificent Howe tomb showing toward the top and looking out John Howe and his wife Bridget Rich, to the left and right respectively and below them, lined up, their children: sons on the left and daughters on the right including Susan Howe who married John Ernle.

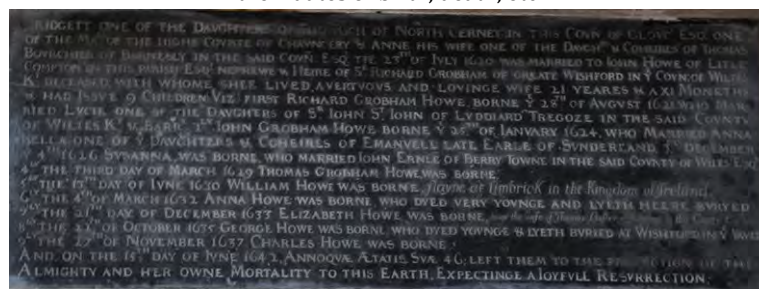


Detail of the four surviving Howe sons, the fifth (far left) touches a skull indicating his decease.

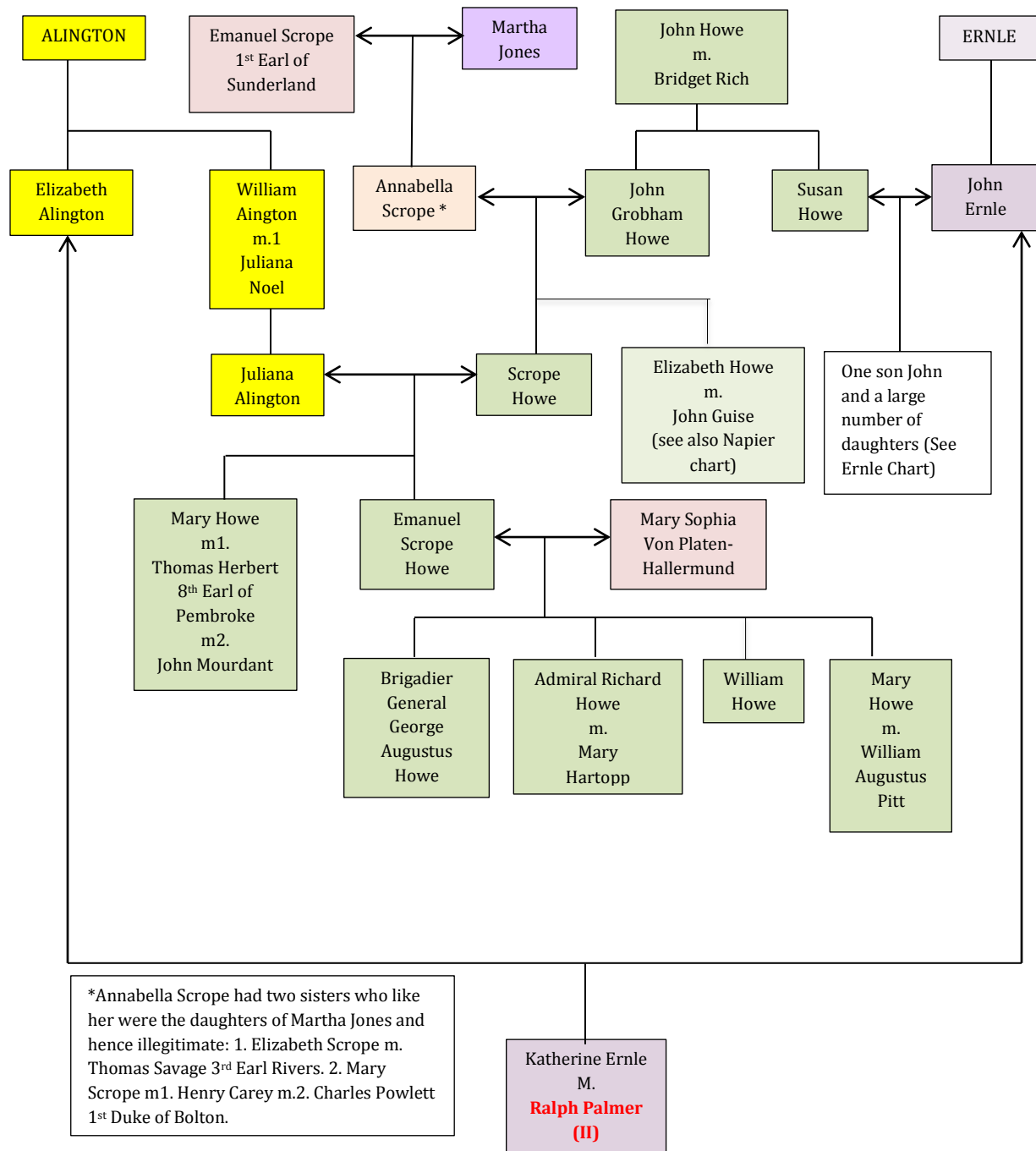


The three Howe sisters including Susan who married John Ernle as his first wife. The last daughter carries a skull indicating her decease.

Below, detail of the inscription panel describing each of the individuals carved on the Howe tomb giving their dates of birth, death, etc.



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea





Mary Scrope , the sister of Annabella (Scrope) Howe married Charles Powlet, 1st Duke of Bolton. Above Mary's son the 2nd Duke of Bolton; © Carisbrooke Castle Museum



Mary's daughter Jane Powlet who married John Egerton 3rd Earl of Bridgwater. Public domain: thepeerage.com

THE SEYMOUR FAMILY

The marriage of Elizabeth Alington to Charles Seymour

Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's mother Elizabeth was the daughter of William Alington and Elizabeth Tollemache. In 1654 Elizabeth Alington (1635-1692) married Charles Seymour, 2nd Baron Seymour of Trowbridge. He was the son of Francis and Frances (Prynne) Seymour.



Francis Seymour (c.1590–1664), 1st Baron
Seymour of Trowbridge
© National Trust, Petworth House.

Frances Prynne or Prinne,
Lady Seymour of Trowbridge,
© National Trust, Petworth House.

Charles and Elizabeth (Alington) Seymour had two sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Francis, became the 5th Duke of Somerset when his distant cousin, John Seymour the 4th duke died childless on 29th April 1675. Francis Seymour died aged 20, unmarried and also childless, having been shot dead by one Horatio Botti (a Genoese gentleman), whose wife Seymour is said to have insulted at Lerici near Genoa. A fleet of ships was sent from the King of England to demand satisfaction for the death of so great a subject; but the only satisfaction was that Horatio was hanged in effigy. On 20th September 1678, Francis was succeeded by his brother Charles Seymour as the 6th Duke.



John Seymour 4th Duke of Somerset who died childless thus clearing the way for KEP's half brothers to become the 5th and 6th Dukes of Somerset;
© Salisbury Guildhall



Charles Seymour 6th Duke of Somerset, the son of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle;
© National Trust, Petworth House



Algernon Seymour (1684–1750), Earl of Hertford, later 7th Duke of Somerset, son of the 6th Duke and the grandson of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle
© National Trust, Petworth House

Some background, mostly taken from [A History of the House of Percy](#):

Charles Seymour [the 6th Duke of Somerset] was born to neither title nor estate. The early years of his life were spent in obscurity as the younger son of a junior branch of the House of Seymour. Even after the third and fourth Dukes of Somerset died without issue, and the title passed to his elder brother Francis, the 5th Duke, prospects of "Mr. Charles Seymour"

seemed only a little brighter; for it was believed that his brother Francis would certainly marry and have a family.

Charles's education was, in consequence, greatly neglected, and though he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, he never took a degree. His brother Francis and he were on the worst of terms; their natures differed as widely as their habits and resources. Charles Seymour was practically a pensioner upon the bounty of his uncle, William Lord Alington, [brother of Charles's mother Elizabeth (Alington) Seymour]. This period of comparative privation, far from softening Seymour's nature, seems rather to have rendered him irritable and unsympathetic; so that when he became the 6th Duke he suffered from what has been described as an amazing pride. Lord Stanhope, summed up the Duke's character as that of " ... a well-meaning man, but of shy and proud habits, and slender understanding." But Lord Dartmouth went further declaring that Somerset " ... always acted more by humour than by reason. He was a man of vast pride, and, having a very low education, showed it in a very indecent manner. His high title came to him by one man's misfortune, and his great estate by another's; for he was born to neither, but elevated both to a ridiculousness."



Elizabeth (Percy) Seymour with
her son Algernon
© National Trust, Petworth House

The 'great estate' mentioned above came to Charles when on 30 May 1682 he married the twice-widowed Lady Elizabeth Thynne, *née* Percy (1667–1722). Her father was Joceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland (1644–1670), and her mother Elizabeth (c.1646–1690), was the youngest daughter and coheir of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton. At her father Joceline's death on 21 May 1670, Elizabeth inherited the vast Percy estates and became one of the most sought-after heiresses in England

After his marriage to Elizabeth (Percy) (Cavendish) Thynne and as now the possessor of the enormous Percy estate (worth perhaps £20,000–£30,000 by the first decade of the eighteenth century) and the second dukedom in the kingdom, Charles Seymour began to receive a steady stream of honours and responsibilities. [see DNB] And with them his pride swelled to such a degree that the historian Macaulay claimed that it reached the 'proportions of a disease'. The marriage was an unhappy one, largely because of Somerset's imperious temper and overweening pride; treating his wife '... with little gratitude or affection, though he owed all he had, except an empty title, to her'. Charles and Elizabeth had:

1. Algernon Seymour, 7th Duke of Somerset (1684 – 1749) married Frances Thynne – one daughter;
2. Elizabeth (1685 – 1734) married Henry O'Brien, eighth earl of Thomond; no issue.
3. Catherine (1693 – 1731) married William Wyndham; Many Descendants; and
4. Anne (1709 – 1722) married Peregrine Osborne, third duke of Leeds; no issue.

Elizabeth (Percy) (Cavendish) (Thynne) Seymour died on 23rd November 1722 aged 55 and after her death Charles married Charlotte Finch on 4th February 1725/26. Charlotte was born in 1711 the daughter of Daniel Finch, 2nd Earl of Nottingham and 7th Earl of Winchilsea. Charles and Charlotte (Finch) Seymour had:

1. Frances Seymour (1728 – 1761) married John Manners, Marquess of Granby;
2. Charlotte Seymour (1730 –1805) married Heneage Finch, 3rd Earl of Aylesford.

When his second wife, Charlotte Finch, ventured to attract his attention by tapping him with her fan, he rebuked her with the absurd remark: "Madam, my first Duchess was a Percy, and she never took such a liberty." He never permitted any of his children to remain seated in his presence, and while dozing, in somewhat undignified fashion, after dinner, two of his daughters were compelled to stand patiently beside the paternal chair. On one occasion the elder of these young ladies, overcome by weariness, was daring enough to sit down; whereupon the Duke, waking up suddenly, told the culprit that "... her undutiful conduct and lack of respect would cost her a fortune." That very day he added a codicil to his will, by which he mulcted her of the sum of £20,000. His servants were forbidden to open their lips in his presence, save by special permission, and his orders were, for the most part, conveyed by signs.



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's half-brother, Charles Seymour, 6th
Duke of Somerset © National Trust, Petworth House

Elizabeth (Percy) Seymour, the 6th Duke's wife
© National Trust, Petworth House

Despite the fact that his absurd pride, which found an insult in every contrary argument, his peevish temper, and his variable disposition made him a most undesirable colleague, yet he managed to hold a vast array of political offices. He loved pomp and ceremony leading Swit to comment that ".... had he not been a Duke, he would have made an admirable master of ceremonies, or keeper of the puppets."

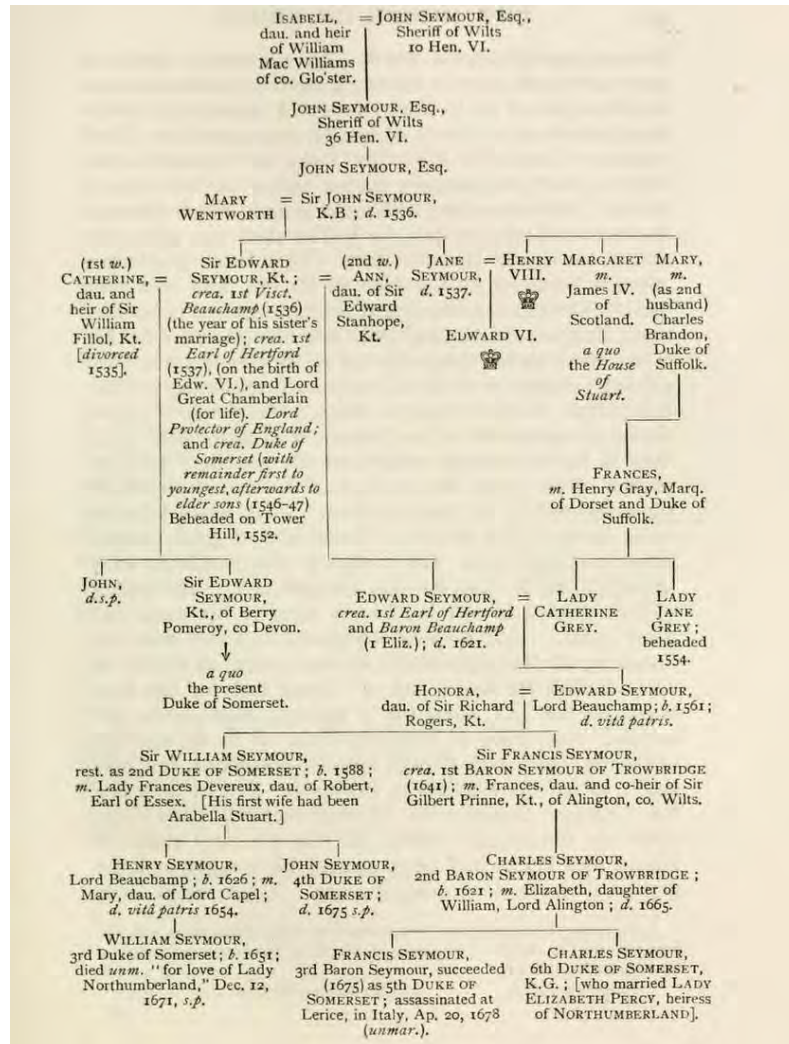


Thomas Wriothesley (1607–1667), 4th Earl of Southampton whose daughter Elizabeth (right) married Josceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland and who was the mother of Elizabeth Percy who married Charles Seymour; © National Portrait Gallery, London.



Thomas Thynne © The Courtauld Gallery, London

Before her marriage to the 6th Duke of Somerset, Elizabeth Percy married first Henry Cavendish, Earl of Ogle and then Thomas Thynne (above). He was assassinated while out riding in his coach. Below, a Seymour family tree:





Josceline Percy, 11th Duke of Northumberland, (1644–1670). His daughter Elizabeth married Katherine Palmer's half brother Charles the 6th Duke of Somerset. © National Trust, Petworth House



Algernon the 7th Duke of Somerset with his mother Lady Elizabeth Percy, Duchess of Somerset. She was the daughter of Josceline Percy, the Duke of Northumberland. © National Trust, Petworth House



Above: Daniel Finch whose daughter Charlotte (right) married Charles Seymour 6th Duke of Somerset as his second wife. Portrait by Jonathon Richardson © National Portrait Gallery, London



Charles and Charlotte (Finch) Seymour had two daughters: Frances (1728-1761) and Charlotte (1730-1805). Frances married the Marquis of Granby and Charlotte married the earl of Aylesford.



Charlotte Finch who married Charles Seymour as his second wife. In the public domain thepeerage.com

The Children of Charles and Elizabeth (Percy) (Cavendish) (Thynne) Seymour

Introduction

By his first marriage to Elizabeth Percy, Charles had a son Algernon, who became the 7th Duke and 1st Earl Egremont, and three daughters: Elizabeth (d. 1734) who married Henry O'Brien, eighth earl of Thomond (d. 1741); Catherine (d. 1731) who married William Wyndham; and Anne (d. 1722) who married Peregrine Osborne, third duke of Leeds. Of these three daughters, only Catherine had issue.



Lady Elizabeth Seymour (1685–1734), Countess of Thomond, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Percy) Seymour and granddaughter of Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle
© National Trust, Petworth House

Algernon Seymour 7th Duke of Somerset (1684 – 1749)

Algernon, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's nephew, married Frances Thynne the granddaughter of Thomas Thynne. They had a son George who predeceased his parents and a daughter Elizabeth Seymour.

Algernon the 7th Duke died at Percy Lodge, near Colnbrooke, on 7th February 1750; as his only successor was his daughter, Elizabeth, the title of 'Duke of Somerset' went to a distant cousin, Edward Seymour. However Algernon also carried the title

1st Earl Egremont and that title went to his sister Catherine (Seymour) Wyndham's son William Wyndham who became 2nd Earl Egremont.

Algernon's only surviving child, Elizabeth Seymour, inherited the Percy family name being Baroness Percy in her own right and when she married Hugh Smithson 1st Duke of Northumberland he took the Percy name and title. Elizabeth was a figure of some renown in her day.



Hugh Smithson who took the Percy name and became 1st Duke of Northumberland
© National Portrait Gallery, London



Elizabeth Seymour, the daughter of Algernon the 7th Duke of Somerset. She married in July 1740 Sir Hugh Smithson who later became Hugh Percy, 1st Duke of Northumberland (c1714 - 1786).

Hugh was a prominent politician who served as Privy Counsellor from 1762, Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex from 1763 to 1786.

One of his illegitimate children, James Smithson (1764-1829) was a chemist and mineralogist who funded the founding of the Smithsonian Institute in Washington DC.

Catherine Seymour, the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Percy) Seymour married Sir William Wyndham (c.1688-1740) of Orchard-Wyndham on 21st July 1708. They had two sons and two daughters.



Sir William Wyndham (1687–1740), after Jonathan Richardson. He married Catherine Seymour the daughter of the 6th Duke of Somerset. Right their two daughters. © Wells Town Hall.



Catherine and Elizabeth Wyndham daughters of Sir William and Catherine (Seymour) Wyndham. Elizabeth Wyndham married George Grenville and was the mother of the 1st Marquess of Buckingham. © National Portrait Gallery, London

The sons of William and Catherine (Seymour) Wyndham were Charles Wyndham (1710–1763), 4th Bart. and 2nd Earl of Egremont and Percy Wyndham-O'Brien (1723–1774), 1st and last Earl of Thomond.



The two sons of William and Catherine (Seymour) Wyndham. Left Percy Wyndham-O'Brien, 1st and last Earl of Thomond who died unmarried and right his brother Charles Wyndham, 4th Bart. and 2nd Earl of Egremont. Charles married Alicia Maria Carpenter on 12th March 1750/51 and had at least six children. © National Portrait Gallery, London



One of the daughters of Charles and Alicia (Carpenter) Wyndham: Elizabeth Alicia Maria Wyndham (1752–1836). She married Henry Herbert, 1st Earl of Carnarvon. © National Trust, Petworth House

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

One of the daughters of William and Catherine (Seymour) Wyndham was Elizabeth Wyndham who married George Grenville (1712-1770). The sons of George and Catherine (Wyndham) Grenville were George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, 1st Marquess of Buckingham (1753-1813) and William Wyndham (1759-1834), Baron Grenville. They also had a daughter, Charlotte Grenville (1751-1832), who married Sir Watkin Williams-Wynne.



George Grenville (1712-1770), prime minister. He married Elizabeth Wyndham. Elizabeth's grandfather, Charles Seymour, 6th Duke of Somerset, did not approve of the marriage. © Christ Church, University of Oxford



George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, 1st Marquess of Buckingham (1753-1813), the son of George and Elizabeth (Wyndham) Grenville. © County Hall, Aylesbury



Charlotte Grenville, the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Wyndham) Grenville. She married Sir Watkin Williams-Wynne. © National Museum Wales, Cardiff

William Wyndham Grenville, Baron Grenville (1759-1834), the son of George and Elizabeth (Wyndham) Grenville.

He married Anne Pitt (right)

© Christ Church, University of Oxford





Anne Seymour, a daughter of the 6th Duke of Somerset by his first marriage to Elizabeth Percy, married Peregrine-Hide Osborne, Marquis of Carmarthen, (3rd Duke of Leeds) (left). She died in child-birth four days after her mother, viz, on the 27th November 1722, aged 31.

For Peregrine this was his second marriage having first married Elizabeth Harley the daughter of Robert Harley 1st Earl of Oxford.

Public Domain: Wikimedia

The Children of Charles and Charlotte (Finch) Seymour .

As noted above Charles Seymour 6th Duke of Somerset married twice and from his second marriage to Charlotte Finch, had two daughters: Frances, who married John Manners the Marquis of Granby, by whom she was the mother of the 4th Duke of Rutland and Charlotte who married Heneage Finch, 3rd Earl of Aylesford.

Frances Seymour (1728–1761), a daughter of Charles and Charlotte (Finch) Seymour, married John Manners, Marquess of Granby (right) on 3rd September 1750. They had six children including Charles Manners 4th Duke of Rutland (far right)



© Trinity College, University of Cambridge



© National Portrait Gallery, London

Honora Seymour

Katherine Palmer's mother, Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle, was not only the mother of the short-lived 5th Duke of Somerset and the proudful 6th Duke; she was also the mother of Honora Seymour who married Sir Charles Gerrard.

Charles and Honora (Seymour) Gerrard had daughter Elizabeth who married Warwick Lake⁸⁹ and they in turn had a son Launcelot-Charles Lake who was the father of General Gerard Lake picture right (See [Viscount Lake on Wikiperdia](#)).

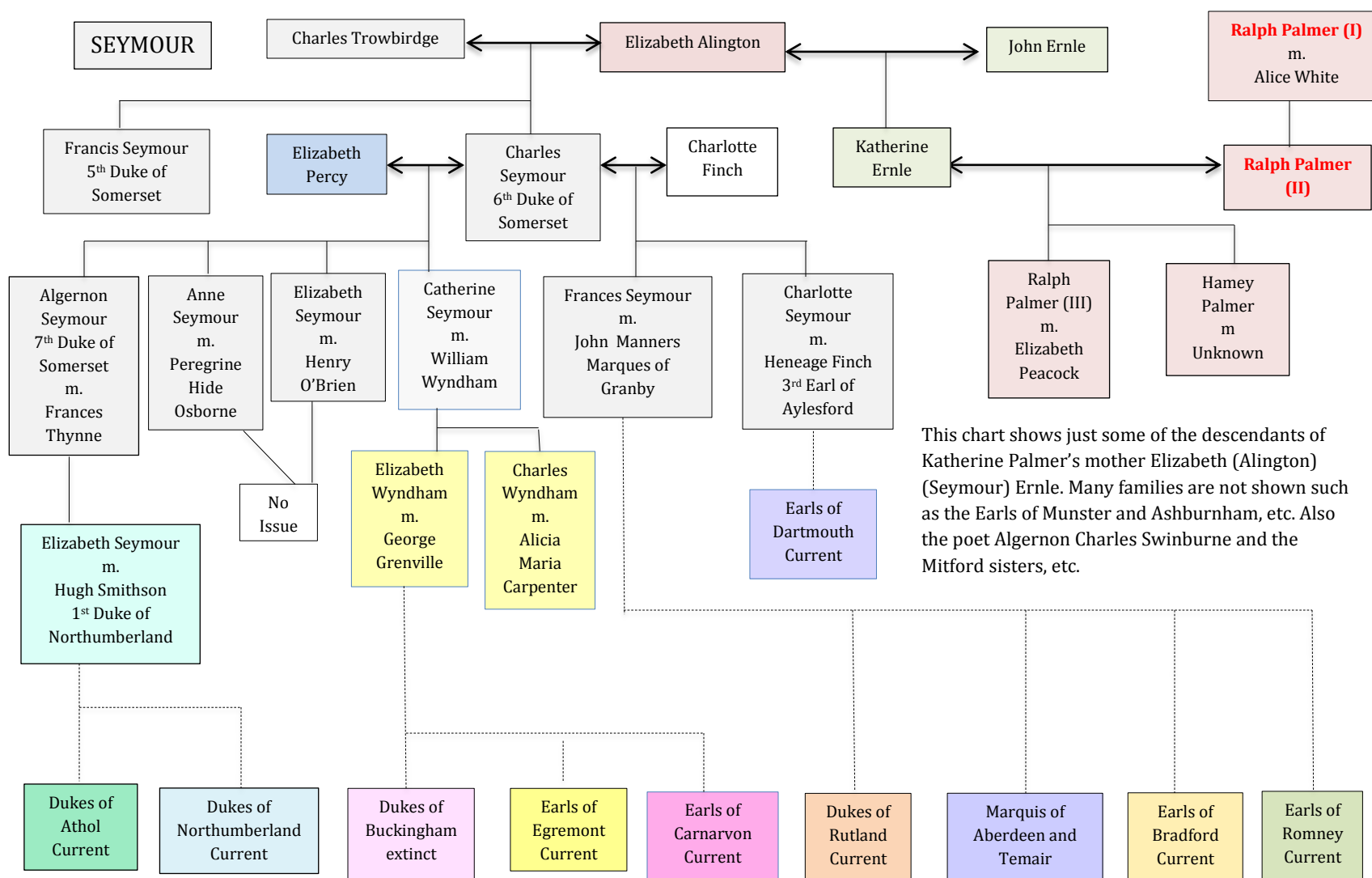


a

All those noted above and many more were the direct descendants of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's mother Elizabeth (Alington) (Seymour) Ernle. The chart below summarizes the above.

⁸⁹ Said to be descended from the Lake family that attempted to blackmail Frances Brydges (supra).

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



THE FOUR CRANE SISTERS

We have noted above that Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's great aunt Susan Alington married Robert Crane and that they had four daughters: Anne, Susan, Mary, and Elizabeth. Here we review their marriages and some of their descendants.

Anne Crane

Anne the eldest daughter of Robert and Susan (Alington) Crane married first Sir William Armyne/Armine 2nd Bart. of Osgodby (1622-1658) and second John Belasyse MP (1614-1689).

At the Clark Library in Los Angeles, there is a handwritten copy of a marriage sermon preached on 28th August 1649 in Chilton Church near Sudbury. It was specially commissioned by the preacher (Matthew Lawrence) and bound in vellum for presentation to the father of the bridegroom, Sir William Armyne, 1st Bart. of Osgodby Hall in Lincolnshire. The bride was 18 year-old Anne Crane. John Raymond of London was hired to write out this work and he credits himself, in the space reserved in printed books for the printer and publisher's name.

William and Anne (Crane) Armyne had two daughters Anne and Susan. William died in London at the age of 36 and was buried on 17th January 1658 at Lenton, Lincolnshire.



Publication of the sermon preached at the marriage of Anne Crane to Sir William Armyne. © Huntington Library, Los Angeles.

Anne Crane's second husband, John Belasyse, came from a family renowned for its loyalty to the cause of King Charles I. [John Belasyse](#) was the younger son of Thomas Belasyse, 1st Viscount Fauconberg and Barbara Cholmley. John raised six regiments for the King and served as one of the Royalists' most distinguished commanders. He held the Governorship of York and Newark, and was appointed successively Lieutenant Governor of the King's forces in the counties of York and Nottinghamshire. As a reward for this exceptional service, Belasyse was, in January 1644, created Lord Belasyse of Worlabay.

The Belasyse family's loyalty, like the Palmer's and many others, was divided by the civil war. John's devotion to the king's cause was as passionate as his nephew Thomas's was to Parliament's. He had after all married Cromwell's daughter Mary.

John's son by his first marriage to Jane Boetler, Henry Belasyse MP, married first Rogersa Rogers the sister of Honora (see above) and then second Susan Armyne his stepmother's daughter (See [The History of Parliament](#)). Both the baronetcies of Armyne and Belasyse became extinct.



The Monument to Thomas and Barbara (Cholmley) Belasyse
whose son John married Anne Crane

The portrait below of Anne Crane (left) was most probably painted during her first marriage to Sir William Armyne.



Anne Crane who married first Sir William Armyne or Armine and second John Belasyse as his second wife, his first being Jane Boetler. [Public Domain: thepeerage.com]



Susan Armyne the daughter of Anne Crane by her first marriage to William Armyne. Susan married Henry Belasyse the son of John by his first wife, Jane Boetler [Public Domain: thepeerage.com]



John Belasyse (1614-1689) as a young man. He married first Jane Boetler and second Anne Crane widow of William Armyne. © National Portrait Gallery, London



Thomas Belasyse 1st Earl Fauconberg the nephew of John who married Anne Crane. Thomas married Mary Cromwell in 1657, the daughter of the Lord Protector. © Public Domain: [Wikimedia](#)



Mary Cromwell (1637-1713) who married Thomas Belasyse. She was Oliver Cromwell's third daughter. © Cromwell Museum, Huntingdon



John Belasyse (1614-1689) in his middle years. He married first Jane Boetler and second Anne Crane. His son Henry by his first marriage married his second wife's daughter Susan Armyne by her first marriage. © Burton Constable Hall



Mary Cromwell in old age, wife of Thomas Belasyse, 1st Earl Fauconberg, and daughter of the Lord Protector. © Cromwell Museum, Huntingdon.



Susan Armyne who married Henry Belasyse the son of her mother's second husband by his first wife (see chart) [Public Domain]

Anne Crane and William Armyne's second daughter Anne married Thomas Crew, 2nd Baron Crew (1624-1697). Among their children was Jemima Crewe who married Henry Grey, 1st Duke of Kent



Thomas Crewe (1623–1697), 2nd Bart. who married Anne (Crane) Armyne's daughter Anne © National Trust, Calke Abbey Ticknall, Derby

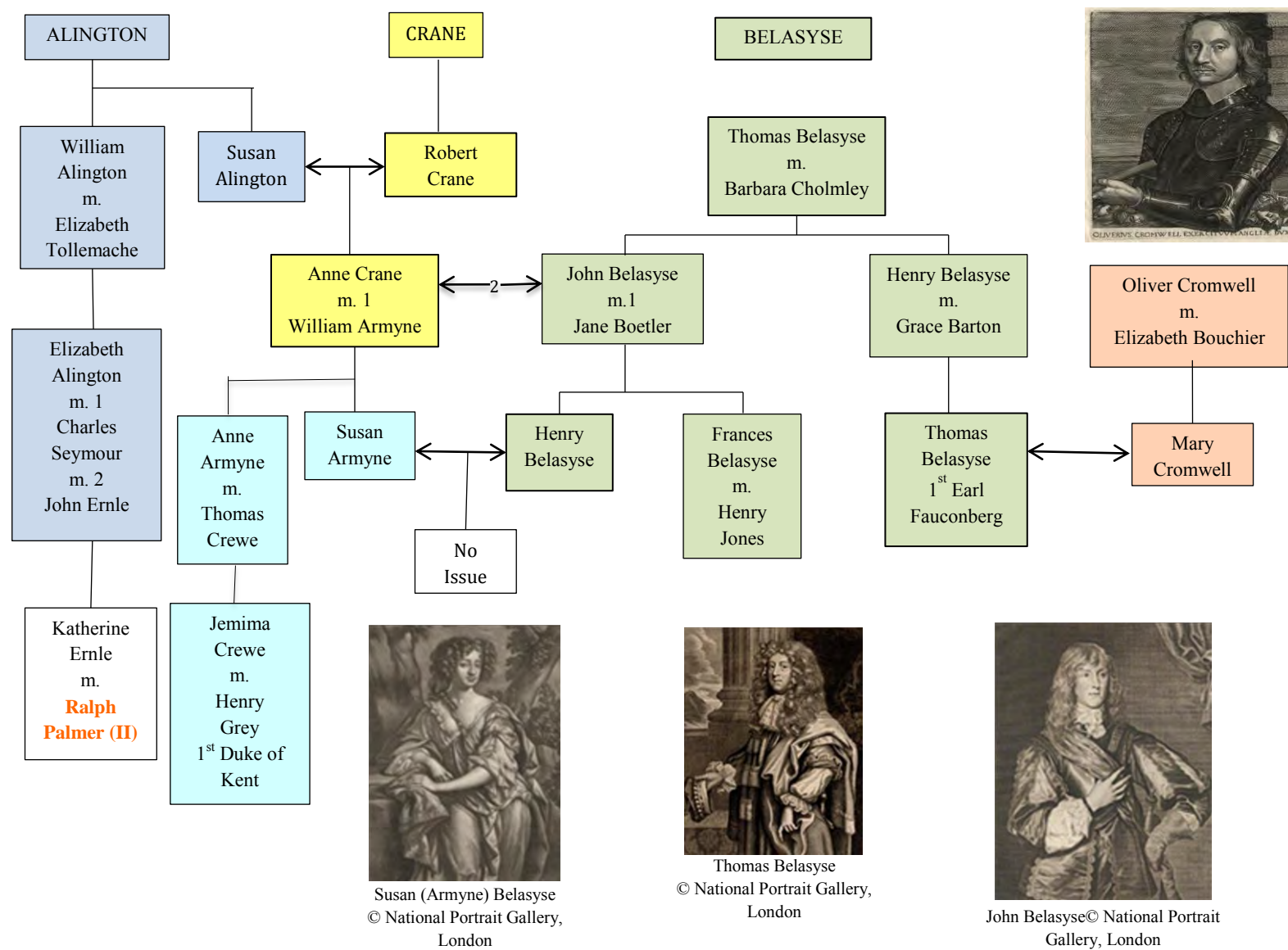


The Duchess of Kent - Jemima Crewe - the daughter of Thomas and Anne (Armyne) Crewe. She married Henry Grey, 1st Duke of Kent © English Heritage, Wrest Park



Henry Grey, 1st Duke of Kent, (1671 – 1740)
He married Anne (Crane) Armyne's granddaughter Jemima Crewe
© English Heritage, Wrest Park

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Susan Crane (1630 – 1667) and the Walpole Family



Mary (Burwell) Walpole

The second daughter Sir Robert Crane and Susan Alington, Susan Crane, married Edward Walpole. Edward and Susan (Crane) Walpole had a son Robert who married Mary Burwell*. Robert and Mary (Burwell) Walpole had a son Robert who became Prime Minister and 1st Earl of Orford.

Below is a chart illustrating some of the descendant fruits of Edward and Susan (Crane) Walpole which included not only the great Prime Minister Robert and his son Horace, but also Horatio Nelson.

Susan (Crane) Walpole, the great aunt of Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's, was an ancestress of Nelson's as follows:

1. Robert Crane = **Susan Alington**
2. Susan Crane = Edward Walpole
3. Robert Walpole = Mary Burwell*
4. Mary Walpole = Charles Turner
5. Anne Turner = Maurice Suckling
6. Catherine Suckling = Edmund Nelson
7. Vice-Admiral **Horatio Nelson**

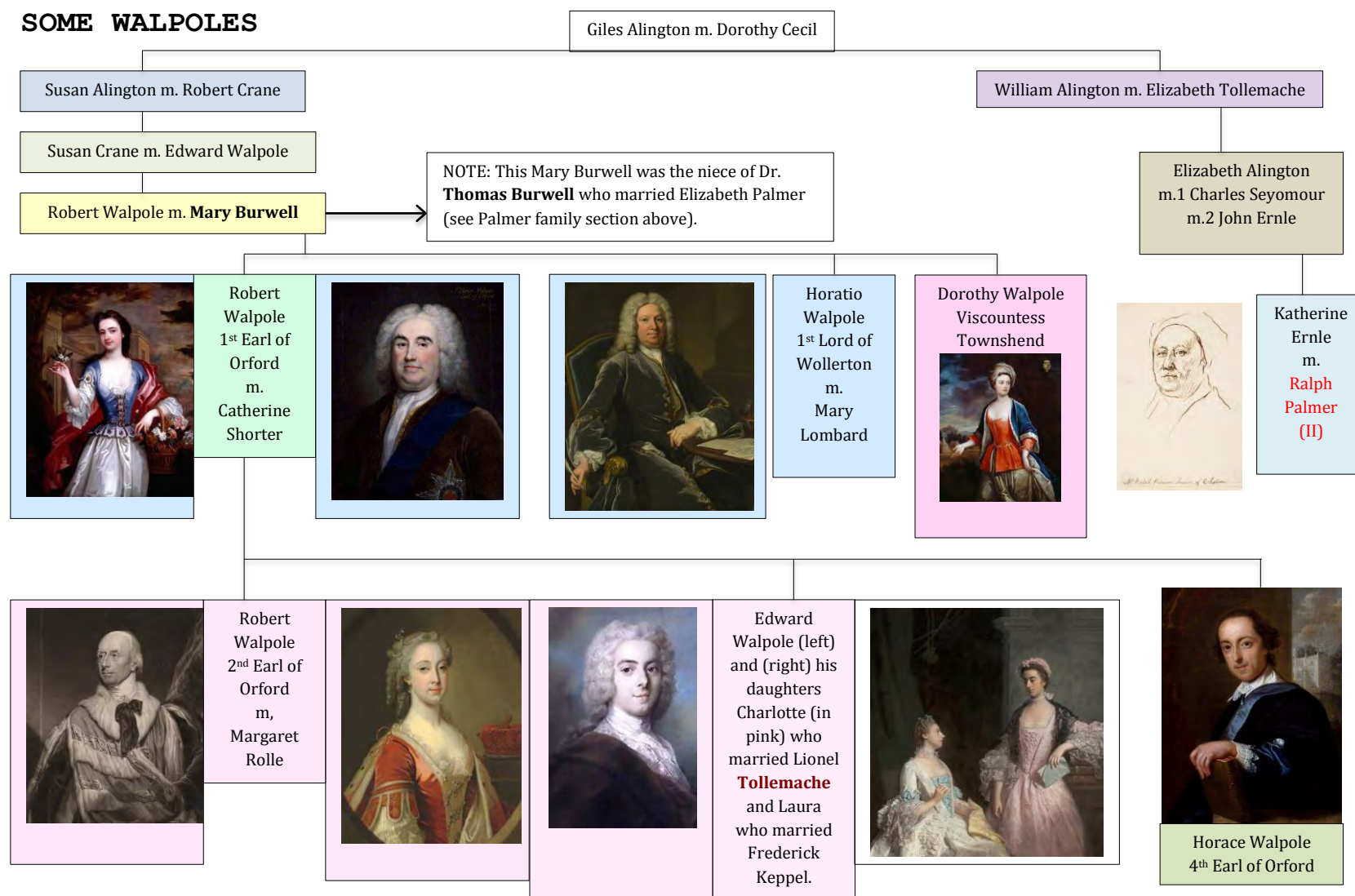


Horatio Nelson

© National Portrait Gallery, London

* Mary Burwell was the niece of Dr. Thomas Burwell who first married Elizabeth Palmer - see Palmer family section above.

SOME WALPOLES



Mary Crane

The third daughter of Sir Robert and Susan (Alington) Crane's, Mary Crane, married Sir Ralph Hare, MP (1623-1672) (see [The History of Parliament](#)). Sir Ralph Hare's father was John Hare and his mother was Elizabeth Coventry the daughter of Thomas Coventry, keeper of the great seal. John and Elizabeth (Coventry) Hare were also the parents of Elizabeth Hare who married William Lowther and whose son William Lowther married Ann Rawlinson. Ann's grandmother was Hannah Palmer of the same family as the Palmer's of Roydon and Chelsea (see chart).



Thomas Lord Coventry (1578-1640) whose daughter Elizabeth Coventry was the mother of Ralph Hare who married Mary Crane [Public domain: thepeerage.com].



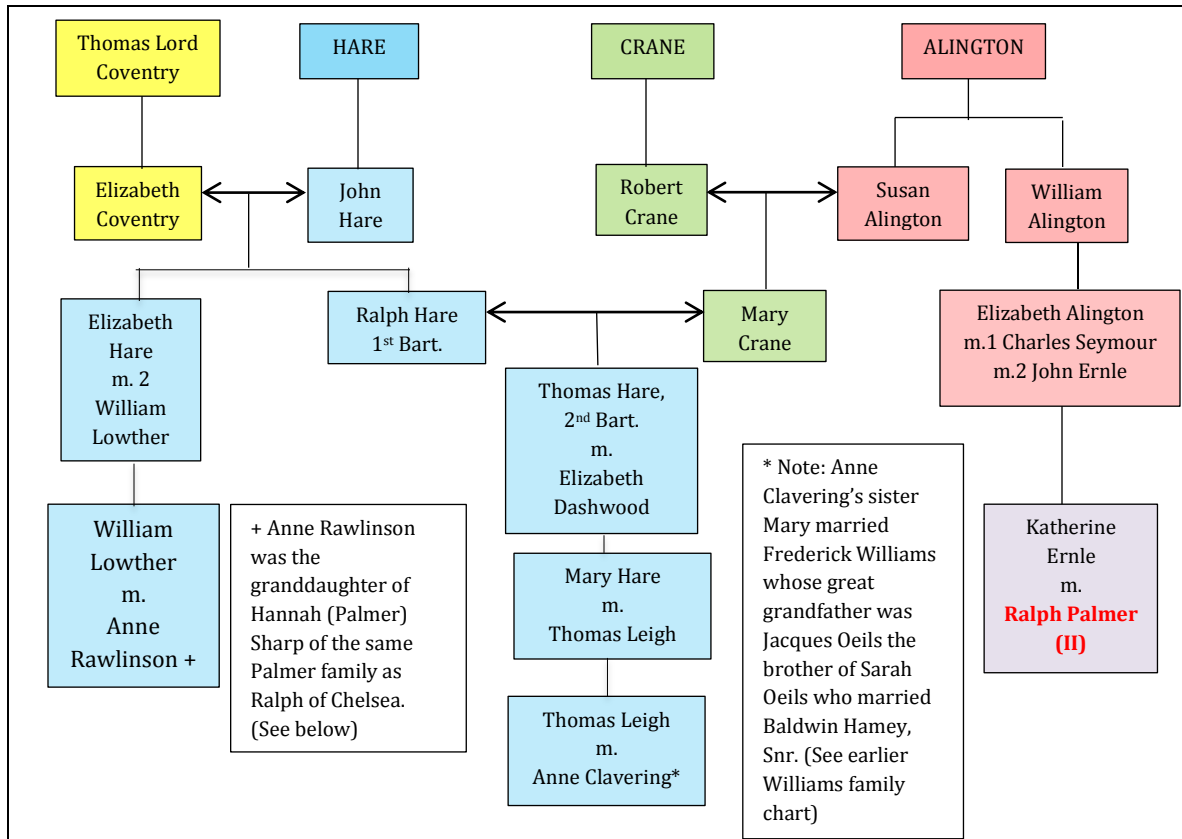
Elizabeth Dashwood who married Thomas Hare 2nd Bart., the son of Ralph and Mary (Crane) Hare. [Public domain: thepeerage.com]



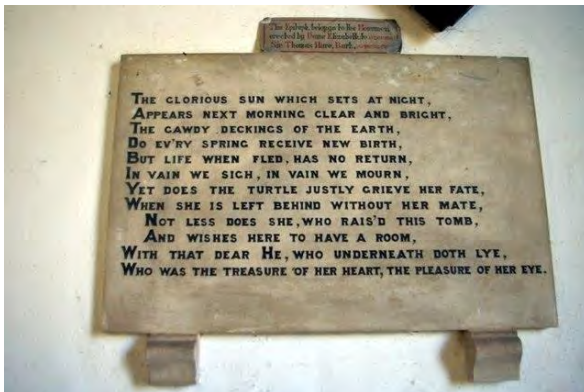
Sir Ralph Hare 1st Bart. (1623-1672) who married Mary Crane. © National Portrait Gallery, London

The eldest of the seven children of Ralph and Mary (Crane) Hare - Thomas 2nd Bart. - married Elizabeth Dashwood.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Below Elizabeth (Dashwood) Hare's memorial to her husband Thomas Hare 2nd Bart.



THE GLORIOUS SUN WHICH SETS AT NIGHT,
APPEARS NEXT MORN AS CLEAR AND BRIGHT;
THE GAWDY DECKINGS OF THE EARTH, DO EVERY
SPRING RECEIVE NEW BIRTH; BUT LIFE WHEN
FLED HAS NO RETURN, IN VAIN WE SIGH, IN VAIN
WE MOURN; YET DOES THE TURTLE JUSTLY
GRIEVE HER FATE, WHEN SHE IS LEFT BEHIND
WITHOUT HER MATE, NOT LESS DOES SHE WHO
RAISED THIS TOMB, AND WISHES HERE TO HAVE A
ROOM; WITH THAT DEAR HE, WHO UNDERNEATH
DOTHT LYE, WHO WAS THE TREASURE OF HER
HEART, THE PLEASURE OF HER EYE.

Elizabeth (Dashwood) Hare's memorial to her husband Thomas Hare 2nd Bart.



A recumbant gladiatorial Thomas Hare 2nd Bart. The son of Mary Crane

Elizabeth Crane

The fourth daughter of Sir Robert and Susan (Alington) Crane was Elizabeth Crane who in 1650 married Sir Edmund Bacon. Sir Edmund was the great great grandson of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the great great nephew of Nathaniel Bacon who married Dorothy Hopton, and great nephew of the painter Sir Nathaniel Bacon. Dorothy Hopton was the sister of Philadelphia Hopton who married John Ernle and who was Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's grandmother. (see chart)



Nicholas Bacon (1509-1579) whose great great grandson Edmund Bacon married Elizabeth Crane. © The National Trust, Hardwick Hall



Nicholas Bacon (1540-1624) the son of Nicholas (left) and great grandfather of Edmund who married Elizabeth Crane. © Gainsborough Old Hall



Nathaniel Bacon (1585-1627) the painter. Son of Nicholas (left) and great uncle to Edmund who married Elizabeth Crane. © Gainsborough Old Hall

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

The tomb of Edmund Bacon who married Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's first cousin once removed - Elizabeth Crane.



In the vault under this marble Lyeth the body of Sir Edmond Bacon of Redgrave Baronet who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Robert Crane of Chilton Hall in Suffolk, Knt and Bartt He lived with her in marriage 35 years had issue by her 6 sons and 10 daughters He lived in the Love and Honorable Esteeme of his Country Loyal to his King constant to the Government in God and State A Generous Colonel A Good Magistrate A Just Man A Learned and most Accomplished Gentleman and Dyed a Pious Christian

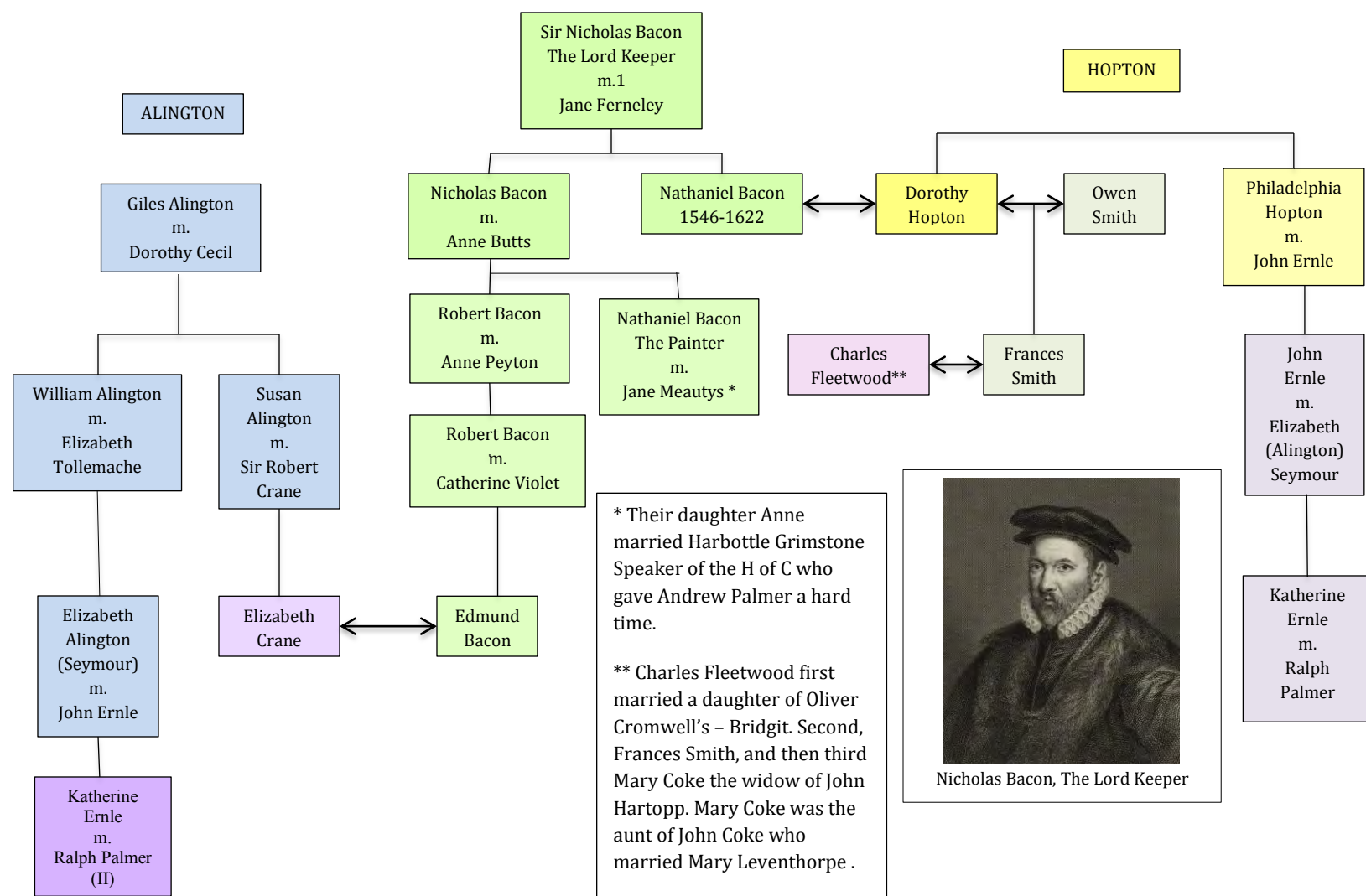
Two of Cromwell's Generals



Charles Fleetwood and John Desborough © Trustees of the British Museum

At least two of Cromwell's generals connect to the families mentioned here. Charles Fleetwood (left) married Cromwell's daughter Bridgit. She died quite young and Fleetwood then married Frances Smith the daughter of Dorothy Hopton. General John Desborough (right) married Cromwell's sister Jane. After the death of Jane, Desborough married Anne the widow of Dionysius Wakering. (see Abell family section

below). Many generations later Edward Man married Georgiana Desborough, a distant relative of the general's.



We have reviewed the marriages of the four daughters of Sir Robert Crane and Susan Alington viz: Ann who married first William Armyne and second John Belasyse, second Susan who married Edward Walpole, third Mary who married Ralph Hare and fourth Elizabeth who married Edmund Bacon. These four 'Crane sisters' were Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's mother's first cousins.

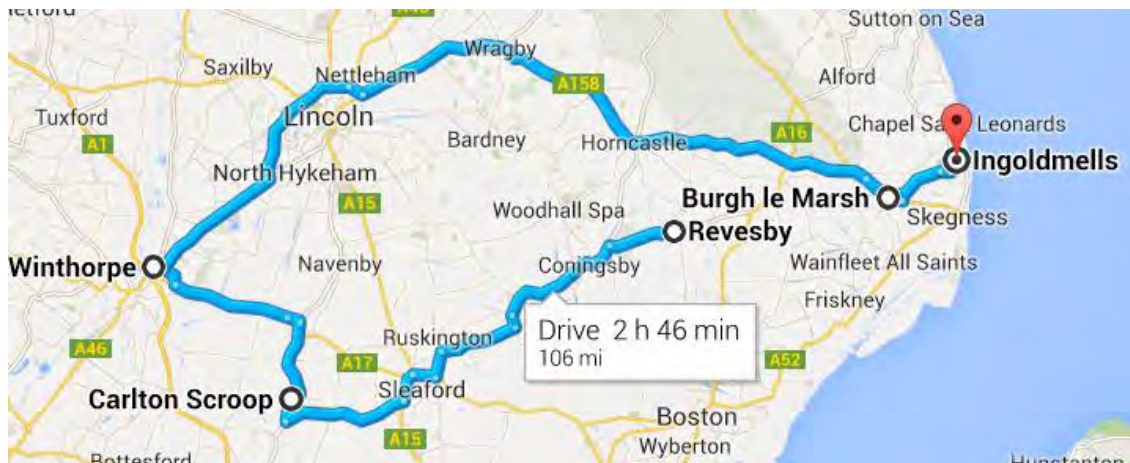
EARLY PALMER FAMILY HISTORY



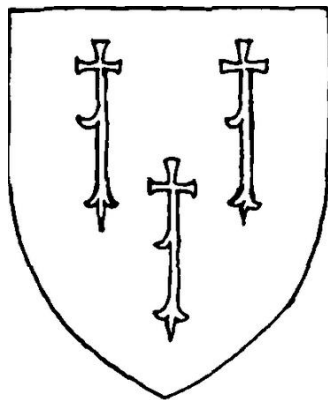
The Palmers have been described in various sources as an ancient, widely spread, and 'highly respectable' family of Lincolnshire. In the 16th century they were of yeoman rank for the most part, although some became gentrified such as William Palmer the great grandfather of Elizabeth Palmer who married John Sharp(e), Archbishop of York. William's great grandfather's brother Robert was the ancestor of the Palmers of Roydon and Chelsea.

The Palmers appear in the [Lincolnshire Visitation of 1634](#), and their pedigree was re-published in 1904 by the Reverend A. R. Maddison under the title [Lincolnshire Pedigrees](#) (Volume 52, pp. 752-756). There we find three Palmer families one for Boston and Winthorpe (including [Burgh le Marsh](#)), one for Carlton Scroop/Scrope, and the other for Fleet. The coat of arms for each being three palmer's staves. And, as we have noted above, some of the Boston/Winthorpe branch went to Roydon in Essex, then Cripplegate in London, and later Chelsea.

The Carlton Scrope Palmer branch ended in the 17th century in an heiress, Jane, marrying Sir Lewis Palmer, Bart., of Carlton Curlieu in Leicestershire, although those two Palmers (Jane and Lewis) were not related to each other. The son of Lewis and Jane (Palmer) Palmer, Robert, married Esther Lawley; the sister of Mary who married John Verney as his second wife. There are numerous descendants of this Palmer-Lawley union.



For the most part we here follow the descent of some of the families of the brothers William and Robert who belong to the Boston-Winthorpe branch. (see chart)



Palmer.

At Ingoldmells Church there is a brass to William Palmer "with ye stylt" dated 1520 (See [Lincolnshire Wills ... with Notes and an Introductory Sketch \(1891\)](#))

This brass of William's was mentioned in [Notes and Queries](#) for the use of the term 'stylt' for a 'crutch':

As a stilt is an implement wherewith to raise feet from the ground, it is singular to find it applied to a crutch to put under the armpit. But in the ancient church of Ingoldmells, near Burgh, Lincolnshire, is a brass on which is the figure of a man with a crutch, and this inscription :—

"Pray for the sowle of Wyllm. Palmer with ye Stylt whiche decesid on holy rode day [14th September] in ye yare of our Lord God A. Mcccccx [1520] on whose sowle Ihu have mercy."

In [Lincolnshire Notes and Queries](#) (Vol. 2, pp. 80-81) reference is made to the neighbouring parish church of [St Mary's at Winthorpe](#) where William Palmer's brother Robert Palmer had a sepulture dated 1515 on which was carved a small effigy of a civilian in prayer below which was an inscription which read:

PRAY FOR THE SOWLE OF ROBERT PALMER YE WHICHE DECEASED YE
X DAY OF MAY IN YE YEARE OF OUR LORD GOD A.M. VXV ON WHOSE
SOWLE IHU HAVE MERCY.

On one of the walls of the porch entrance to the church is
carved:

ROBERT LANGUAY AND WYLLY' PALMER THAT PAYDE FOER THIS [PORCH]. GOD
FOR HYS MERCY BRING HAM TO HIS BLYS.

Leonard Palmer and his wife Katherine Sloper

Leonard was the brother of Matthew Palmer of Cripplegate in
London and grandson of the above Robert Palmer. He remained in
Lincolnshire and married Katherine Sloper. They had the
following children: Robert who married Margaret Goodall,
Elizabeth who married first Simon Wolby/Wolbie and next Robert
Creswell, Mary who married Richard Green, Helen who married
Josias Wolby/Wolbie, and the eldest was Christopher who married
first Anne Binkes and then Anne Johnson widow of Thomas
Cracroft.

Of these children we only show Mary (Palmer) Green and
Christopher on the chart below and even though some of their
siblings had descendants we do not follow them here. Their
mother (Katherine Sloper) and widow of Leonard Palmer of Burgh
le Marsh died in 1615 aged 70 and she left the following will:

The 21st April 1615. I Katharine [Sloper] Palmer of Burghe in the marshe in the Countye of
Lincoln, widow, sicke in bodie etc. My bodie to the earthe, and my mortuary as the law
requireth. To Robert Creswell, my sone in lawe, xxs. To Elizabeth his wieff xxu., to their
children xx., and to their daughter Elizabeth Creswell one little guilte salte. To Richard
Greene, my sone in law, xxs and to Mary his wife xxxu. To Josias Wolbye, my sone in law xxs
and to Helen his wief xxxu, and to little Anne Wolbye vu. To Robert Palmer my sonne xxxu.
and the use of the guilt boule during his life, and after his death to Robert Palmer the sonne
of Christopher Palmer my sonne. To Margaret wife of the aforesaid Robert Palmer xxxs. To
Anne wife of my sonne Christopher Palmer vu, to every one of his children vu, and to little
Mary Palmer a silver tunne. To Mary wife of John Pereson xxs. To my goddaughter
Katherine Moodie xxs. To every one of my godchildren xijd. To Thomas Moryson, the
dumbe boy, xxs. Bequest of linen, etc. to Thomas, William, Richard, and Anne Wolbye.
Residue of napery and linen to Christopher and Robert Palmer, Mary Greene and Helen
Wolbye, my children. Residue of goods to sonne Christopher Palmer whom I make
executor; and I make John Pereson supervisor. Prob. at Horncastle 2 May 1615 by Exr
Personalty sworn 326u. 13s. 4d. (See [Lincolnshire Wills ... with Notes
and an Introductory Sketch \(1891\)](#))

Leonard Palmer died on 8th March 1610 and was buried in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul at Burgh le Marsh where there is a plate of brass affixed to a slab in the north aisle, inscribed as follows:

Quis jacet hic? Leonardus Palmerus
Generosus.
Quæ coniux delecta fuit? Catherina, Quis.
Hæres? Christopher (Cui nupta Ana est) Quis
fili alter?
Robertus, Gnatæ quot erat? tres. Elizabetha,
Ac Maria, Ac Helena. An superant? Superant.
Ubi Mens est defuncti rogitas? Dubio procul
astra petivit.
Obiit Die Martii Octavo, Anno. Dom. 1610.
Ætats suæ 70.

Who lies here? Leonard Palmer Gentleman,
Who was his dear wife? Catherine.
Who his heir? Christopher, (to whom Anne
was married.)
Who his other son? Robert.
How many daughters had he?
Three, Elizabeth, Mary and Helen.
Do they survive? They do.
Do you inquire where the soul of the deceased
is?
Doubtless it has sought the stars.
He died the eighth day of March, A. D. 1610. In
the 70th year of his age.

Below, the church of St. Peter and St. Paul at Burgh le Marsh



St. Peter and St. Paul



Burgh le Marsh

For the above see [A History of Burgh le Marsh](#).

William Palmer.

William Palmer was the son of Thomas Palmer and the grandson of 'William of the stilts'. He was the first cousin of the above Leonard and of Mathew Palmer of Cripplegate. His first wife,

Thomasine Skinner, daughter of John Skinner, the mother of his children, pre-deceased her husband and was buried at Winthorpe on 24th December 1595. On 14th September 1599 William married a widow Katherine Turner of Croft but she died on 26th November 1605. He next and lastly married Ann Unknown although her last name may have been North, given William's will. William died in 1612 leaving Anne a widow. She died in 1629 having written a will dated 29th August of that year and she was buried at Biscathorpe. Her will was proved on 15th December 1629. There were two sons of William and Thomasine (Skinner) Palmer: 1. Anthony who married Anne Cracroft and whose son William had a daughter Elizabeth who married John Sharp(e) and 2. John who married Mary Motram (see chart).

The Will of William Palmer:

The 9th Jan. 1611. In Dei nomine, Amen. I William Palmer of Lowth in the Countie of Lincoln, gent., sick in bodie but of good and perfect remembrance etc. My bodie to be buried where it shall please god to appoint. I give and bequeath to the most neediest people dwelling in Winthorpe the sum of xxs to be paid into the hands of William Pedder of Winthorpe upon good fridaie next after my decease, and by him to be presentlie distributed amongst the said poore people accordinge to his discretion. Item to the most neediest poore people dwelling in Louth the summe of iis to be delivered into the hands of my brother Thomas North, Edward Baylie, Gent., my cosens John and Thomas North, upon the Sondaie next after my decease, to be distributed at their discretion. To Anne my wief, in lieu of dower, one anuitie of xxs per annum for terme of her naturall lief, out of my freehold lands in Winthorpe and Bratoft (with power to distrain). Item to the said Anne my wief the summe of c markes, to be paid within one month after my decease. To William ffarraie the summe of iis to be paide on the seconde daie of ffebruarie next after my deathe. To Anne Evans the wief of Thomas Evans dwelling in ffanshaw streete in London the sume of iiis and to Anne Evans her daughter the like sume, to be paid within six months after my deathe into the hands of my wief to be employed to their uses. To Margaret Palmer my daughter the sume of cc markes to be paid to her when she shall accomplish the age of eighteen years; to be divided among my other children if she die before that age. To Thomas Palmer my sonne xxs to be paid within six months after my death. To John Palmer, my sonne, and his heires for ever xii acres of pasture in Skegnes with a salt marsh thereto belonging, and I will that Anthonie Palmer my sonne and heir apparent shall within six months after my deathe make, enseale, and deliver unto John Palmer a good and sufficient release in the lawe of all his right and interest in the said xii acres of pasture and the said salt marsh in Skegnes, which if my said sonne Anthonie refuse to do, then and not otherwise I will give and devise unto the said John Palmer three pastures lying in Winthorpe called Grassye Green, containinge xxj acres. Item to the said John Palmer the sume of xl within one yere after my deathe (to be divided in case of his death within the year among my other children). To Andrew Ormsbie my sonne in lawe and my daughter Lucie his wief, to either of them the sum of vvs to be paid at the feast of St. Michael next

after my death. Item to my daughter Huchinson and her husband vvs apiece to be paid as before. To everie of my daughter Ormsbie's children the sume of xxs each, to be delivered to their father for their use at the above date. (Same legacies to Mrs. Huchinson's children.) To my brother Thomas North xxs to be paid within six months after my deathe. To Arthur North, sonne to my said brother, vvs and to John North, Thomas North, Jane Skelton, ffrancis Bransbie, and Anne North, children of my said brother Thomas North, to everie of them xs To Thomas Marley my kinsman xxs To Edward Marley his brother xxs To Maudelyne Marley his sister iiis to be paid into the hands of Thomas North the younger my nephewe to be put forth to her use till she come to the age of xviiij yeres. Item to Charles, William, Bridgitt, Maudeline, and Sarah Yarbrough, my cosen Maudelyn's children, to everie one of them vs. To my cosen Elizabeth North vs. and to everie of her children vs. To everie one of John North, his children, vs. To everie one of my cosen Jane Skelton's children vs. To everie one of my cosen Branston's (sic) vs. To Thomasine West and to her sister Margaret my sister's daughters, to either of them xs. To my cosen Alice Richardson vs. To my cosen Henrie Skinner and to John Skinner his brother to either of them xs. To everie of my sister Hudson's children xs. To my Gossip William Pedder ijs. To Dorothe Baylie of Stewton my daughter in lawe xs., and to my sonne in lawe Edward Baylie of Stewton xs. and to George Baylie my god childe xs. To John Palmer my sonne all my interest and terme of yeres of the moytie of my lease in Skegnes which I holde of the king's majestie, and all my terme of yeres therein unexpired paying the moytie of the rent etc. Item I will that my executor give unto my daughter Margaret yearlie the sume of viij. for her maintenance till she come to the age of xviiij yeres, and that my said daughter be educated at the discretion of Anne my wief, till she come to the said age, if they both so longe shall live together. Residue to my sonne-Anthonie Palmer whom I make sole executor; and I make Christopher Palmer and John Pearson of Brugh supervisors, and give to each a double soveraigne of golde. Witnessed by ffran. Skelton, scriptor, Thomas North, Edward Baylie, etc.

The 11th Jan. 1611. Memorandum. I William Palmer etc. have made this codicill etc. I will that Anne my wief shall have the use of one half of all my household goods at Louth during her naturall lief. Also she shall have the use and occupation of all these severall roomes parcell of my dwellinge house in Louth hereafter mentioned, i.e. the brewhouse, the kitchen, and the butterie next adjoyning, with all the chambers over them with free ingrosse, egresse etc. for the terme of xxj yeares next after my deathe; provided always that she shall not let the same or anie parte thereof to anie other than my said sonne Anthonie or my next heire at the Common Lawe. Item I will that my said wief shall have sufficiente roome in the foreyard for the laying of her fuell yerelie during the said terme. Item I will that my said sonne Anthonie, or my next heire at the Common Lawe shall repaire all the said roomes which I have willed to my said wief within one half yeare after my decease, and maintain and keepe them etc. Item I give to my said wief all my fur wood and coales at Lowthe. Item I will that she shall have the use of these severall peeces of plate, viz., one silver salte parcell gylte, one silver boll ungilt, one silver beaker and six silver spoones, during her lief, and after her death I give them to Margaret my daughter. I give one silver goblet to my daughter Lucie Ormsbie, and one other silver goblet to my daughter Elizabeth Hutchenson. Per me William Palmer. Prob. at Lincoln 27 Jan. 1611 by Exr. Personalty sworn, 1000u.

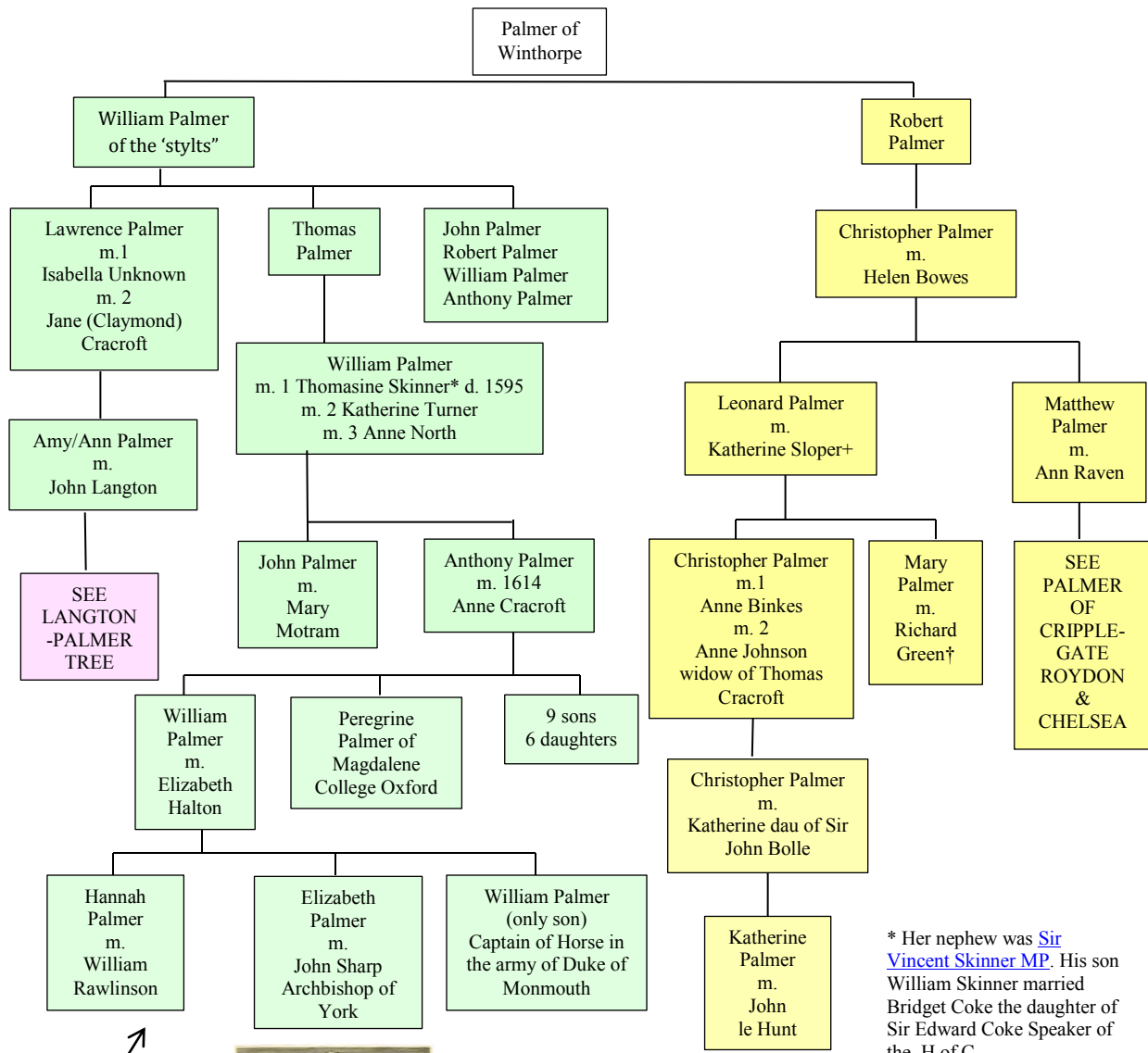
William's son Anthony married Ann the daughter of Thomas Cracroft on 18th August 1614.

A Note on Andrew Ormsby/Ormsbie who married two Palmers .

Andrew Ormsbie was the son of John Ormsby of Partney (d 1590) and Anne Thorndike the daughter of Nicholas Thorndike.

Andrew first married on 10th February 1605/06 Lucy Palmer (bpt 02.1585-6, dau of William Palmer of Winthorpe) ((i))John Ormsby (b c1609, a 1634, 2nd son) m. Anne Elward (dau of John Elward of Skendleby) ((a))Valentine Ormsby of Partney (bur 15.03.1653-4) ((ii))+other issue - John (bpt 06.09.1606, d infant?), Valentine (a 1640), William (a 1640), Bridget, Lucy.

m2. Anne Palmer (bpt 08.11.1601, dau of Christopher Palmer of Burgh. Christopher Ormsby ((a))Christopher Ormsby (bpt 1655) ((viii))Jane Ormsby (a 1640) ((B))Margaret Ormsby ((2))Nicholas Ormsby of Partney (d 1590/1)



SEE PALMER SHARP(E) RAWLINSON TREE



Sir Edward Coke
© Parliamentary Art Collection

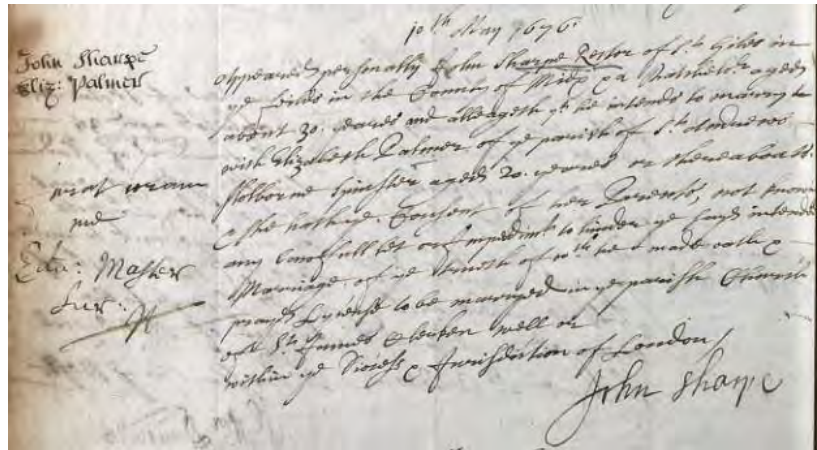
* Her nephew was [Sir Vincent Skinner MP](#). His son William Skinner married Bridget Coke the daughter of Sir Edward Coke Speaker of the H of C

† The Green family has an extensive pedigree among Lincolnshire families.

+ We show here only two of Leonard and Katherine (Sloper) Palmer's children

Elizabeth Palmer who married John Sharp(e) and their descendants

Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of William Palmer and Elizabeth Halton of Winthorpe, was married on 16th May 1676 to the Reverend John Sharp/Sharpe⁹⁰, afterwards Archbishop of York.

A handwritten document on aged paper, dated '10th May 1676'. The text is written in a cursive script. On the left margin, 'John Sharpe' and 'Eliz: Palmer' are written. The main body of text is a marriage allegation, mentioning 'Elizabeth Palmer of the parish of St. Andrew in the town of Winthorpe in the County of Lincoln' and 'John Sharpe of the parish of St. Andrew in the town of Winthorpe in the County of Lincoln'. The document is signed 'John Sharpe' at the bottom right.

John Sharpe's marriage allegation to Elizabeth Palmer dated 10th May 1676



Richard Baxter
© National Portrait Gallery, London

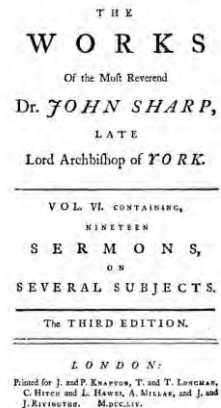
The following is from [*The life of John Sharp*](#) ... by Thomas Sharp: Towards the end of the spring following, Mr. Sharp married Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, of the Palmers of Winthorp(e), in Lincolnshire; her mother was heiress of the Halton's, another ancient family. This lady was recommended to Mr. Sharp by Mr. Rawlinson (afterwards Sir William Rawlinson, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, at the Revolution,) who had married her sister Hannah. But Mrs. Mosely (for that was the present name of their mother, who had married again) having past the prime of her life in the late times, and received some taint from the Puritans, and being a particular friend and admirer of the famous Mr. Baxter, would not consent to this treaty for her daughter, till she

had consulted him. Accordingly she did: and Mr. Baxter not only consented and approved of the proposal, but such was the opinion he had of the Archdeacon, and such his esteem for him, that he told her, had he a daughter of his own to dispose of, he would not refuse her to Mr. Sharp.

⁹⁰ The name varies between *Sharp* and *Sharpe*. Here we use *Sharp*.

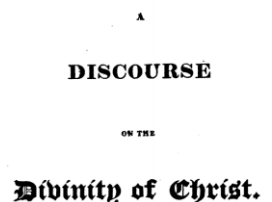
This put an end at once to all Mrs. (Halton) (Palmer) Mosely's difficulties, and the marriage was soon concluded and solemnized at St. James's in Clerkenwell by Dr. Tillotson.

The sermon at Queen Anne's coronation was preached by John Sharp, Archbishop of York, on a text which the Queen herself had chosen: 'Kings shall be thy nursing fathers and queens thy nursing mothers' (Isaiah 49:23).



John Sharp, Archbishop of York © Trustees of the British Museum

Because John Sharp's life has been much described as in the DNB, [Wikipedia](#), as well as in [a biography](#) by his son Thomas, we will not examine it here.



PRINTED BY
RICHARD CRUTTWELL, ST. JAMES'S-STREET, BATH;
AND SOLD BY
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, BROWN, AND GREEN,
PATERNOSTER-ROW, LONDON.
1824.

John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Sharp had two surviving sons: John and Thomas. John was for many years MP for Ripon in Yorkshire and his brother Thomas was Archdeacon of Northumberland and Prebendary of Durham.

John Sharp MP (1678 – 1727) and the Prowse Connection
On 15th August 1710 the eldest son John married Anne Maria/Marie, the daughter of Charles Hosier of Wicken Park in Northamptonshire. John and Anna Maria had two daughters – Elizabeth who married Thomas Prowse and Mary who married John Methuen Rogers. The latter had no issue. Methuen Rogers was the son of the Reverend John and

Gratiana (Methuen) Rogers. Grantiana was the daughter of Paul Methuen.

Thomas and Elizabeth (Sharp) Prowse had two children: a daughter - Elizabeth - who married John Mordaunt and who has many descendants and one son George Prowse who married his first cousin once removed Elizabeth Sharp (see chart).

John Sharp had a successful parliamentary career that can be found in various biographical sources such as [The History of Parliament](#) and the DNB. Likewise his son in law Thomas Prowse's parliamentary career can be found summarized on [The History of Parliament](#) website.

John Sharp MP died at his home, Grafton Park, Northamptonshire, on 9th March 1727 and was buried at Wicken. His brother, Thomas Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, declared him *a polite scholar, an accomplished gentleman, a most affectionate husband and father, a true friend and desirable companion, beloved and esteemed by all who knew him* (See DNB).

Below right is Thomas Prowse who married Elizabeth Sharp daughter of John Sharp MP. Thomas Prowse's mother was Abigail the daughter George Hooper (1640-1727) the Bishop of Bath and Wells. Abigail Hooper married John Prowse MP (see [The History of Parliament](#)).

Below left is Gainsborough's portrait of Archdeacon Thomas Sharp's eldest daughter Elizabeth who married her first cousin once removed George Prowse, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Sharp) Prowse.



Left: Elizabeth Sharp, eldest daughter of Archdeacon Thomas Sharp and Judith Wheler. She married George Prowse of Wicken Hall. Right: Thomas Prowse who married Elizabeth Sharp the daughter of John Sharp MP and whose son George Prowse married his first cousin once removed Elizabeth (left). [Public Domain]



Wicken Park, Northhamptonshire bought
by Charles Hosier in 1716. His daughter Anne Marie married John Sharp MP.



© National Trust, Dunster Castle

George Hooper Bishop of Bath and Wells whose daughter Abigail married John Prowse. John and Abigail (Hooper) Prowse had a son Thomas who married Elizabeth Sharp the daughter of John Sharp MP.

While attending St. Paul's school Hooper's master reported that: *This boy is the least favoured in feature of any in the school, but he will become more extraordinary than any of them.* And indeed he was.

There are many biographical details on Hooper that can be found on the DNB and [Wikipedia](#).

Hooper's son in law John Prowse was an MP and there is more on him in [The History of Parliament](#). Prowse died of smallpox in 1710.

Thomas Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland

Thomas Sharp was born on 12th December 1693 and married Judith Wheler on 19th June 1722, the daughter of Sir George Wheler. They had fourteen children. Thomas died at Durham on 16th March 1758 and was buried in the cathedral. Judith died on 2nd July 1757.



Thomas Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland (1693-1758).

In the public domain

At the age of 15 Thomas Sharp was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge where he graduated B.A. in 1712 and M.A. in 1716. Sharp became chaplain to Archbishop William Dawes, and later appointed rector of Rothbury, Northumberland in 1720, and collated archdeacon of Northumberland on 27th February 1722/23. His son John would later come to fill the same post.

He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1729. On 1st December 1732 he was installed as the tenth prebend of Durham Cathedral.

Thomas and Judith (Wheler) Sharp had four sons and three daughters all of whom were musically talented. The painter Johann Joseph Zoffany (1733-1810) was

commissioned to paint the family and the result can be seen in the painting below.

The following description of Zoffany's painting is based on that found on the National Portrait Gallery's web site. The Sharp family gave fortnightly concerts as an orchestra from the 1750s onwards. This conversation piece, one of Zoffany's masterpieces, commemorates the concerts they gave on board their sailing barge *Apollo* at Fulham. The work was commissioned from Zoffany by William Sharp, surgeon to George III who paid the artist eight hundred guineas for it. Sharp is seen standing at the tiller, hat raised, wearing the Windsor uniform with its distinctive red collar; his instruments are the French horns which rest on the piano. Of his three brothers, John Sharp DD archdeacon of Northumberland is on the right and has laid his cello aside for the moment; Granville Sharp, the philanthropist and slavery abolitionist, holds his favoured flageolets in one hand, his clarinet being nearby on the piano; while James Sharp, an engineer and ironmaster, holds the serpent. The three Sharp sisters complete the orchestra: Elizabeth at the piano, Judith with music in hand and, above to the right, Frances with a theorbo or perhaps an angelica.

Of this picture Walpole writes on his catalogue: *The Sharps in their barge, a musical family who went every summer on the river in a large vessel The figures are most natural and highly finished, but a great want of keeping on the whole .*



The Sharp family © National Portrait Gallery, London

Below a 'key' to the above picture.



[1] William Sharp, surgeon to George III [2] Catherine Sharp [née Lodge] wife of James Sharp the engineer [3] Catherine Sharp [nee Barwick] wife of William Sharp the surgeon [4] Anna Jemima Sharp daughter of John Sharp Archdeacon of Northumberland [5] Mary Sharp daughter of William and Catherine (Lodge) Sharp. She married Thomas Lloyd Baker [6] Judith Sharp sister of James, John, William, etc. [7] & [8] the boatman and his lad [9] James Sharp the engineer [10] Catherine Sharp daughter of William and Catherine (Lodge) Sharp [11] Granville Sharp the abolitionist [12] Elizabeth Sharp sister of the brothers James, John, William, etc. She married George Prowse [13] Frances Sharp sister of Elizabeth and the brothers James, John, William, etc. [14] John Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland [15] Mary [née Dering] wife of the Archdeacon

In the distance on the right of the Church is a house with balconies which belonged to William Sharp, but which was usually inhabited by Granville Sharp, and from which the family were wont to emerge when they went on board the "Appolo" for their afternoon concert. George III and Queen Charlotte often joined the family drinking tea in the yacht and listening to their music.



A view from the south looking across the Thames at the Sharp's house



John Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, son of Thomas Sharp who was also archdeacon of Northumberland, and grandson of Archbishop John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Sharp. Shown as No. 14 in the family painting above © Manchester City Galleries

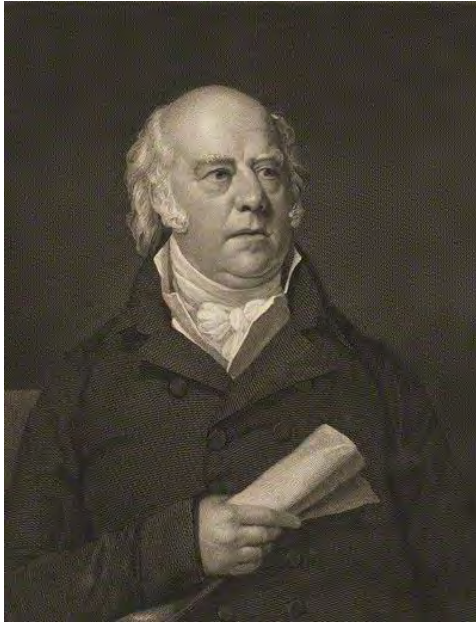


Sir George Wheler whose daughter Judith married Thomas Sharp archdeacon of Northumberland. George was the maternal grandfather of all those Sharps floating in the barge. © National Portrait Gallery, London

The Children of Thomas and Judith (Wheler) Sharp

William Sharp Sharp (1729 – 17th March 1810)

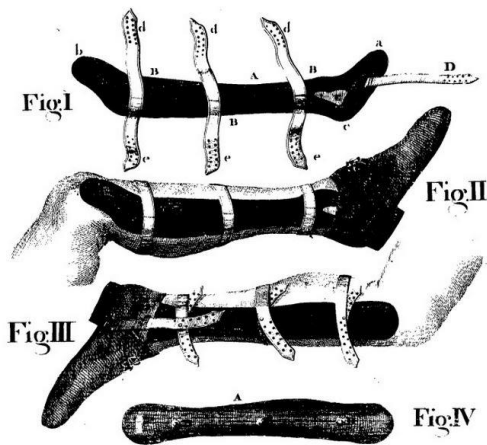
William was a physician and surgeon to King George III; especially his daughter Princess Amelia. He was first sent to a local school in Northumberland, but at the age of fourteen he left his parents to go to London as a student of surgery. In February 1755, Sharp became an assistant-surgeon at St Bartholomew's Hospital, in the City of London, and he resigned



William Sharp
© National Portrait Gallery London

from the hospital in 1779. He published some medical papers, including one advocating the use of paste board as a material for splinting fractured limbs, and another concerning a stone removed from the bladder of "the Rev. Mr. T. C." His medical appointment book for 1784-1785 survives. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in April 1769. During the last twenty-two years of his life, Sharp lived at Fulham House, Fulham. The house was sometimes also called Stourton House and adjoined the Fulham Bridge. While living there, he added a waterside cottage which was connected to the main house by an underground passage going under Church Lane. Sharp married Catherine Barwick, the fifth daughter of Thomas Barwick of London. They had

only one child, a daughter – Mary - who in May 1800 married Thomas John Lloyd Baker, of Hardwicke Court, Gloucestershire, and they had three children: Catherine, Mary Anne, and [Thomas](#) (born 1808). Mary (Sharp) Baker died at Dawlish on 26th December 1812.



IX. *A Letter from Mr. William Sharp, Surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, to James Parfons, M. D. F. R. S. containing an Account of a new-invented Instrument for fractured Legs.*

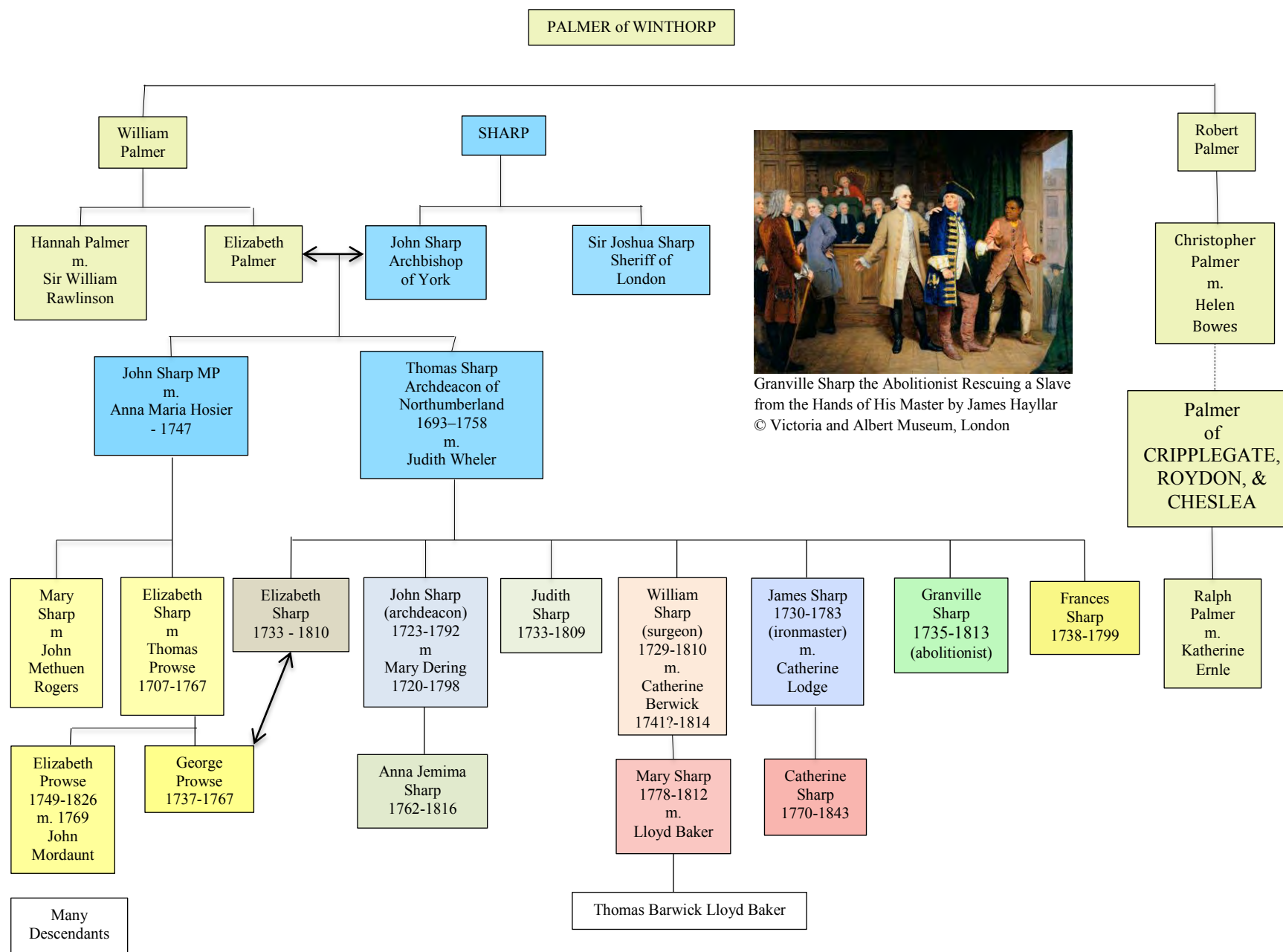
S I R,

Read Feb. 12, 1767. **A**S the following treatment of fractured legs (from the experience I have had of its success during a practice of several years) appears to me preferable to any I have hitherto known, and as it may be a means of lessening many of the inconveniences attending such accidents, I take the liberty of sending it for your opinion; and, if you think it of consequence enough to be made public, shall be glad to have it laid before the Royal Society.

The instrument here recommended was first applied with great success in an oblique fracture of the tibia (which could not be kept in a proper situation by the usual methods), and afterwards, as happily, in a dislocation of the lower extremity of the same bone, accompanied with a fracture of the fibula. In this latter case, it is often difficult to reduce the dislocation even with a strong extension, and more so to retain the bones in their proper situation, while the limb is laid in the usual extended posture. But both these difficulties are absolutely avoided by the means I am about to describe.

The

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Granville Sharp: Abolitionist and Philanthropist



© National Portrait Gallery, London

Granville Sharp was one of the first English campaigners for the abolition of the slave trade. He also involved himself in trying to correct other social injustices. Sharp formulated the plan to settle blacks in Sierra Leone, and founded the St. George's Bay Company, a forerunner of the Sierra Leone Company. His efforts led to both the founding of the Province of Freedom, and later on Freetown, Sierra Leone, and so he is considered to be one of the founding fathers of Sierra Leone. He was also a biblical scholar and classicist, and a talented musician. Much has been written about him including on such websites as [Wikipedia](#), [BBC History](#), [Westminster Abbey](#), and numerous published books.

James Sharp: Engineer and Ironmaster

James Sharp was an inventor, engineer, and manufacturer of iron goods. He lived in Leadenhall Street in the city of London, and had an iron foundry in Tooley Street in south London. He published a number of books that illustrated the machinery he invented and produced.



General Directions for the Driver of the Rolling Waggon.

LET the Waggon be greased as often as you conveniently can, whilst it is new. Be careful that you replace all the Rings or Walwers, and examine the Boxes often (as they may be liable to get loose at first) and wedge them up tight. Hook up the Back Bands of the Thiller Horses very short,* that the Cattle may draw upwards as much as possible, and let the Body Horses (or the Pair next the

* *Note.* It is absolutely necessary that this should be strictly observed, for if it is not, the Thill and Body Horses will soon be galled upon the Top of the Neck, by the too great Pressure of the Collars, which will be entirely taken off when the back Bands are hooked up loose.

Thillers) have Pads or Saddles on their Backs, to sustain the Pressure occasioned by the Leaders.

Load the Waggon forward, and leave the hind Part as light as possible.

These Precautions observed, every Owner will find his Account in such Carriages, from the very first; for no Road or Country can prevent their being used with Advantage.

N. B. Great Variety of Rolling Carriages, according to Act of Parliament, and also Garden and Land Rollers of a new Construction, are ready for Inspection; and are built by JAMES SHARP, No. 25, Leadenhall-Street, London.

James Sharp's Wagon on Rollers

Elizabeth Prowse (1749 – 1826)

Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Sharp) Prowse. In 1769 she married John Mordaunt, 7th Bart. (c. 1734–1823), who was Member of Parliament for Warwick (See [History of Parliament](#)).

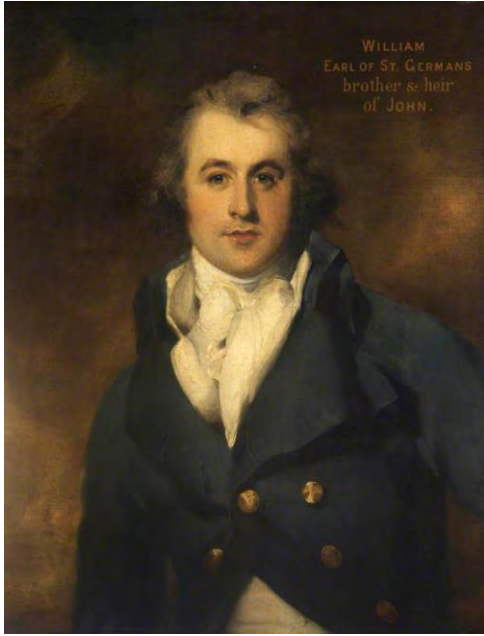


Elizabeth (Prowse) Mordaunt
© Glasgow Museums



Three of the Mordaunt children. In the Public
Domain:Christies Auction

Three of their daughters are shown above: Catherine, the eldest of the three, married Rev. Francis Mills of Barford, Warwickshire in 1811; Charlotte married Richard Hippisley Tuckfield of Fulford, Devon, in 1800 and died in 1848; and Susan, the youngest, married [William Elliot, 2nd Earl of St. Germans](#), as his fourth wife in 1814 and died in 1830. Not shown is the son Charles Mordaunt (1771–1823) who married Marianne Holbech.



William Eliot (1767–1845), 2nd Earl of St Germans who married Susan Mourdant © Plymouth City Council: Museum and Art Gallery



Marianne Holbech (- 1842) who married Charles Mourdant © Philadelphia Museum of Art

Hannah Palmer the wife of Sir William Rawlinson

Hannah Palmer was the second daughter of William Palmer and Elizabeth Halton of Winthorpe in Lincolnshire. She married Sir William Rawlinson (1640–1703) one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal and they had two daughters Anne and Elizabeth, both of whom married and had descendants (see below). Hannah predeceased her husband.

At the National Archives there is a letter from William Rawlinson jun. at Grays Inn to his father re proposals for a marriage to Hannah Palmer of a family 'of considerable Reputation & Quality' in Lincolnshire: 'she is [certainly] of a most Humble & modest Disposition. Untainted with either the Gayety or Vanity [of] the world or of High breeding. She is (I had like to have said) white paper, I meane, capable & inclinable to any Inscription of what is Fit for Good', 19 July 1664 [[BD HJ 89/Bundle 19/4 1664]



The DNB entry for Rawlinson states that his first wife is unknown which is unfortunate. Sir William Rawlinson died in 1703 and a monument was erected in his memory in the parish church of St. Mary at Hendon and has been described as follows:

It [the monument] takes the form of a stately recumbent effigy in white marble, said to be by Rysbrach, which is placed under a north window at the chancel end of the church. He is represented in his robes as a Commissioner of the Great Seal, and with one arm he leans on his Official Box, which has the arms of England carved upon it.

This Sir William Rawlinson was born in 1640. He was created a Serjeant-at-Law in 1686, and when the Revolution of 1688 had become an accomplished fact, he was appointed by King William as one of the three Commissioners to whose hands the custody of the Great Seal of England was entrusted.

William Rawlinson's sepulchral
monument at Hendon church

He was knighted by the King at Hampton Court in 1688-9. Later, he retired to Hendon, where he purchased the old house in Brent Street, which belonged to the ancient family of the Whichcotes. His wife Hannah (Palmer) predeceased him and he remarried.

His second wife was Jane, daughter of Edward Noseworthy of Devon. William died at Hendon on the nth of May, 1703. Jane died in 1712 and is buried at Ealing. They did not have children.

Ann Rawlinson - the daughter of William and Hannah (Palmer) Rawlinson
Anne married Sir John Aislalie MP and Chancellor of the Exchequer. It was Aislalie who along with Sir John Blunt helped create what became the South Sea bubble. [See [The History of Parliament](#)]

One source states that Aislalie: ... was twice married and by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Rawlinson [and Hannah Palmer] he had three children who survived infancy. Mrs. Aislalie was, with her infant daughter, burnt to death in a fire which occurred at her London residence on Christmas Day, 1701.

Another source states that the fire was: ... set by the hand of a domestic, who perpetrated the foul deed that he might obtain a casket of jewels, which she [Anne] had rescued [?]. Her son [William] was conveyed unhurt out of an upper window; but his nurse, attempting to follow him, fell, and was killed on the spot .

A newspaper at the time told the story thus:

They are digging among the Rubbish, occasioned by the late Fire in Red Lion Square, and have found a great quantity of melted Silver, and other things of Value; and 'tis said the greatest part was near the Trunk of the Body of Madam Aislaby. It was observ'd by two Gentlemen that Morning the Fire began, of two Fellows carrying each of them a Trunk upon their Backs; the Gentlemen thinking they might come from the Fire, and suspecting them to be Rogues, Ask'd them where they were going, they Answer'd, to the Arch-Bishop of York's, Esquire Aislaby's Uncle, however they followed them, and finding they went on towards his Lordship's house, left them; but instead of going there, they march'd off with the Trunks, and are not yet discover'd. The Loss of Goods, Money, Exchequer Bills, &c. in that Conflagration, is Computed upwards of 20000 l.

They are digging among the Rubbish, occasioned by the late Fire in Red Lion Square, and have found a great quantity of melted Silver, and other things of Value; and 'tis said the greatest part was near the Trunk of the Body of Madam Aislaby. It was observ'd by two Gentlemen that Morning the Fire began, of two Fellows carrying each of them a Trunk upon their Backs; the Gentlemen thinking they might come from the Fire, and suspecting them to be Rogues, Ask'd them where they were going, they Answer'd, to the Arch-Bishop of York's, Esquire Aislaby's Uncle, however they followed them, and finding they went on towards his Lordship's house, left them; but instead of going there, they march'd off with the Trunks, and are not yet discover'd. The Loss of Goods, Money, Exchequer Bills, &c. in that Conflagration, is Computed upwards of 20000 l.

John and Anne (Rawlinson) Aislaby had the following children:

1. William; 2. John, Jnr.; 3. Mary married to Edmund Waller (and had issue); 4. Jane married to Sir Henry Slingsby of Scriven, Bart., and died at Beaconsfield, without issue on 31st May 1736. (See [The History of Parliament](#))

Aislaby was a man of considerable energy and ability but he unfortunately sacrificed an honorable and useful career to his ambition to amass a large fortune. (*Dictionary of National Biography*). He has also been described as sly, domineering, and ambitious.

After his first wife Anne's death, John Aislaby married Judith, the daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon who was an M.P. and a director of the South Sea Company. Judith Vernon was the widow of Stephen Waller who in turn was the son of the poet Edmund Waller. John and Judith (Vernon) (Waller) Aislaby had no issue.

Mary Ailsaby, the daughter of John and Anne (Rawlinson) Aislaby, married Edmund Waller Jnr., the son of Stephen and Judith (Vernon) Waller (see chart).



John Aislabie © Ripon Town Hall



Studley Royal the home of the Aislabie family

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Edmund Waller the Poet © National Portrait Gallery, London

Edmund Waller
1606-1687
The Poet

Stephen
Waller

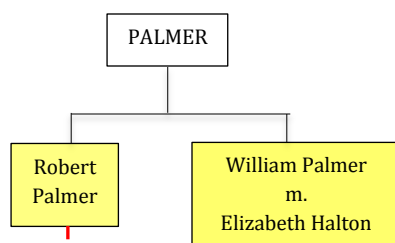
Edmund
Waller



Anne, née Waller, Lady Stapylton (1718-1791)
© National Portrait Gallery, London

Thomas
Vernon
One of the
Directors
of the
South Sea
Co.

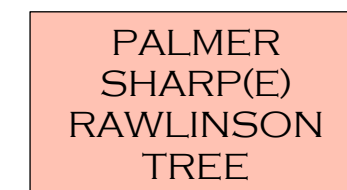
Judith
Vernon



Ralph
Palmer
m.
Alice
White

Elizabeth
Palmer
m.
John
Sharp

Hannah
Palmer
m.
William
Rawlinson



Anne
Rawlinson

Elizabeth
Rawlinson

William Aislable
1700-1781
m.
Elizabeth Cecil

Anna
Sophia
Aislable
m.
William
Lawrence

John
Lowther

HARE

John
Hare
m.
Elizabeth
Coventry

Elizabeth
Hare

William
Lowther



Thomas Vernon grandfather of Judith who married 1. Stephen Waller and 2. John Aislable © National Trust, Sudbury Hall



William Aislable
© Ripon City Council

William and Anne (Rawlinson) Aislalie's eldest son William was an MP for Ripon (See [The History of Parliament](#)) and he married Elizabeth Cecil (1706-1733) the daughter of John Cecil the 6th Earl of Exeter. (She was also his step-mother's niece, Elizabeth, daughter of [Sir Charles Vernon](#),). The Aislabies lived at Hendon Place.



John Cecil 6th Earl of Exeter

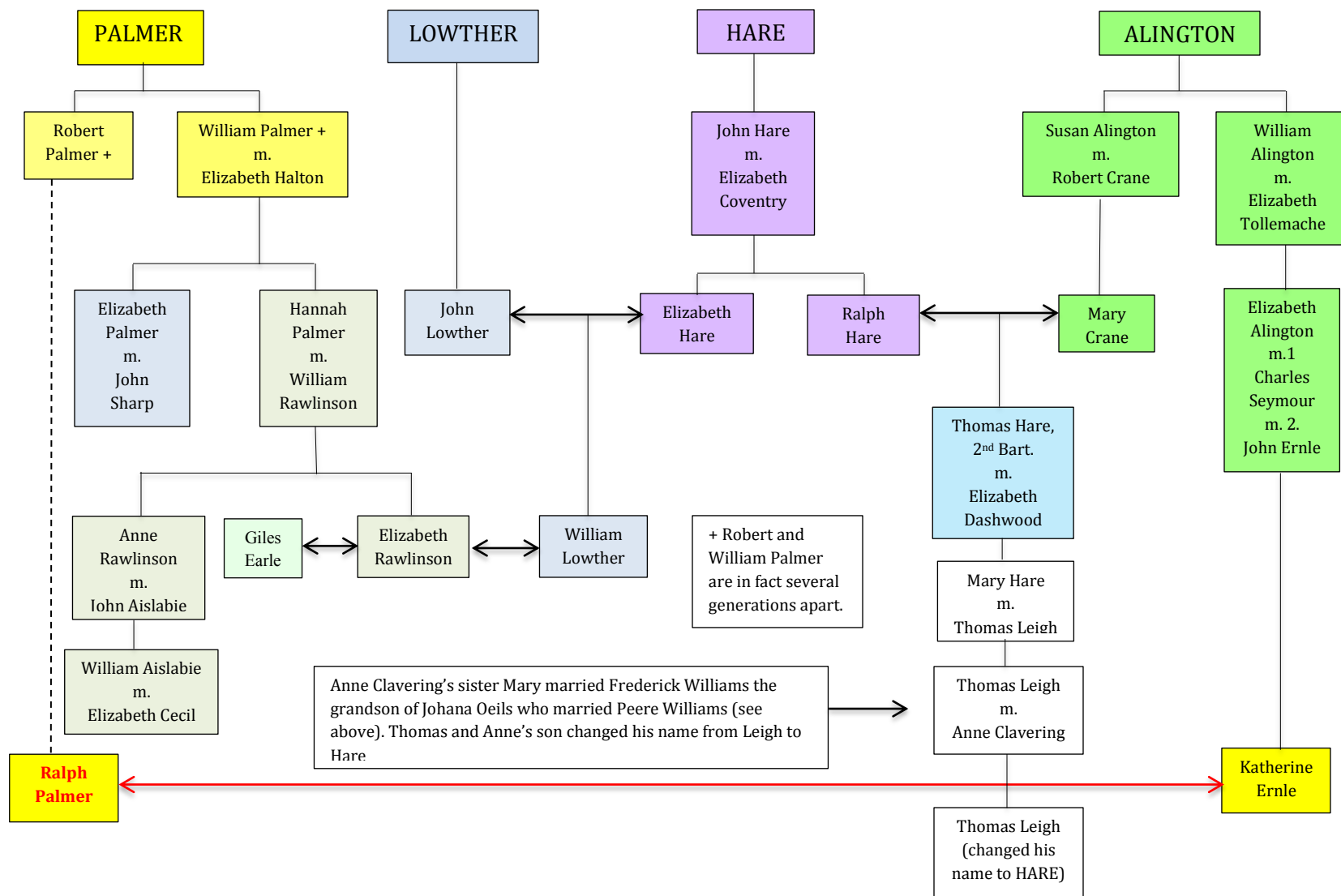


Elizabeth (Cecil) Aislalie
by Jonathan Richardson
© National Trust, Belton House

Elizabeth Rawlinson the second daughter of William and Hannah (Palmer) Rawlinson Elizabeth first married William Lowther son of John and Elizabeth (Hare) Lowther of Lowther. After his death (without issue) she next married Giles/Gyles Earle (1678-1758). His 'sordid nature' and 'broad jokes' were said to be '... set off by a whining tone, crabbed face, and very laughing eyes' all of which were the subject of 'universal comment'. He was said to have been a 'shameless political intriguer' and a 'facetious gentleman'. (See [The History of Parliament](#) and the [DNB](#)).

Giles and Elizabeth (Rawlinson) Earle had a son William Rawlinson Earle who followed his father into the Commons but unlike him was well liked and respected. (See [The History of Parliament](#)).

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The following is taken from [*The Home Counties Magazine*](#), Volume XI, (1909).

Elizabeth Rawlinson was first sought in marriage by William Lowther, Barrister-at-Law, who probably made her acquaintance when they were both living in London. He was born in 1659, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1687. There was no issue of this marriage, and after William Lowther's death, Elizabeth (Rawlinson) Lowther married Giles Earle MP, of East Court, Wilts, and they had a son William, who was Member of Parliament for Malmesbury.



Thomas Coventry whose daughter Elizabeth married John Hare and whose grand daughter Elizabeth Hare married John Lowther ©National Trust, Erddig

This William Lowther was the second son of Sir John Lowther of Lowther, Westmoreland, Bart., by his second wife, Elizabeth Hare, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Hare of Stow Bardolph, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, and relict of Woolley Leigh, Esquire, of Addington, Surrey.

At his death in 1675, this Sir John Lowther left his widow, Elizabeth (Hare) Lowther, the sum of £20,000, "in lieu of dower," with which she purchased the estate of Ackworth, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and she resided there until her death in 1700.

A long series of interesting letters relating especially to the Lowther family, copied for the most part in her own handwriting into two large folio volumes, and dated from 1682 to 1692, have been preserved [and some are published in [*The Home Counties Magazine*](#).]

A few of these letters relate to the marriage of her son William Lowther with Elizabeth, daughter of the Sir William Rawlinson and Hannah Palmer and throw an interesting light on courtship and marriage of the time.

The first of these letters is written by William Lowther, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, to his mother Lady Lowther. No date, but probably 1687.

Honoured Mother,

I shewed my Cousin Hare the letter, and he says he has not seen the young lady [Elizabeth Rawlinson], nor so much as heard anything of her, since the last Long Vacation, neither does he know where she is at present, but he believes it will be much against the mother's mind. So that there is but small hopes and encouragement for me. A Knight of 1000 a year was refused.

Your Ladyship's most dutiful and obedient Son.

The father of the intended bride, Sir William Rawlinson, now appears upon the scene, and the next letter is one from Sir William to Lady Lowther ... It appears from this letter that the Knight with the 1,000 a year had now quite lost his place in the running, and that young Lowther had gained the day and become engaged to Ms. Rawlinson who is described by her father as a "very good girl" and who would shortly become Mrs. Lowther.

The matter had so far advanced that the marriage articles had been signed, and we learn from another document that the marriage settlement was dated the 28th of December, 1687, the contracting parties being William Lowther of the Middle Temple, William Rawlinson, Serjeant-at-Law, Dame Elizabeth Lowther of Ackworth Park, Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Baronet, John Sharp, Doctor of Divinity and Dean of Norwich, and John Rawlinson, Esquire Secretary to The Honourable the Master of the Rolls. By this document 7,000 was settled on Elizabeth Rawlinson by Mr. William Lowther, and 3,000 on her by her father. This document is signed by William Lowther and (Sir) John Lowther.

William Rawlinson to Lady Lowther. The last day of the old year, 1687. Chancery Lane.

Madam,

I forebore the acknowledgement of the receipt of your letter received some time ago until I could doe it in such manner as I thought might suit Your Ladyship as well as my own inclinations. And I now send you this scribble to tell you that by the modesty of the young persons concerned on both sides, we have had some difficulties, as well as many delays, to bring the matter towards a conclusion. Yet I think I may not only wish Your Ladyship a merry Christmas, but also present you with a very very good girl for your daughter, and for a new year's gift, assuring Your Ladyship that, as I do not doubt, but (that) she will do likewise upon all occasions.

I will endeavour to make your son William, as he was born, so also that he may continue, a happy new year's gift to you and your family. We have advanced so far, as that the other day your Son and I sealed the Articles, and this evening my brother Sharp, and my own brother John, have likewise sealed as Trustees.

We are now going to your true friend as well as Son, Sir John Lowther, for him to scale [weigh], and then shall send them down for Your Ladyship's approbation.

The honest Dean of Norwich desired to join with me in our most hearty respects and humble service to you, and to the good company with you, and what remains shall be to testify the Honour I have for Your Ladyship and your son William, yet further to assure you that I am, Madam,

Your Ladyship's ever faithful friend, and most humble servant,

WM. RAWLINSON.

The next letter is from William Lowther to his mother, informing her that he and his wife had taken up their residence close to Gray's Inn, and saying that his wife's sister, Anne Rawlinson [the future Mrs. John Aislabie], "a very good humoured young woman" was staying with them.

Honoured Mother,

Your Ladyship's acceptable letter I received about ten days ago, and since that I received one from Sir John Lowther, which I have enclosed in this to you. My Wife also received a very kind one from my Lady Lowther. Both which I look upon to be very great favours, and could not but let you know of them. I am now removed from the Temple to Gray's Inn, the Sergeant has put me into very good Chambers of his that were formerly Sir William Jones's it was his pleasure that I should remove, it lying more convenient for business with the Northern Attorneys. My Wife and I have taken Lodgings in Grevell Street, which lies on the back of Gray's Inner Lane, and the Sergeant is pleased to be so kind as to let my Wife's Sister stay with us, who is a very good humoured young woman.

We have been gone from the Sergeant these 10 days, but God be thanked, he still continues his wonted kindness to us, and I must and will always say so. My Father [in law William Rawlinson] presents his service to you, and my Wife her duty. Both our services to the good family with you.

I rest, craving your Blessing,

Your most dutiful and obedient Son,

WM. LOWTHER.

This letter is followed by another letter from Sir William Rawlinson addressed to Lady Lowther, from which it appears that young Lowther was a man of business and had already started for the Northern Circuit, leaving his wife in charge of Sir William.

Sir William Rawlinson to Lady Lowther. 1st March 1688.

Dear Madam,

I send you these few lines not only to acquaint Your Ladyship that I received the Counterpart of the Articles, but to give you my hearty thanks for your great favour and kindness to my daughter Lowther, and for your encouragement to her, not doubting but you will ever find her a very dutiful and affectionate child. And for your further comfort and assurance, that I have

the same good hopes of my son Lowther, and to assure Your Ladyship that they shall both of them have all.

The next and last letter of this series is from Lady Lowther to Sir William Rawlinson, expressing her satisfaction at the marriage and apologizing for her illegible scrawl.

Lady Lowther of Ackworth, Yorkshire to Sir William Rawlinson. The 25th March 1688.

Most dear and Honoured Brother,

I am bound to return you my most true and hearty thanks for your great care and kindness to my Son, and think myself very happy in the alliance, and if my age and many infirmities and disagreement of the Town's air did not discourage me from taking so great a journey, I should attend personally to give you and my dear daughter a visit, and thereby better to express my sense of my son's happiness than I can manifest by my scribbles.

All I can say is, I hope he will ever be governed by you, and though this Circuit is not encouraging to young lawyers, yet future advantages may follow, and your directions observed cannot want a good effect, if his parts and industry do well.



St. Mary's, Hendon

The date of William Lowther's death has not been found but was before May 1702 when his widow married Giles Earle.

The Palmer – Le Hunt Family

One of the daughters of Christopher Palmer and Catherine Bolle (see chart above) – Katherine – married John le Hunt. John was the grandson of John Hunt of Newton in Leicestershire who married Maria/Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lusher of Suland in

Surrey, and was the father of William le Hunt, who married Penelope only daughter of Sir Thomas Knollys/Knollis. William and Penelope (Knollys) le Hunt's son, John le Hunt, married Katherine Palmer.



Thomas Knollys - image in the public domain [Miles Barton Auction](#)

Left: Sir Thomas Knollys/Knollis was the youngest son of Sir Francis Knollys, (c.1514-1596) (right) statesman to three Tudor monarchs, and Catherine Carey, Chief Lady of the Bedchamber to Elizabeth I. Born sometime around 1555, not much is known of Thomas's early life, but he grew up as the soldier of the family and distinguished himself as a commander in the war in the Low Countries under Maurice, Prince of Orange, later acting as Governor of Ostend in 1586, and prominently aiding Peregrine Bertie (1555-1601) in the Siege of Bergen in 1588. Around this time he married Odelia de Morada, daughter of John Morada, Marquis of Bergen and subsequently had a daughter, Penelope who married William Le Hunt.

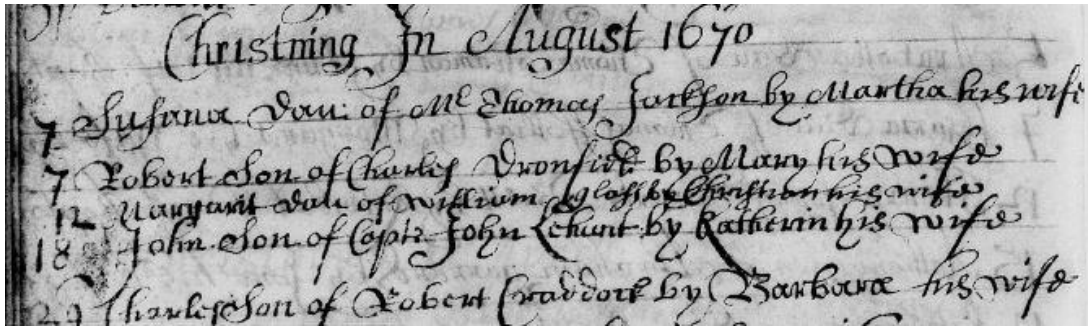


Francis Knollys
©National Trust, Greys Court



Catherine Caery was born at Hampton Court Palace, the daughter of Lady Mary Boleyn (Anne's sister) and supposedly the illegitimate daughter of King Henry VIII. It has never been proven whether she was Henry's daughter, but in recent times several historians have suggested so. In November 1539, at about the age of 15 and despite the Boleyn's fall from favour in 1536, Catherine Carey was appointed a maid of honor to Anne of Cleves. By 1540, she was married to Francis Knollys and with his marriage to Catherine, Francis Knollys was created Gentleman Pensioner, his first royal appointment. Catherine served as one of Elizabeth I's women of the bedchamber, although the Queen's demanding nature often made Katherine 'weep for unkindness'. Even so, she was 'In favour with our noble queen, above the common sort'. Catherine Knollys died on 15th January 1568 at Hampton Court Palace and was given a very elaborate funeral by the bereaved Queen, who paid £640 for it.

Katherine's husband, John Le Hunt, was a captain in the army of Charles I. The son of John and Katherine (Palmer) Le Hunt was the Reverend John Le Hunt, vicar of Brookland in Kent. His baptism on 18th August 1670 at St. Paul's Covent Garden is below:



18 John Son of Capt John Lehunt by Katherine his wife

This John married first Elizabeth Darling; and second Anne Frances, daughter of Edward Bullock of Canterbury.

It will be recalled that in 1721 a school at Brentford, close by Chelsea, was chosen by Ralph Palmer (II) as a suitable establishment for his sons' education as well as for his great nephew Ralph Verney (III). The school was run by the Reverend John le Hunt, son of Katherine (Palmer) Le Hunt.

His entry in [Alumni Cantabrigienses: A Biographical List of All Known Students ..., Volume 1](#), p. 72, refers to the school at Brentford. After Brentford, he was appointed headmaster at King's School Canterbury and this period is recalled in [Schola Regia Cantuariensis: A History of Canterbury School](#).

This obit notice below for John le Hunt is from *Alumni Etonenses: Or, A Catalogue of the Provosts & Fellows of Eton College ...* By Thomas Harwood

John Le Hunt, A.B. 1694; A. M. 1698; was born in London, Usher of Wisbech School, and in 1700, at Harrow on the Hill; afterwards Schoolmaster and Minister at Brentford, in Middlesex. In 1722, he was elected Head Master of Canterbury School, and in 1727, he was Rector of Brockland, in Kent. He died in Hertfordshire, May 7, 1731. His death was occasioned by a fall from his horse near Hertford, being found dead upon the road by his horse's side. He left a widow and two children.

Some time last Week died, at, or near Hertford, the Rev. Mr. John Le-Hunt, chief Master of the King's School in the Cathedral of Canterbury, and Vicar of Brookland in Kent, both of them in the Gift of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. He has left behind him a Wife, an infant Son, and a good Estate.

The Daily Advertiser 15th May 1731

The Rev. Mr. John le Hunt, who formerly liv'd at Brentford, and was afterwards preferred to be chief Master of the King's School at Canterbury, and Vicar of Brookland in Kent (both of which are in the Gift of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury) dy'd last Thursday by a fall from his Horse, at or near Hertford, leaving a Wife, (an Infant Son,) and a good Estate.

Reads Weekly Journal 22nd May 1731

The son of John and Anne Frances (Bullock) le Hunt was another John Le Hunt who was born in 1731 and became the rector of Radbourn. He married Jane, daughter of William Hope, of Derby, and granddaughter of John Hope, Esq., M.D., of Derby, by Dorothy, his wife, sister of Thomas Bainbridge, of Derby, and had issue:

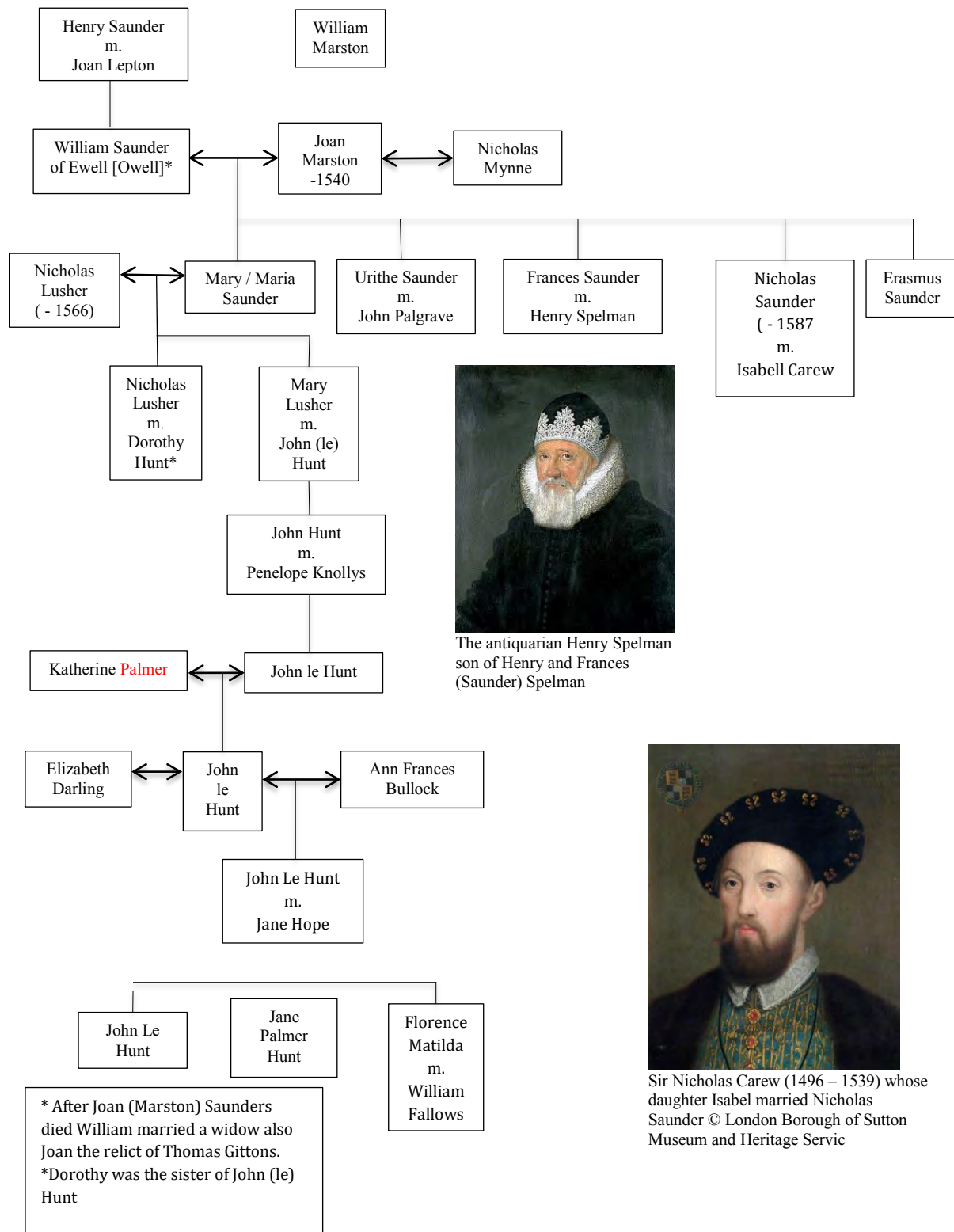
John, d. young, in 1784.

Jane Palmer, d. aged 14.

Their only surviving child Florence-Matilda Le Hunt married William Fallows of Derby and of Heywood Hall, Alderley, Chester. She died in November 1838, leaving her estates to her kinsman, Peter Bainbridge, who took the name of Le Hunt, and moved to where the Palmer family originated - Burgh at Winthorpe in Lincolnshire. Below the Le Hunt family tree.



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

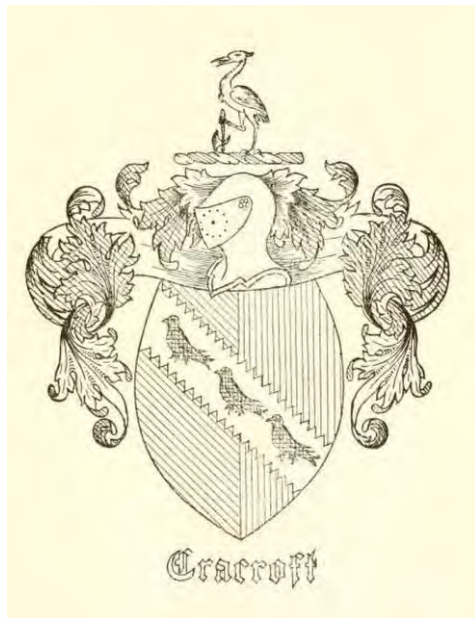


This monument is found at Puttenham in Surrey and is described in *The Natural History and Antiquities of the County of Surrey*: Its importance lies in connecting Nicholas Lusher with the Saunder(s) family.

**On the North Side of the Chancel is
an Altar-Monument of Free-stone, with
this Inscription, on a Brass Plate;**

*Here lyeth buried the Body of Nicholas
Lusher of Suland, Esq; Son and Heir of
Robert Lusher, who dy'd the 26th of May
A^o Dni. 1566, leavyng bekynde him Mary
his Wyfe, eldest Daughter to William
Saunder of Owell, Esq; of whom he had
Issue one Sonne and iiii Daughters, Nicho-
las, Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret: On
whose Soule God be merciful. Amen.*

The Cracroft Family



There are several Cracroft-Palmer marriages over several generations:

1. Lawrence/Laurence Palmer married Jane Claymond widow of Alderman John Cracroft. She was the daughter of Adlard Claymond who died in 1599.

2. Anthony Palmer married Anne Cracroft the daughter of Thomas and Anne (Johnson) Cracroft.

3. Anne (Cracroft) Palmer's brother George (d. 1637) married Elizabeth Bolle.

4. Elizabeth Bolle's sister Catherine married Christopher Palmer.

5. After Catherine (Bolle) Palmer died Christopher Palmer married Anne (Johnson) Cracroft daughter of George

Johnson of Thwaite. Anne was the widow of Thomas Cracroft.
(see chart)

The following appeared in Lincolnshire Notes & Queries, Volume 8.

John and Jane (Claymond) Cracroft had a son Francis Cracroft and two daughters Dorothy and Cassandra. Jane was the daughter of Adlard Claymond and she had a brother Anthony. After John Cracroft died his widow Jane (Claymond) Cracroft next married Lawrence Palmer of Boston, a merchant, who was 'sprung from the Palmers of Winthorpe'. Lawrence was a widower having before been married to Isabella Unknown (died in 1552) and by her having a sole surviving daughter Anne/Amy (born 1543, died circa 1604) who married John Langton of Langton. Thus Jane (Claymond) (Cracroft) Palmer was Amy (Palmer) Langton's stepmother. Lawrence Palmer died on 29th November 1557.

The editor of *Linconshire Wills* states that the will of Jane's son Francis Cracroft, gent., of Winthorpe mentions his sister [Dorothy] Megson, his sister [Amy] [Palmer] Langton, his sister 'Cassander' [Wylkinson]; and makes Mr. Anthony Claymond [his uncle] his executor. The will of Mrs. Jane Palmer shows clearly how her son Francis Cracroft came to speak of his "sisters". Francis' will was dated 13th February and was proved on 16th March 1569/70. His mother Jane's will is dated 25th January 1557/58 in which she is described as being: '... of Boston, Widow of Laurence Palmer, Merchant, and previously the wife [of John Cracroft of Ingoldmells](#)'.

Jane Palmer, of Boston, widow; to be buried in the parish church of St. Botulph in Boston. To Francis Craycroft, my sonne, xx markes of such goodes in cattell as I have; a silver salte, three silver spones, a pare of flaxen shetes, and a pare of harden. To Dorothe Megson, my dowghter, a girdyll of dymysen, my worsted frocke, and three silver spones. To James Megson's children five markes of money the which he oweth me. To John Megson xxs. To Mary Thorry xxs. To Amye [Anne] Langton, my [step] dowghter, a portygewe of golde, my best gowne, my best kertyll, and a pare of corall bedes gawded with silver. To Cassander Wilkynson a gowne purfilled with tawney velvet, a payre of black bedes with silver gawdes, three silver spones, and xs. in money. To Frances Claymond, my brother's [Anthony] dowghter, a silver spone. To Isabel Claymond, my brother's dowghter, towe silver spones, and a silver spott (sic). To everyone of my brother Anthony's children one flaxen sheete. To my sister Claymond a gowne purvelyd with mynkes ye which I bowght of Vinicume. To John Wilkynson, my son, five markes. To my sister, Mary Smyth, a golde ring with a dyamond and vs. viid. in money. To my brother, Anthony Claymond, a golde ring with a jacynckte and five markes in money. To Jane Sancky vs. viid. To Alice Raythby a gowne, a worsted kertyll, and xh. of money. To Cassander Wilkynson a gold ring with a naked boye. To Amye Langton a gold ring with a white safer (sapphire), my morning gown, and ye gowne which Francis Craycroft gave me, and all my best Kerchers and Rayles with all my best parlets (sic). To Dorothe Megson a lyttell flatte golde ring. To Anny Frenchman my

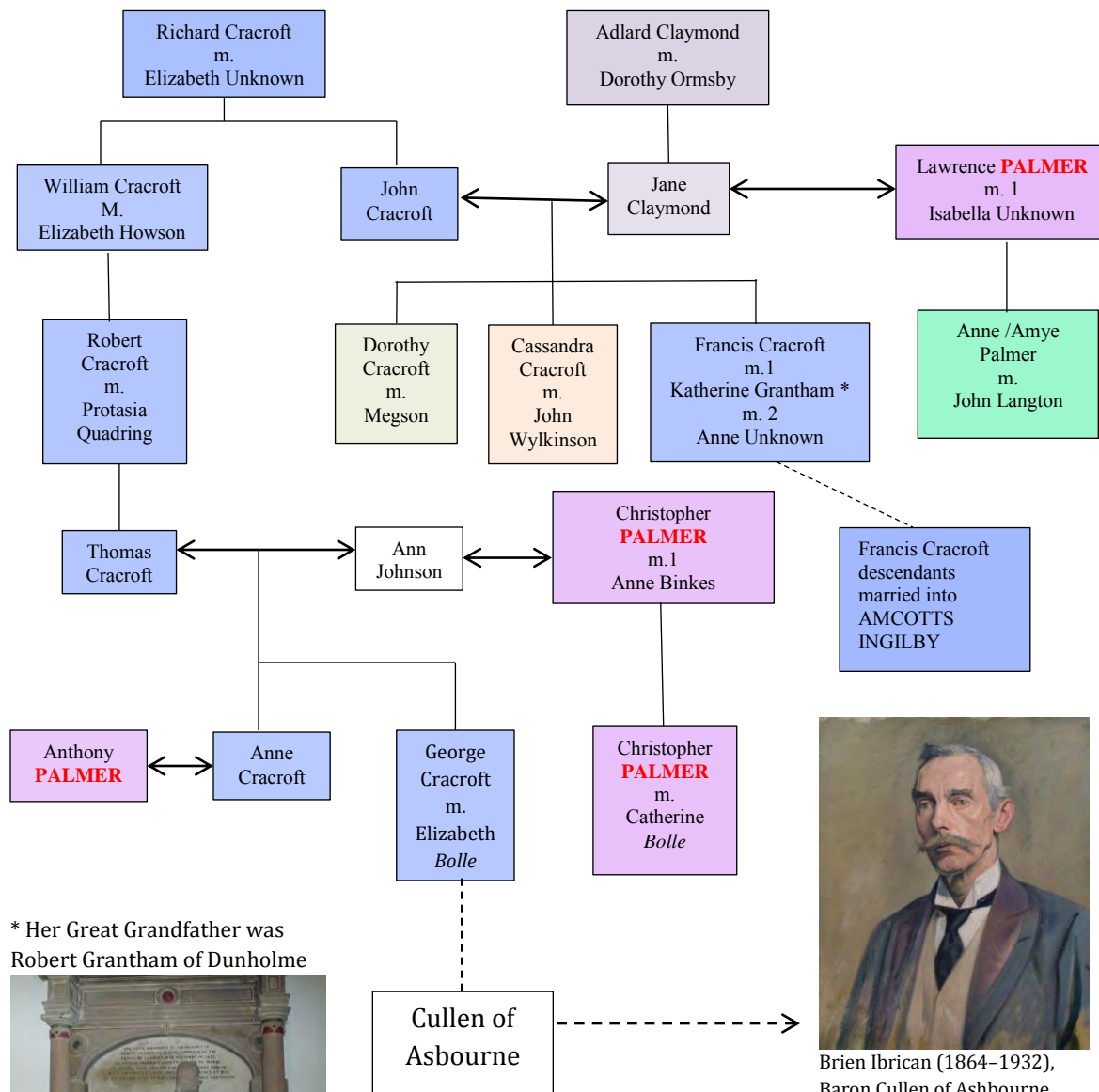
violet frocke. If it please God to call to his mercy my daughter, Amye Langton, before she shall reach the age of 18 years, then all such goods as I have given her, to be divided equally among my son, Francis Craycroft, my daughter Dorothe Megson, and my daughter Cassander Wilkynson. To Adam Jelyan, xiid. To Cecilie Herncastell xiid. Residue to my brother, Anthony Claymond, whom I make sole executor. Witnesses, George Wilkynson, of Boston, John Wilkynson, of Boston. Proved, 15 March 1557/58.

To summarize: Jane Claymond married John Cracroft and after he died she married Lawrence Palmer of Boston. By a former wife, Isabella, buried at Winthorpe 25th June 1552, Lawrence had a daughter and heiress, Amy/Anne, who was aged 14 years and 1 month at her father's death on 29th November 1557. Amy married shortly before the date of her step-mother's will, John Langton of Langton. Dorothy Megson and Cassander or Cassandra Wilkynson, were sisters of Francis Cracroft and daughters of Jane. (Claymond) (Cracroft) Palmer.

Jane (Claymond) (Cracroft) Palmer was the daughter of Adlard Claymond, of Frampton, by his 1st wife, Dorothy, daughter of John Ormsby of Withern; Adlard's 2nd wife was named Cassandra; so this accounts for Jane's two daughters, Dorothy and Cassandra. Jane's brother Anthony Claymond (who was really her half-brother being the son of Adlard's second marriage), was mayor of Boston in 1565. He must have been quite a bit younger than Jane. He had two daughters – Francis and Isabel. [Adapted from A. R. Maddison's Lincolnshire Wills].

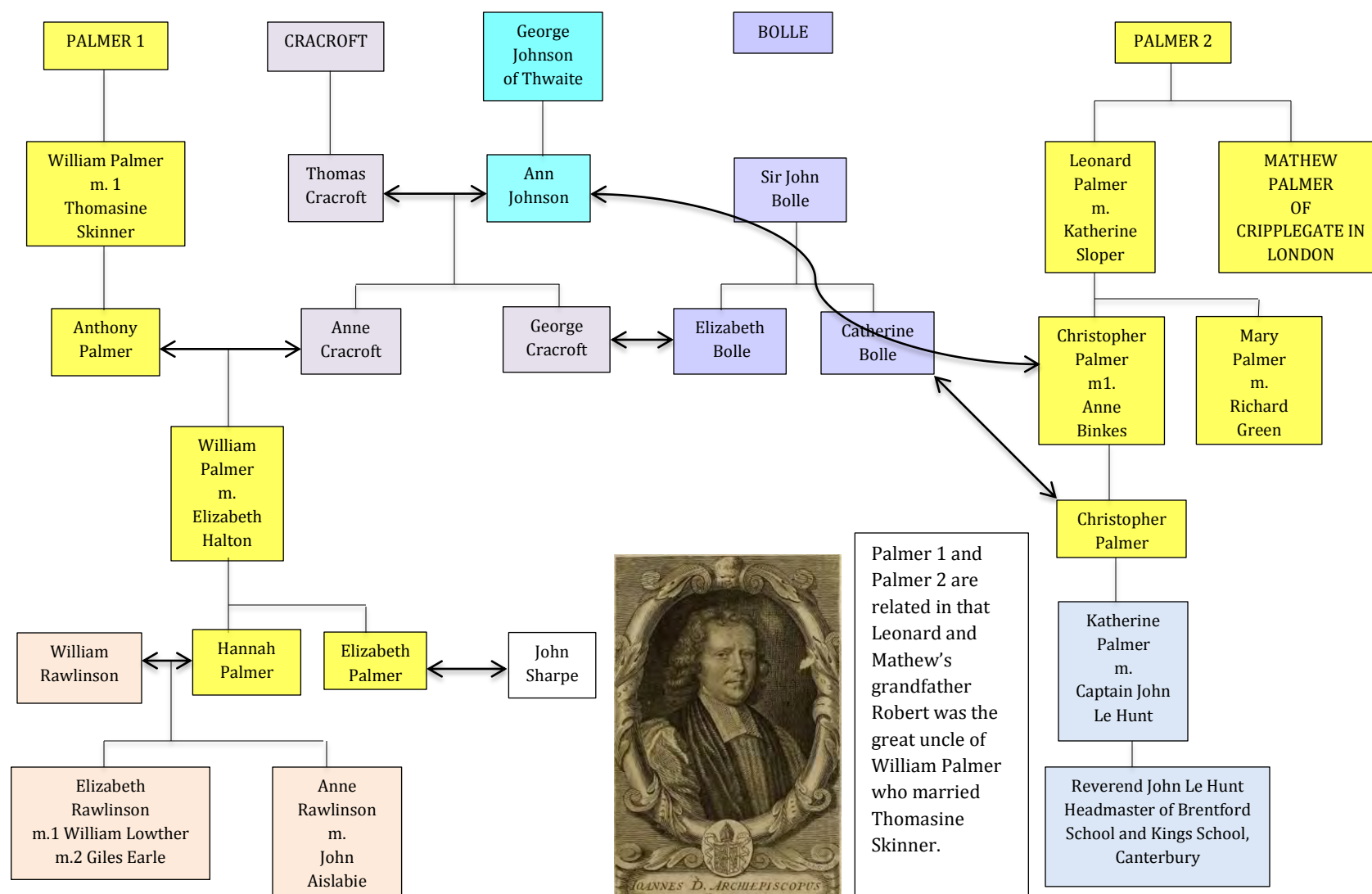
Adlard is not shown on the chart below.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Brien Ibrican (1864–1932),
Baron Cullen of Ashbourne,
Governor of the Bank of England
(1918–1920)

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Bolle Connection



Monument to Sir John Bolle and his wife. Their daughter Catherine married Christopher Palmer.

Christopher Palmer, the son of Christopher and Anne (Binkes) Palmer, married Katherine (1602-1640) daughter of [Sir John Bolle](#) (1560-1606) of Thorpe Hall. Christopher was the nephew of Matthew Palmer of Cripplegate. Of Sir John we know this [adapted from Louth Museum website]:

Sir John Bolle, born about 1560, lived at Haugh near Alford before building and moving to Thorpe Hall, a large mansion in magnificent grounds on the western side of Louth.

In 1596 John Bolle and Sir Walter Raleigh were part of an English expedition to Spain, and afterwards Captain John Bolle was knighted for his valiant services at the Siege of Cadiz.

In Louth he is best remembered for the romantic aspects of this journey: while in Spain he was put in charge of a prisoner, a high-born Spanish damsel, Donna Leonora Oviedo. Described as “lovely, young and tender”, Bolle treated her with chivalrous courtesy. Donna Leonora fell in love with Bolle, and when she was freed from captivity she confessed her love and begged him to not leave her. He did not respond to her amorous advances, but told her he had a wife in far-off Lincolnshire. The Spanish lady’s hopes were dashed but the quality of her love was noble, and she appreciated his loyalty to his wife. She sent him home with an ornate wooden chest filled with gold, jewels, a bed, a splendid bedcover and a portrait of herself in a green dress, presents intended for Sir John’s wife in Louth; Donna Leonora decided to spend the rest of her days in a nunnery.



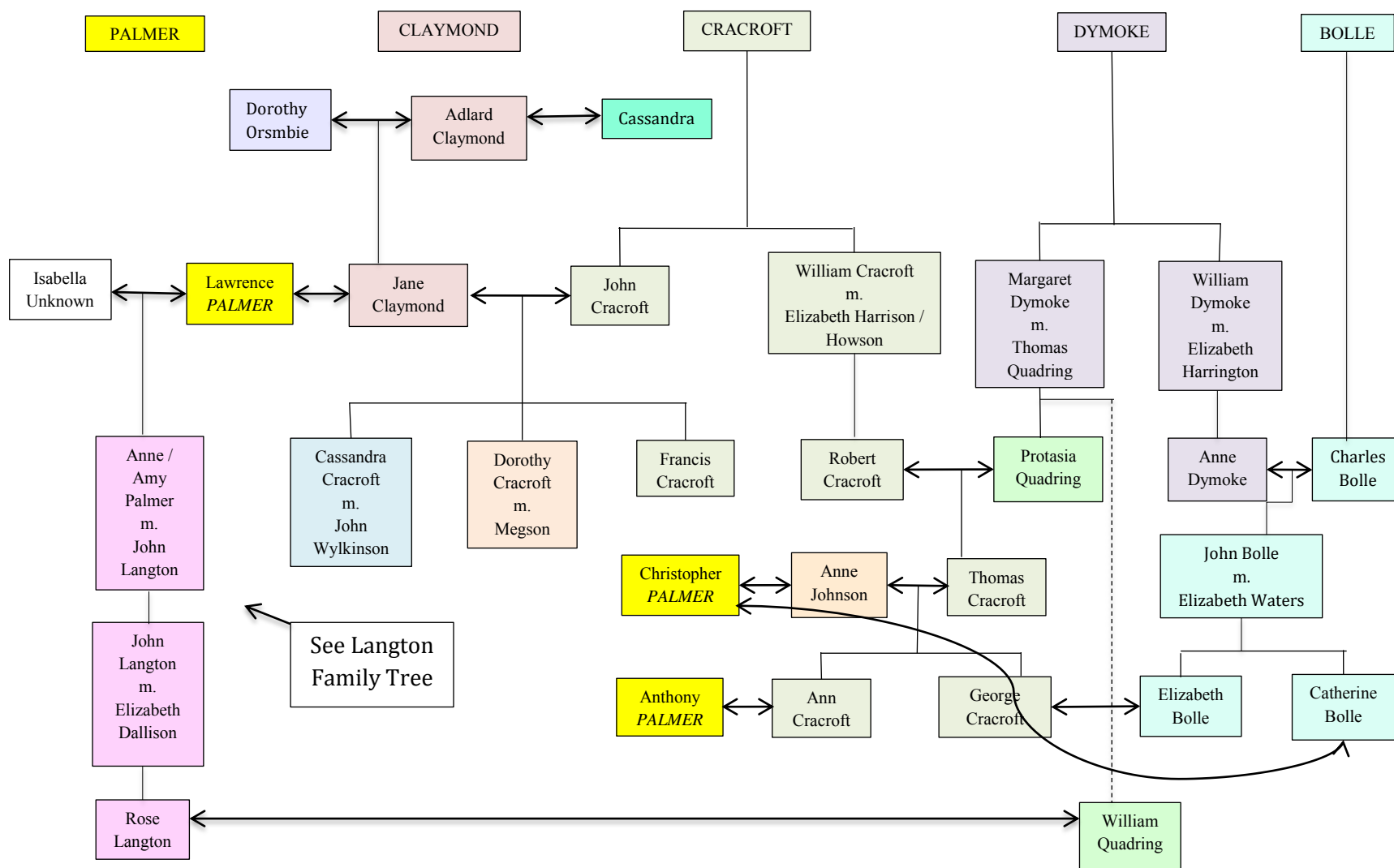
Sir John Bolle of Thorpe Hall - one of his daughters, Catherine, married Christopher Palmer and another, Elizabeth, married George Cracroft.

Sir John died in 1606 aged 44, and was buried at Haugh where an impressive alabaster monument showing him, his wife, their five daughters and three sons was erected in St Leonard's church.

The Bolle family continued to live in Thorpe Hall until the 18th Century. It is said that the ghost of the Green Lady, Donna Leonora Oviedo, appears at Thorpe Hall and on the road outside.

The Louth Museum has in its possession the sequinned silk velvet bedcover given by the Green Lady to Sir John, an oil painting of the man himself, a copy of a painting of the Green Lady, and various documents written about Sir John and his family. Visitors may listen to a recording of 'The Spanish Lady's Love', a ballad written about this romantic tale.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Langton – Palmer Family

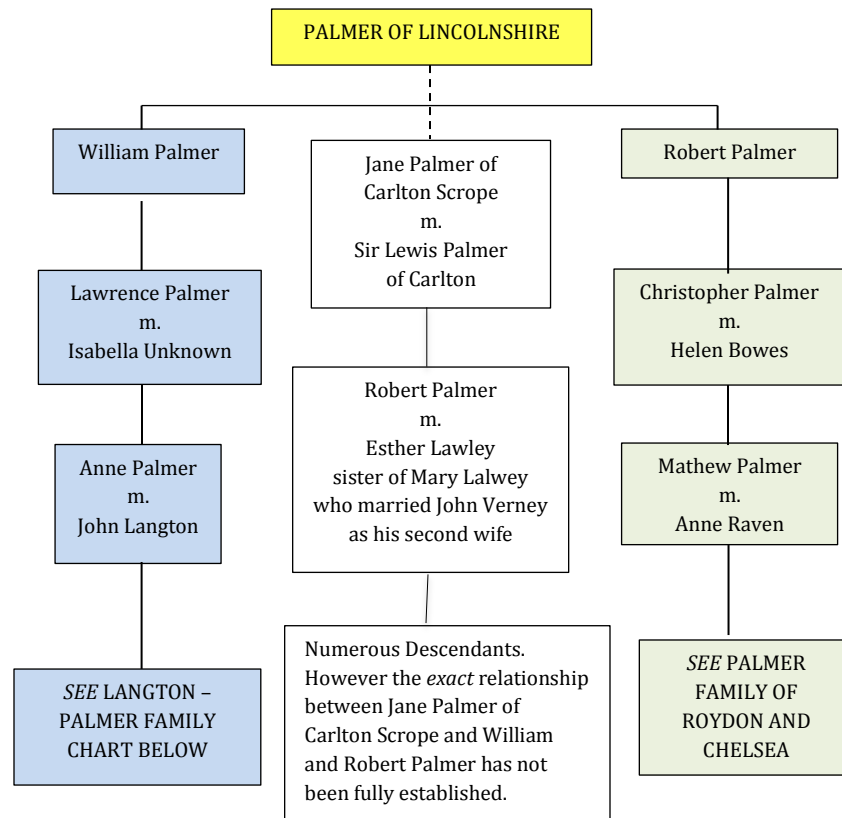
Lawrence Palmer was the son of William whose brother Robert was the ancestor of the Palmer's of Roydon and Chelsea (see chart below). Lawrence is said to have possessed the Manor of Winthorpe and was twice married. By his first wife Isabell (d. 1552) he had a daughter and sole heiress, Amy or Anne Palmer, who married John Langton. John was born 1535 in Boston, Lincolnshire, the son of John Langton of Langton of Lincolnshire and Rose Littlebury.

According to the website [Lost Langtons](#) John and Anne (Palmer) Langton had thirteen children. Of these, two reached some prominence. The first was Sir John Langton, who attended Magdalen College which he entered on 22nd December 1576, aged 16. In 1579 he was a student of Lincoln's Inn. In July 1603 he was knighted (although we do not know what for) and in 1612 he was appointed High Sheriff of Lincolnshire. He made his will on 25th September 1616 and it was proved on 5th December.

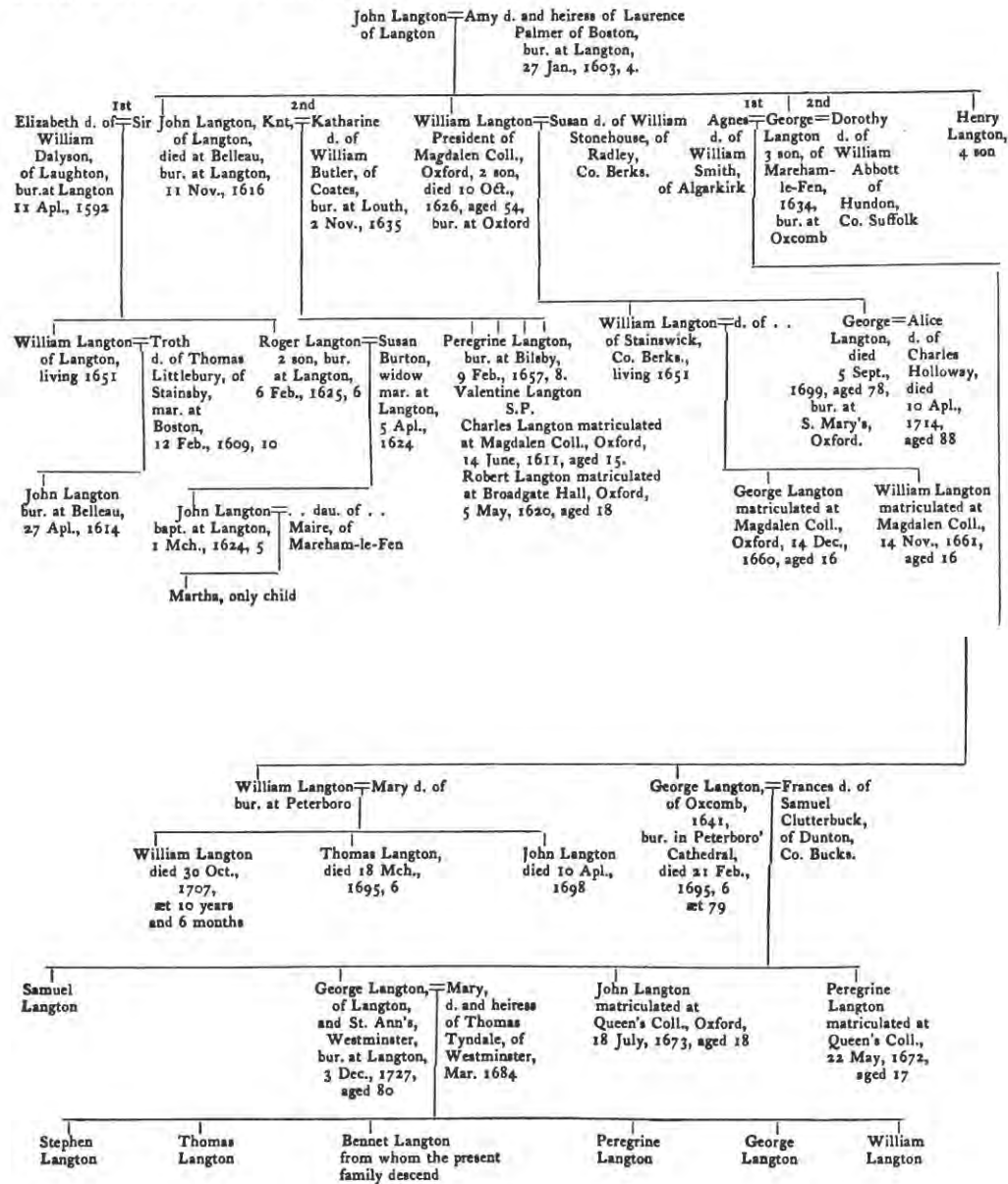
The second son was William born in 1572 and who was president of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1610–1620. He married Mary the daughter of Sir William Stonehouse of Radley in Oxfordshire. Below is his monument.

Right, the memorial to William Langton who was elected Probationer of Magdalen College in 1591, and perpetual Fellow in the following year; Praelector of Logic, 1596. He resigned his Fellowship in 1608, but was elected President on the 19th November 1610. He died 10th October 1626. His mother was Anne (Palmer) Langton the daughter of Lawrence Palmer.





Pedigree of Langton—omitting females.

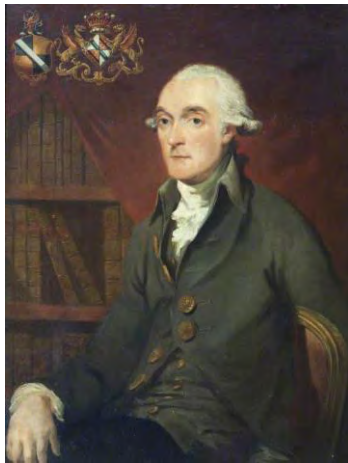


Bennet Langton shown on the last line of the tree above, whose great great grandmother was Amy/Anne Palmer, married Diana Turner. She was the daughter of Sir Edmund Turner of Stoke Rochford Hall. Her mother was Diana Cecil daughter of Algernon Cecil the 6th son of William Cecil 2nd Earl of Salisbury. Diana (Turner) Langton's sister Elizabeth Turner married Sir Justinian Isham 4th Bart. (1668 - 1730) (See [History of Parliament](#))



Diana (Cecil) Turner whose daughter married Bennet Langton
© Trustees of the British Museum

Bennet and Diana (Turner) Langton had a son Bennet who on 24th May 1770 married Mary (1743-1820), daughter of Gresham Lloyd, and widow of John Leslie, tenth earl of Rothes (1698-1767), with whom he had four sons and five daughters. According to Samuel Johnson, a close friend of the Langtons, he rather spoilt them (See DNB). The eldest Langton son, George (1772-1819), succeeded his father in his estate. Bennet's second daughter, Jane (b. 1776), was Johnson's goddaughter. She died on 12th August 1854. Langton was 'famous for his Greek scholarship', but wrote nothing except some anecdotes about Johnson, published by Boswell in his *Life* in 1780.



Bennet Langton (1737-1810); Mary Lloyd (d.1820), Countess of Rothes, later Mrs Bennet Langton; © National Trust, Gunby Hall. Right: Bennet contemplating the bust of his friend Samuel Johnson; © Samuel Johnson Birthplace Museum

Among the children of Bennet and Mary (Lloyd) (Leslie) Langton was a son Peregrine who married Elizabeth-Mary-Anne Massingberd (1774-1835) daughter of Sir Henry (Mieux) Massingberd. Peregrine adopted the name Massingberd and thanks to his wife inherited Gunby Hall.



Left, Peregrine Langton was the second son of Dr. Samuel Johnson's friend Bennet Langton. He married an heiress Elizabeth Massingberd (right) in 1805. He adopted the name Massingberd just as his wife's great grandfather William Mieux had done. © National Trust, Gunby Hall



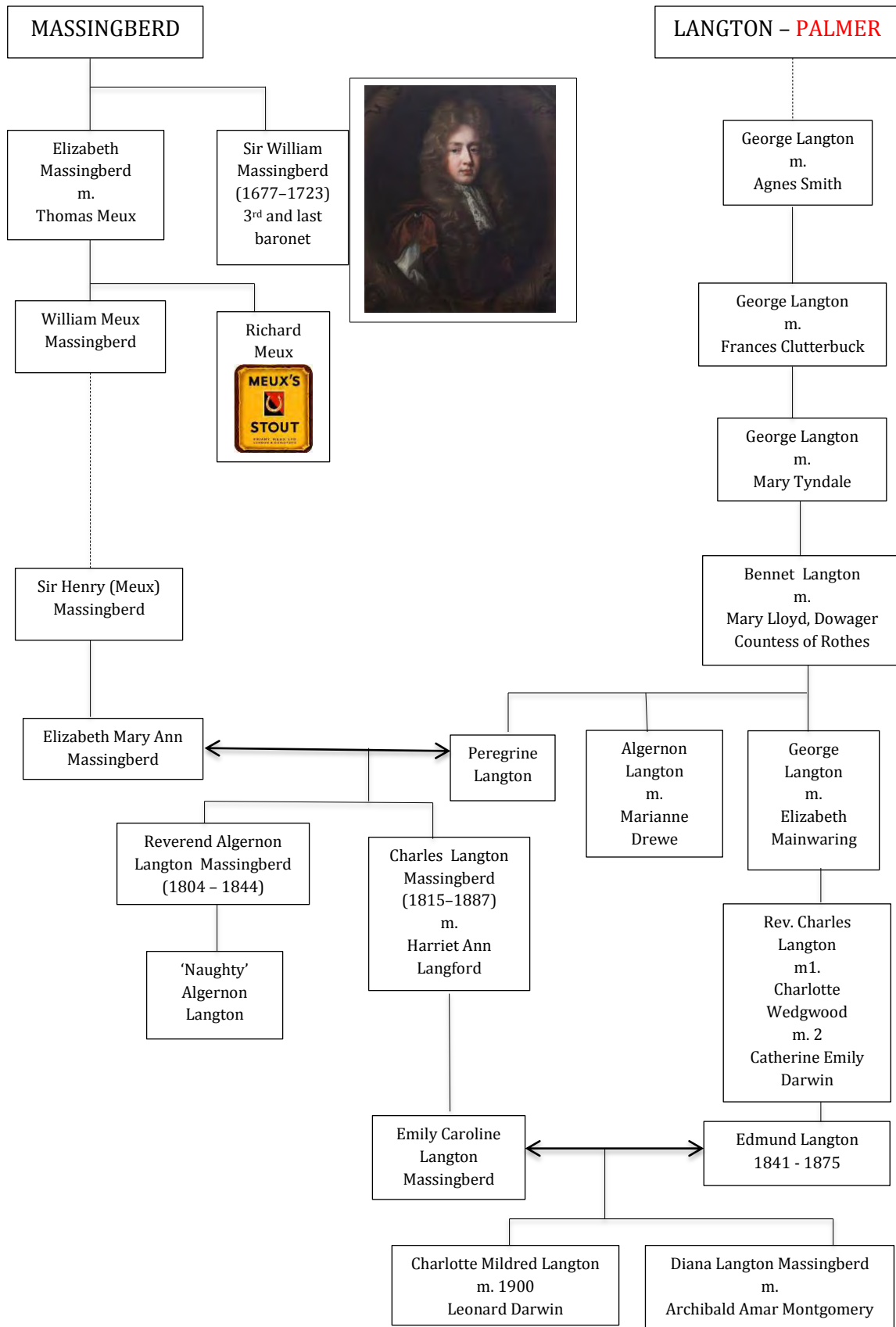
Left, the Reverend Algernon Massingberd son of Peregrine Langton and Elizabeth (above) and right his son 'naughty' Algernon who inherited Gunby Hall when he was only 16. He gambled away most of Gunby's land and wealth. He had to flee his creditors to South America and was assumed dead in 1855. His body was never found. He was succeeded by his uncle Charles Langton Massingberd who in turn had two daughters. The eldest, Emily Caroline, inherited Gunby Hall and married a cousin Edmund Langton. © National Trust, Gunby Hall



Peregrine and Elizabeth (Massingberd) Langton had a son Algernon (above left) who in turn had a son Algernon (above right). The latter spent most of the wealth he inherited and was succeeded by his uncle Charles Langton Massingberd who married Harriet Ann Langford. Charles managed to recover the fortune of the estate he had inherited from his spend thrift nephew. Charles and Harriet Ann had two daughters: the eldest, Emily Caroline, inherited Gunby Hall and married her cousin Edmund Langton. Edmund was the son Charles Langton and Charlotte Wedgwood.

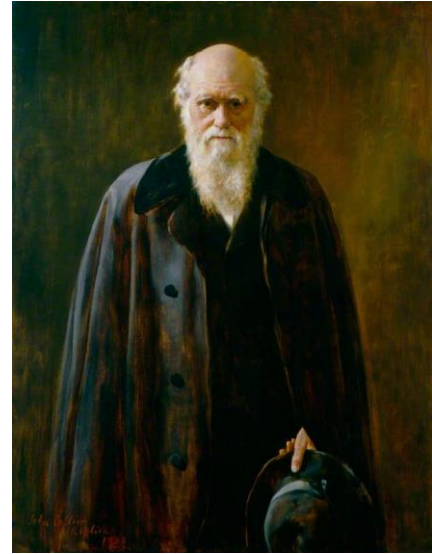


Charles Langton Massingberd and his wife Harriet Ann Langford; © National Trust, Gunby Hall





Left Josias Wedgwood (II) (1769-1843) whose daughter Charlotte married the Reverend Charles Langton. They had a son Edmund (1841 – 1875); © Wedgwood Museum



Right Charles Darwin whose daughter Catherine Emily married at age 53 as his second wife the Reverend Charles Langton; © National Portrait Gallery, London

Edmund Langton (1841–1875) was the son of the Reverend Charles Langton and Charlotte Wedgwood. Edmund married his cousin Emily Caroline Langton Massingberd.



Edmund Langton (1841-1875)
© National Trust, Gunby Hall



Emily Caroline Langton Massingberd (1847-1897)
© National Trust, Gunby Hall

They had a daughter Charlotte Mildred Langton (1868–1941) (below center). Emily Caroline Langton (Massingberd) Langton was a

women's rights campaigner and temperance activist. She founded the Pioneer Club in 1892 with the object of the political and moral advancement of women. She had a fondness for dressing in men's clothes.



Left: Edmund Langton (1841-1875); Center: his daughter Charlotte Mildred Langton (1868-1941), later Mrs Leonard Darwin; Right: Emily Caroline Langton (Massingberd) Langton (1847-1897), the wife of Edmund Langton © National Trust, Gunby Hall. Edmund and Emily's two children (Charlotte and Stephen) took the Massingberd last name instead of Langton.

Anthony's son Peregrine Palmer

Peregrine Palmer, son of Anthony of Alvingham, co. Lincoln, gent. Magdalen Coll., matric. 17 Nov., 1637, aged 17; demy 1637-48, B.A. 5 June, 1641, expelled by the parliamentary visitors 1648. See Bloxam, v. 152; & Burrows, 513.

Horti Carolini Rosa Altera, 1640.*

Palmer, Francis, or Peregrine. res. 1648. Matr. 17 Nov. 1637, aged 17. Son of Anthony Palmer of Alvingham, co. Lincoln, *gen.* B.A. 5 June, 1641. M.A. 15 Aug. 1646. *as Francis Palmer*
Expelled by the Parliamentary Visitors, 20 Oct. 1648.

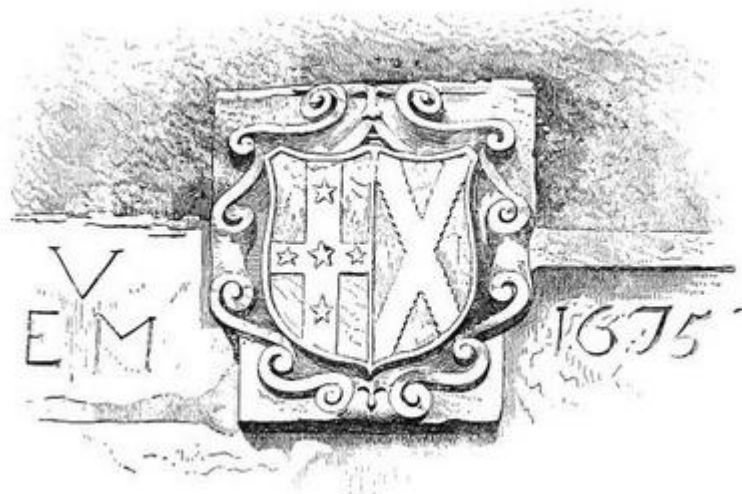
1638 Sparke, William. res. 1642. Matr. 13 Dec. 1639, aged 16. Son of William Sparke of Bletchley, *Sacerd.*

Here we end our review of some of the descendants of the Palmers of Winthorpe in Lincolnshire.

Edmund (Mun) Verney and his wife Mary Abell

Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney's brother in law Edmund (Mun) Verney married Mary Abell on 1st July 1662 at King Henry VII's chapel, Westminster Abbey.

Mary was born at Kelvedon in Essex 'on the 5th of April 1641 between 6 and 7 at night' the only surviving child of William and Anne (Wakering) Abell and was baptized on the 17th of that month. Anne (Wakering) Abell died on 22nd January 1643, soon after childbirth, and was buried in St. Peter's Church at St. Albans. Some time after his wife's death William Abell married Mary Wiseman daughter of Sir Thomas Wiseman and Elizabeth Sidley of Rivenhall in Essex. Elizabeth was the daughter of Sir Isaac Sidley and Elizabeth Holditch.



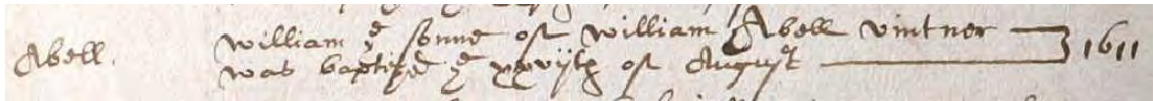
The Verney – Abell Arms 1675

Mary Abell's mother, Anne, was the daughter of John Wakering and Mary Palmer, a family of small landowners at Kelvedon in Essex. Mary Palmer's father was Dionisius/Dionysius Palmer (1567-1630). Mary's son, [Dionysius Wakering](#) (born 1617), was a lawyer and politician.

Dionysius Wakering married Anne Everard, the daughter of an Essex Baronet. Their only surviving child, Mary, married Francis the son of Oliver St. John (see chart). After the death of Dionysius Wakering his widow Anne married John Desborough, one of Cromwell's generals and his brother in law.

Mary (Abell) Verney's father, William, was a successful London merchant, who bought the manor of East Claydon along with the White House, and took up the role of a country squire. The White House was then described as: '... a handsome dwelling, with numerous gables, heavy stacks of chimneys, mullioned windows and piers surmounted with stone balls.'

William Abell's father William Snr. (b. c.1584, d. in or after 1655) married Isabel the daughter of Thomas Launders a draper and Alderman of Beverley in Yorkshire. They had at least two sons William born in 1611 and Richard born in 1612.



William Snr. was the chairman of the Vintner's company, a sheriff of London; as well as an Alderman. The DNB states that Abell was unpopular with the citizens of London as a result of:

..... his involvement with a disputed wine monopoly. This dispute had arisen in response to the king's demands for money and his attempt to force the Vintners to raise the duty on wine from £3 to £4 per tun. They in return sought various concessions, only some of which were granted: they were forbidden to sell victuals and tobacco, but granted the monopoly of retailing wine, thus excluding the Coopers, who had previously shared the privilege. At this stage two of the king's agents, the lawyer Richard Kilvert and James, third marquess of Hamilton, threatened prosecution of all retailers and merchants selling wine contrary to price and condition. The Vintners named Abell and others to negotiate, and secured advantageous terms, agreeing to a 40s. payment in exchange for a retail monopoly. Some accused Abell and Kilvert of planning to make a profit for themselves. The bad feeling engendered within the wine trade and against monopolies more generally led to a torrent of pamphlets. Satirists had a field day declaiming against the unlikely trio of Kilvert (an ecclesiastical lawyer), Hamilton (a courtier), and Abell (an alderman). Moreover Abell and his family were accused of having grown rich by illegal means, as he had been provided with a spacious house in Aldermanbury to use as his office and an annual salary of £500. Eventually the derisive cries of the citizenry grew so loud that Abell left for Holland where he died. More details can be [found here](#).



William Abell and Richard Kilvert © Trustees of the British Museum

Perhaps it was no surprise then that William Abell, jnr retreated from London to calmer country quarters, but not long after he had settled down; a more lasting peace was about to settle upon him. In 1661 he was taken by a sudden fit and dropped dead, leaving behind a widow Mary (Wiseman) Abell and his daughter Mary.



The Abell's home at East Claydon known as The White House

The Marriage and Madness of Mary (Abell) Verney

Mary Abell's husband, Edmund (Mun) Verney, has been described as clownish and corpulent with a crooked-back; a clumsy awkward suitor. Even Ralph Verney was less than enthusiastic about his

own son: *Mun is not at all nice either in point of Bewty or of Breeding, nor must the woman bee that marries him.* And neither was Mun very enthusiastic about pursuing Mary although she welcomed his courting, carried his picture about with her, and waited eagerly for his letters.

However, soon after her marriage in July 1662, Mary's mental health began to deteriorate and she became:

... subject to fits of moody silence or of hysterical excitement during which she was a torment to herself and all about her. She vexed her husband with unreasonable suspicions and imaginary grievances, or, as Dr. Denton expresses it, 'Zelotipia [jealousy] is gott into her pericranium, & I doe not know what will gett it out.' [Verney Memoirs]



Edmund (Mun) Verney
© Claydon House Trust

But her jealousy and suspicion, at least as far as her husband was concerned, were well founded. Mun thought nothing of having relationships with Mary's maids and with one at least he fathered a child. She must have begged him to give his wenches up, but as he told one of them, his wife 'must be humble and submissive in all things' (Whyman, p. 116). And so her behaviour became ever more erratic and troublesome:

She quarrels with those about her, becomes slovenly in her manners and indecorous in her speech. "*She gos out with her mayd to Lincsendend Chapell. They go so like tramps, so dirty 'tis a shame to see them.*" She thinks herself

bewitched, and accuses others of having the evil eye. Her father in law could not bear to be in her presence. [Verney Memoirs]

Lady Hobart (a friend of the family) wrote to Sir Ralph that:

Your poor son will be a very miserable man in his wife I fear; ... I am grieved at heart, & though I have many trobells, yet 'tis as much to me as any of my own. If sorrow or tears could cure her she would, for it has put a genarall sadness in us all, & we wish you here, but it can not but be a sad sight to you. I wish from my soul you had had more comfort... [Verney Memoirs]

Dr. William Denton reports that Mary laughs a great deal and speaks very 'boldly', harangues strangers in the street, and is:

.... now averse from all phisick & bleedinge, soe that I doubt we shall have much to doe with her. If she will in any measure be ruled, I hope to get her out of this, but I shall be ever fearfull of returns. . . . Though her illnes be out of the usuall Road of other distractions, yet I doe not like it the worse, but doe believe she is very capable of Cure.

Mun's father's solution to Mary's problems was straightforward - keep her busy keeping house and looking after her family as he suggested in a letter he sent Mun:

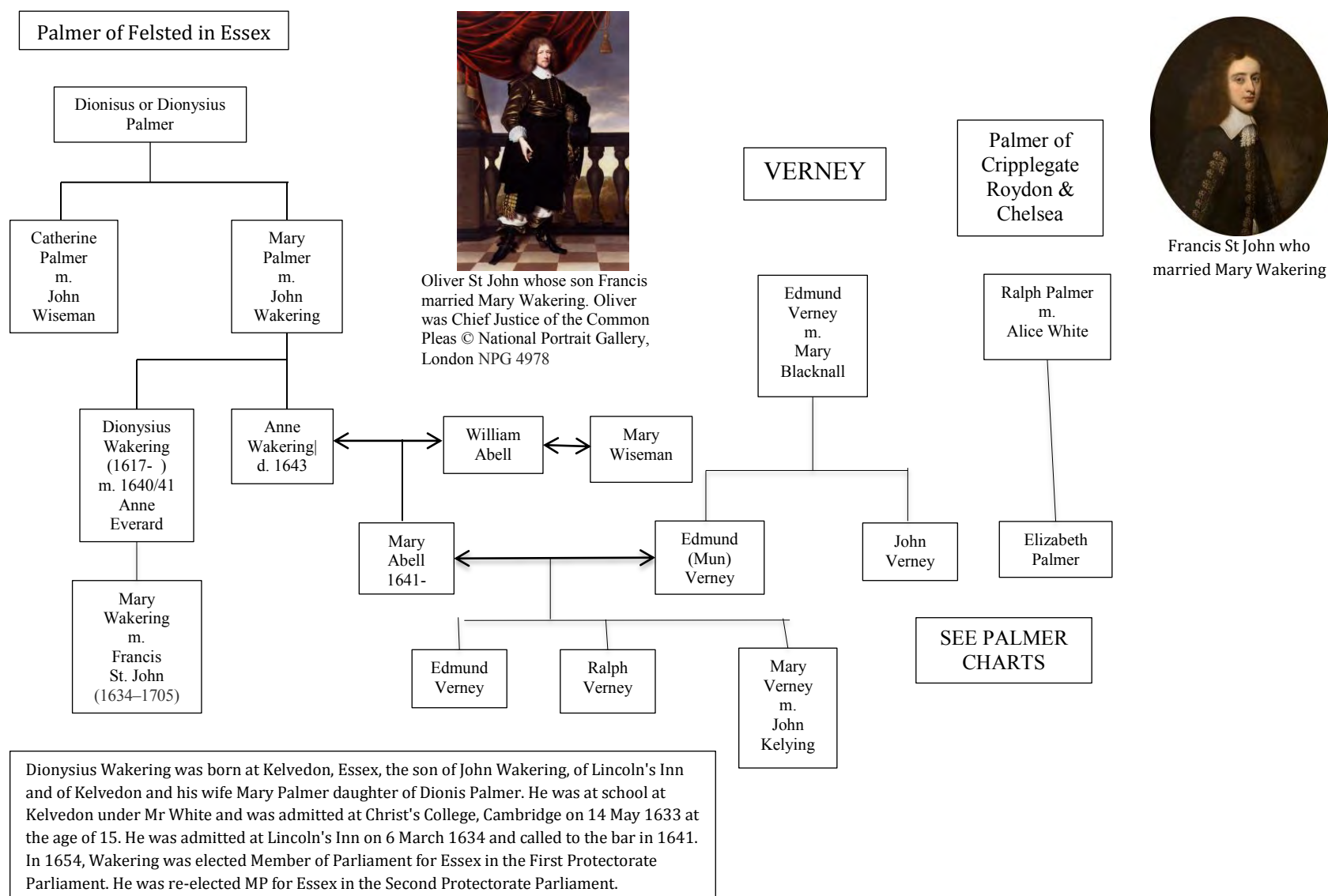
Let her governe the whole Family, & let her give order for everything in it, & not trust to others doeing of it, but doe it her selfe. And I thinke tis best to get her to keep a house booke, & set downe all thats bought, & cast it upp once a Weeke (every Friday night). She her selfe may cast it upp as often as she pleaseth, but you need doe it but once a Weeke. Be sure you put this on with all your endeavours, for if anything under heaven doe her good, tis imployment, a full & constant imployment. God blesse you both together Your loving father. [Verney Memoirs]

However her periodic bouts of madness would dog her all her years and Mary lived many of them, outliving her husband and all her children, and she died at last in 1715, as the parish books recall, in the seventy-fourth year of her age.

She was the Relict of Edmund Verny, Esq.. who for several years was very Melancholy, during her husband's life ... & continued soe 27 years after his decease, Lady of this Manor; and notwithstanding her lunacy shee was a Woman of Extraordinary Goodness, Piety & Devotion.

On her death the East Claydon estate passed to Mary's cousin William Abell. On his death the lands passed to his son Richard Abell MP who then sold the estate to two Londoners - Thomas Snow and John Paltock. These gentlemen proceeded to buy parcels of land around Claydon until they had accumulated a sizeable estate which they then sold to Ralph Verney (II) for £30,000 in April 1729. (Transforming English Rural Society: The Verneys and the Claydons, 1600-1820, By John Broad, p. 107)

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Wiseman Connection

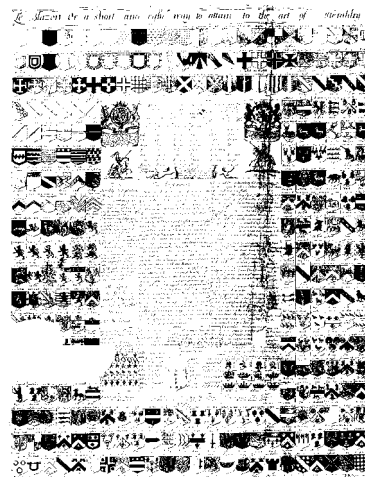
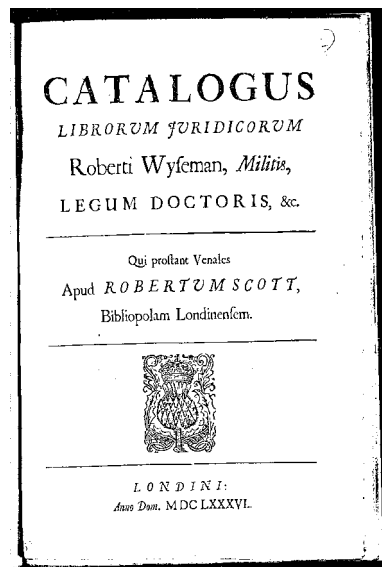
The Wisemans were a vast and sprawling East Anglian family on whose members upwards of a dozen knighthoods were conferred between 1513 and 1661. Their chief seats were at Rivenhall and Torrell's Hall in Essex.

There are a number of Wiseman connections of interest: Catherine Palmer, the daughter of Dionisius Palmer, married John Wiseman; Mary Abell's stepmother Mary was also a Wiseman and when she was widowed she married a distant Wiseman cousin.

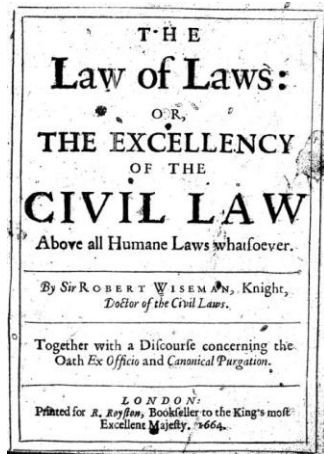
Mary (Wiseman) Abell's uncle was Sir Robert Wiseman (1613-1684). He was one of the country's leading jurists, Dean of the Arches, the King's Advocate-General (1661) and author of: *The law of laws*.

When the Verneys and the Abells were negotiating the marriage settlement between Edmund (Mun) Verney and Mary Abell, the latter relied on the legal advice of her step great uncle Sir Robert Wiseman.

On 24th September 1672, Robert married Elizabeth the daughter of the Levant merchant Dudley North. They may have had daughters. On Robert's death a catalog of his legal library was issued in 1687 as: *A catalog of the books of Robert Wiseman juridicorum, knight, doctor of laws*. After Robert's decease, Elizabeth married Robert Paston, Earl of Yarmouth. They had no issue.



Le blazon or a short and easie way to attain to the art of heraldry



The Law of Laws: or, The excellency of the civil law, above all humane laws whatsoever. Shewing of how great use and necessity the civil law is to this nation

Mary Abell's stepmother's father was Thomas Wiseman who married Elizabeth Sidley. Their daughter Mary Wiseman married three times: 1) William Abell after his first wife Anne Wakering died; 2) Charles Fitch or Fytch of Woodham Walter, Essex; and 3) Sir Richard Wiseman (1632-1712) of Torrell's Hall. This Richard was the son of Richard Wiseman and Lucy Griffin (see chart).

The ancestor of all these Wisemans was Chancellor Sir Thomas More's whose daughter Margaret married William Roper in 1521. They had a son Anthony who married Anne Cotton. Anthony and Anne (Cotton) Roper had a daughter Isabell who married Thomas Wiseman. (see chart)



William Roper. He married Margaret More. © Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York



Margaret More daughter of Chancellor Sir Thomas. Her granddaughter Isabell Roper married Thomas Wiseman. © Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York

The monument below at Farningham in Kent is to Anthony Roper son of William and Isabell (More) Roper. He followed his father into

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

the legal profession and shared chambers with him at Lincoln's Inn in 1565. He married Anne Cotton, daughter of Sir John Cotton of Landwade in Cambridgeshire and his wife Isabel Spencer daughter of Sir William Spencer of Wormleighton and Althorpe. Anthony and Anne (Cotton) Roper had a daughter, Isabell, who married Sir Thomas Wiseman (see chart).

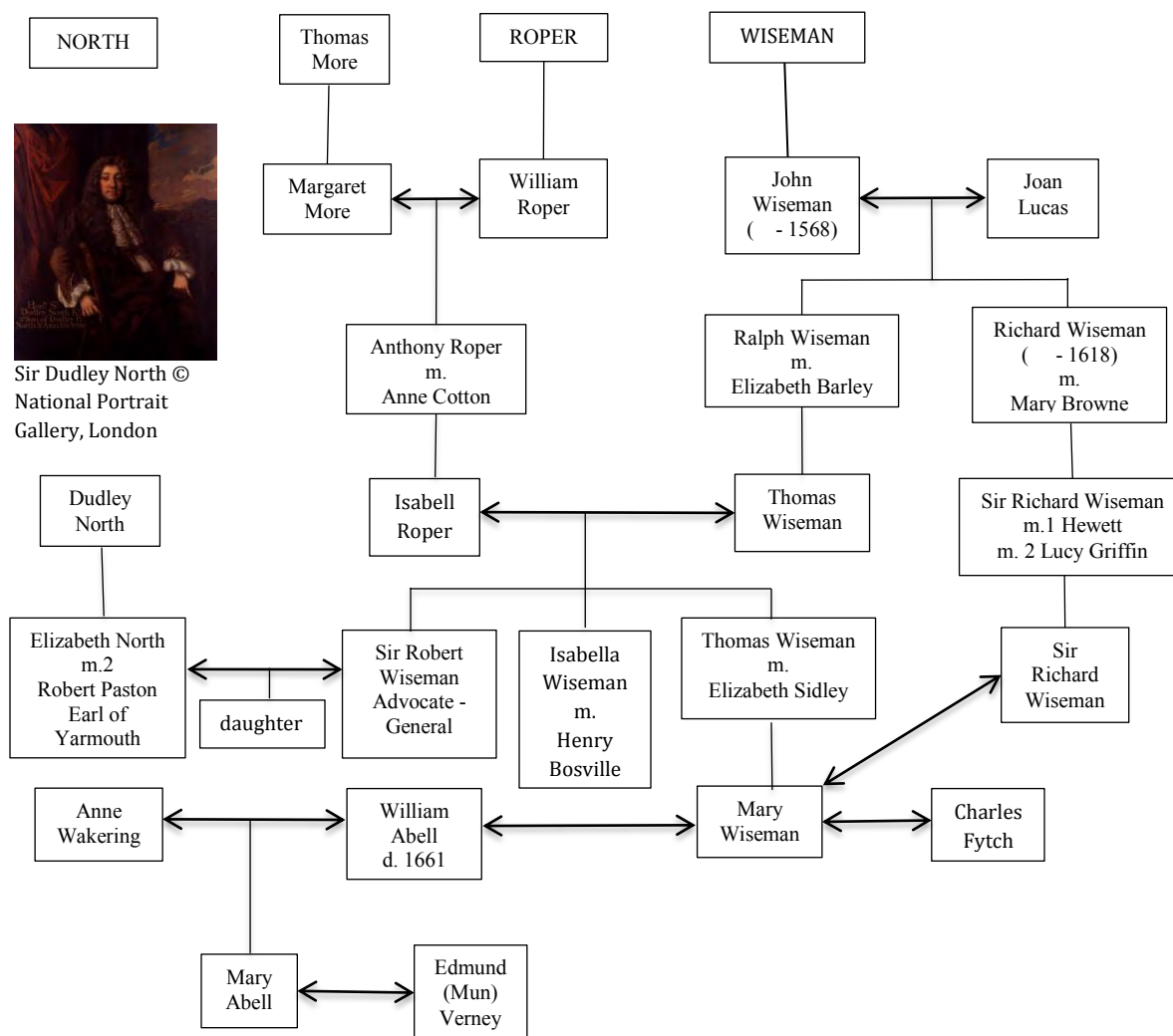


Memorial to Anthony Roper son of William and Isabell (More) Roper and his wife Anne Cotton.



Robert Paston Earl of Yarmouth who married Elizabeth North the widow of Thomas Wiseman © National Portrait Gallery, London

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



Sir Dudley North © National Portrait Gallery, London



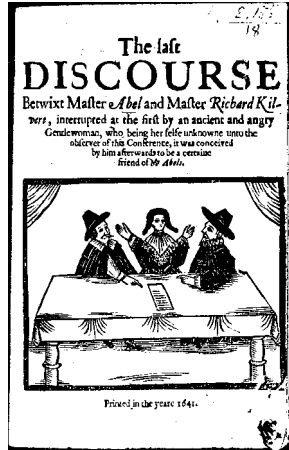
Sir Thomas More whose great granddaughter, Isabell, married Thomas Wiseman
© Parliamentary Art Collection

Somewhere among all these Wisemans Catherine Palmer, daughter of Dionysius Palmer fits, but so far we have been unable to determine where. Her husband was Richard Wiseman of Stitsted and Much Waltham.

After William Abell died Mary his widow married her cousin Richard Wiseman.

The Pamphlet Wars: Vintner Abell and the Citizens of London

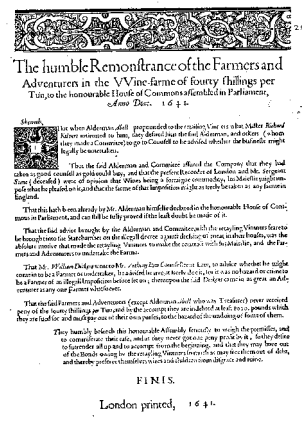
Below is a selection of pamphlets that were issued against William Abell and the Vintner company by the citizenry of London who objected to the company's monopoly.



The last discourse betwixt Master Abel and Master Richard Kilvert interrupted at the first by an ancient and angry gentlewoman, who being her selfe unknowne unto the observer of this conference, it was conceived by him afterwards to be a certaine friend of Mr. Abels.



The copie of a letter sent from the roaring boyes in Elizium; to the two arrant knights of the grape, in limbo, Alderman Abel and M. Kilvert, the two great projectors for wine: and to the rest of the worshipfull brotherhood of that patent. Brought over lately by Quart-pot, an ancient servant to Bacchus, whom for a long time they had most cruelly rackt, but hope shortly to be restored to his ancient liberties. Whereunto is added, the oration which Bacchus made to his subjects, in the lower world: published for the satisfaction and benefit of his subjects here. ,



The humble remonstrance of the farmers and adventurers in the vvine-farme of fourty shillings per tun, to the honourable House of Commons assembled in Parliament, anno Dom. 1641. , London : [s.n.], printed, 1641.



Reader,
Here you'll plainly see
Iudgement perverted
By these three :
A Priest, A Judge, A Patentee.
Written by Thomas Heywood.



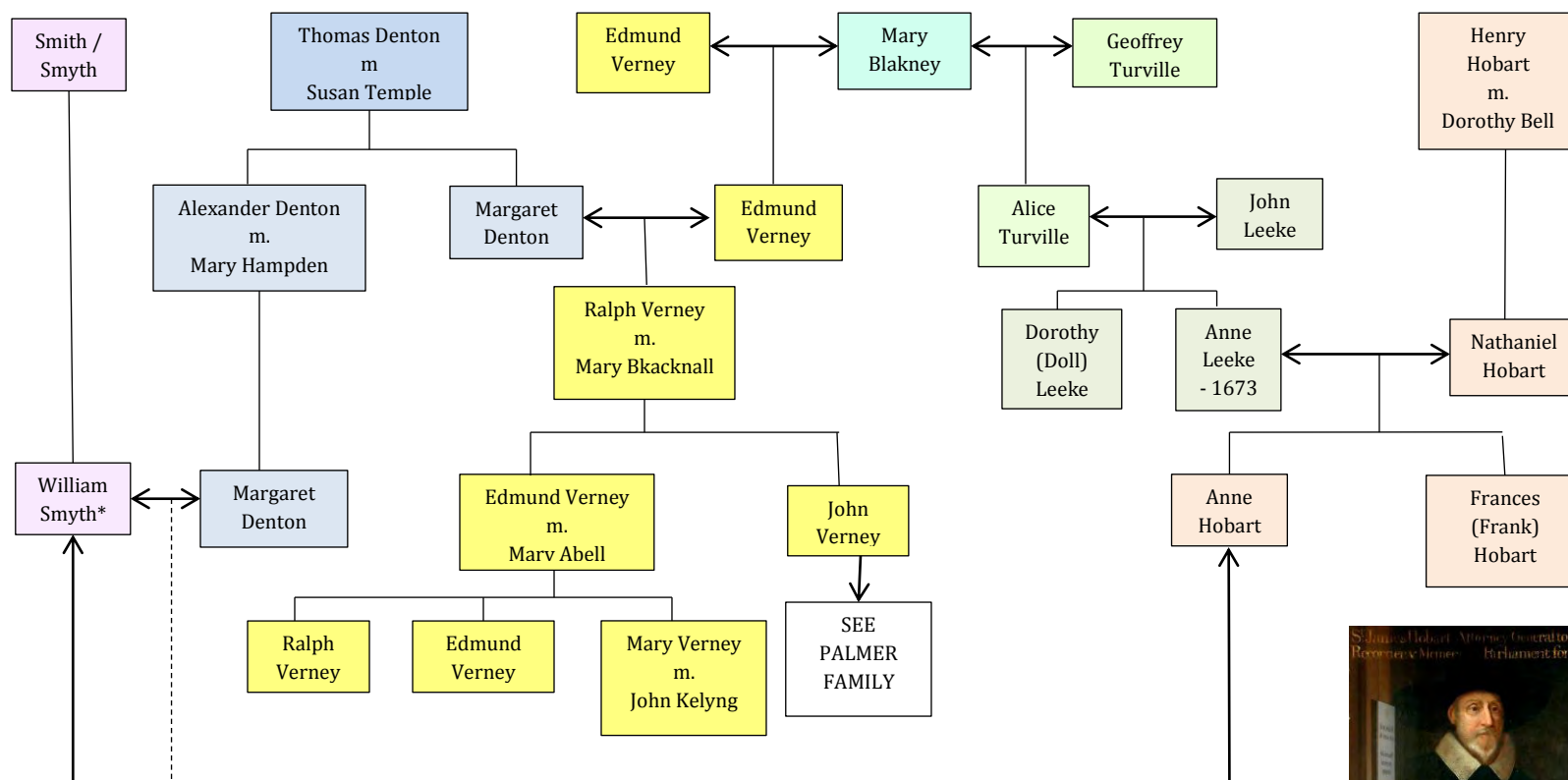
Printed in the happy year of Grace, 1641.

An exact legendary compendiously containing the whole life of Alderman Abel, the maine projecter and patentee for the raising of wines. His apprenticeship with a vintener, betrothing to his wife, the manner of his rising reigning, and after delinquencie, whereby he stands liable to a severe censure and penalty in Parliament. , [London : s.n.], Imprinted in the yeare. MDCXLI. [1641]

Reader, here you'll plainly see iudgement perverted by these three, a priest, a judge, a patentee written by Thomas Heywood.



Old newes newly revived, or, The discovery of all occurences happened since the beginning of the Parliament and the ruine of Alderman Abels monopoly : most exactly compiled in a short discourse between Mr. Inquiseive a countrey gentleman and Master Intelligencer a newes



* William Smith / Smyth had descendants. One of his daughters by Margaret Denton married Peregrine King whose son was a well-known academic and writer William King:

*This William Smith is the one who attempted to sieze the Chaloner's lands at Steeple Claydon

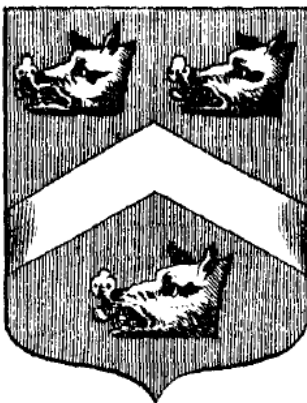


Henry Hobart
© Norwich Civic Portrait
Collection

Early White History

We know that Ralph Palmer (I) married Alice White and that on the memorial to Mathew Palmer in St. Giles at Cripplegate a later addition by Ralph Palmer (II) notes, somewhat vaguely, that his mother Alice (White) Palmer was: **'of ye family of that learned prelate Dr- Francis White, sometime Ld - Bp- of Ely'**. But how Alice relates to the earlier White family of the bishop and his brothers is so far not known.

We assume that Alice was either a direct descendant of Francis or his brother John; their other five brothers (Robert, Edward, Thomas, Wrightington, and Peter) appearing not to have married.



White

The father of the seven White brothers was Peter and his wife was Alice whose last name is not known. Peter was presented in 1573 by Elizabeth I as curate of St. Neots in Huntingdonshire (now Cambridgeshire). Four years later he was appointed vicar to Eaton-Socon in Bedfordshire, just across the border. Whether he went to Oxford or Cambridge has not been established.

From various sources we learn that Peter resigned from St. Neots in 1583: but continued at Eaton-Socon without interruption. He was re-presented to the

Living of St. Neot's in 1588, and held that too till his death on 19th December 1615; "having been a preacher for fifty years and more." Although vicar to both St. Neots and Eaton Socon he appears to have resided in the latter. He had "five sons Divines" (and two who were not) of which one became a bishop and two archdeacons. His family appears to have consisted of:

1. Francis born in 1564 at St. Neots, later Bishop of Ely;
2. Robert, B. D. Archdeacon of Norfolk;
3. Edward, whose dates and career are unknown;
4. John born in 1570 probably at Eaton Socon;
5. Wrightington or Writhlington or Writington was born on 30th October 1575 at Eaton Socon of which village he was Curate from 1606 to 1609, and also of Eynesbury from 1605 to 1615; he was Archdeacon of Norfolk from 19th October 1629 to September 1631 and was succeeded by his brother Robert;
6. Thomas born on 12th June 1581. His career is not known.

7. Peter, matriculated sizar from Clare College, Cambridge, Michaelmas 1586. B.A. (? 1589/90); M.A. from Caius, 1593. Perhaps ordained deacon (Lincoln) on 13th October 1596. Peter the elder mentions a son Peter in his will.

Peter (Snr.) also had four daughters, 1. Priscilla, 2. Dorothea, 3. Barbara, and 4. Constantia.

Peter White (Snr.) was described as a '... pious and learned divine ...', who was a '... a severe Calvinist ... [and] ... puritan.' He warmly embraced and defended the principles of the Reformation which he defended in two publications.

Long before Peter's appointment at St. Neots, Elizabeth I's Commissioners were instructed not only to remove carvings, statues, wall hangings depicting people, stone altars, etc. but also to find objects that the priest or parishioners had removed and concealed.



St. Neots

In August 1559 St. Neots was visited by three of these commissioners and they ordered that the altar and the rood screen (known by the locals as 'Mary and John') be removed ... leaving no memorial thereof ... as an example to the residue of the country to do the like .

When Peter White arrived at St. Neots some thirteen years after the commissioners' visit, he found that although the rood screen had gone the rood loft still remained. Fearing that the mere

memory of the crucifix and figures would lead the congregation astray, White preached on the necessity of its destruction, which he then carried out with the full fervor of the reformation.

Having destroyed the rood loft and other elements of 'idolatory', Peter delivered a sermon on this topic on 25th January 1581 which was published later that same year under a very long title beginning: 'A godlye and fruitefull sermon ...' in which he found it needful to assure the more troubled souls among his parishioners that the changes he had made were really very slight.

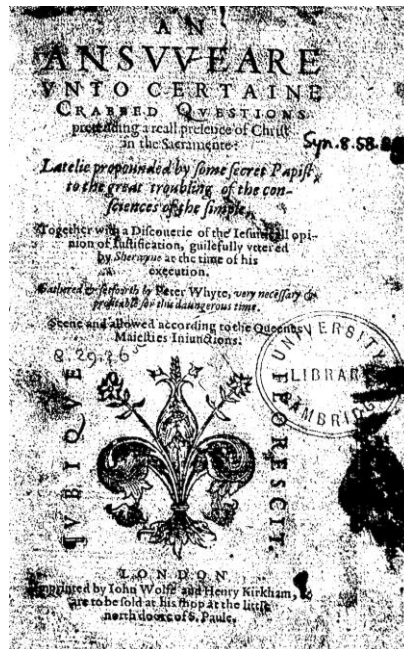
A Godlye and fruitefull
Sermon against Idolatrie:
VVherein the foolishe distinctions
and false interpretations of the seconde com-
mandement, and other scriptures preten-
ded by the Papiſts, are plainly
and fully confuted:
Preached the .xv. daye
of Ianuarie, 1581, in the Parrishe
Church of Eaton Sooken, within the
Countie of Bedforde, by P. W.
Minister and Preacher
in that place.
Tertullian.
Idolum tam fieri, quam coli, Deus prohibet.
Lactantius.
*Non est dubium quin religio nulla sit, ubi-
cunque, simulacrum est.*
AT LONDON
Imprinted by Frauncis
Coldocke,
1581.

A GODLYE AND
FRUITEFULL SERMON
AGAINST IDOLATRIE
WHEREIN THE FOOLISHE
DISTINCTIONS AND FALSE
INTERPRETATIONS OF THE
SECONDE
COMMANDEMENT, AND
OTHER SCRIPTURES
PRETENDED BY THE
PAPISTS, ARE PLAINLY
AND FULLY CONFUTED:
PREACHED THE .XV. DAYE
OF IANUARIE, 1581. IN
THE PARRISHE CHURCH
OF EATON SOOKEN,
WITHIN THE COUNTIE OF
BEDFORDE, BY P.W.
MINISTER AND PREACHER
IN THAT PLACE.

Peter writes: Such hath been the rash and indiscreet dealing of the defenders of the Popish errors and abuses, reproved in this little treatise, that after the preaching of this Sermon, divers slanderous reports were given forth of me whereby I am enforced in the defence of my Ministry, to bring to the view of many, that thing which at the first I delivered to a few, Remember (I pray you) that extraordinary occasion did leade (yea rather drawe) me thereunto. For where I had begun to read and interpret the revelation of St. John, and had in my last Lecture handled some part of this Text here recited, by reason of a contention begun amongst us, about a remnaunt of a Roodelofte [Rood Loft], then standing in the Church where this Sermon was preached, (which Roodeloft indeed wanteth nothing of his former state, but only the images and uppermost front. The loft being nine foote in bredth yet standeth, with the beame where the Roode or Idoll did stande, having the Tabernacles that sometimes stood upon the Alters placed from the beame aforesayde, downewarde vnto the loft for a Division, and all the neither front downeward, remaining as it did In the time of popery.) A monument with small charge and lesse laboure, quicklye repayed for the idolatrie that it was firste appointed vnto. Vpon this occasion (I say) after a shorte recitall of thinges touched in my lecture last before, I

tooke matter of the Candlesticks mencioned in the Text to handle the Question then in contention among vs Wherein I have neither (as I thinke) shewed malice, rashnesse, or yet plaid the part of a mad man, (as it hath pleased some to report of me) but simply and truelye, to the convincing of popish errors and idolatrie, and to the quieting and strengthning of the weake consciences of the simple of mine owne charge, layed forth the truth.. .. But such is the difficultie of the reedifying & building up.... of the spirituall house or Temple of the Lorde, but cheefely now in these evill, last, and daungerous dayes.... by outward enemies, as the professed Papists, Harding, Saunders, Dorman, Heskins, Allen, etc with the rabble of Jesusites subuerterers [saboteurs] , no sayers, doe together with domesticall enemies ... busily let and hinder this heavenly building In this place, the questions of these & such like, hath broke in among us The question among us now in contention is of imagery, and whether this part of the Roodelofte yet standing be a monument of Idolatry or not.. .. They say this Roodelofte is no monument of Idolatrie.... Nowe enter into the consideration of your owne minds, and remember with youre selves, whether when you beholde this lofte, you at some time or other, thinke with youre selves, sometime yonder stooode a Crucifixe, Mary and John, or when your Chyldren doe aske you what this Lofte is, or why it standeth there, and is more gaye, then the residue of the Church: Doe you not answere, It was the Roodelofte, there stooode the Roode, Mary and John, and when they saye further, where is now the Roodes, and why is it now taken awaye, do you not aunswere, They were Idoles and therefore are taken awaye. Thus ... the cogitation of your own mindes, the questioning of your young ones, the common name whereby it is called, teacheth that it is a Monument of Idolatrie. Further the lawes of this Realme, the judgements of our most gracious prince teacheth us that this Roodelofte is a monument of Idolatrie

Even yet Peter's parishoners were not altogether reassured, and he issued another pamphlet the following year under the title: *An Answeare Unto Certaine Crabbed Questions Pretending A Reall Presence Of Christ In The Sacramente* which shows that the feelings aroused by his zealous Protestant innovations were neither slight nor soon allayed.



AN ANSWEARE VNTO
CERTAINE CRABBED
QUESTIONS PRETENDING A
REALL PRESENCE OF CHRIST
IN THE SACRAMENTE: LATELIE
PROPOUNDED BY SOME
SECRET PAPIST, TO THE
GREAT TROUBLING OF THE
CONSCIENCES OF THE
SIMPLE, TOGETHER WITH A
DISCOVERIE OF THE
JESUITICALL OPINION OF
JUSTIFICATION, GUILLEFULLY
VTTERED BY SHERWYNE AT
THE TIME OF HIS EXECUTION.
GATHERED AND SET FOORTH
BY PETER WHYTE, VERY
NECESSARY & PROFITABLE
FOR THIS DANGEROUS TIME. ,

LONDON : IMPRINTED BY
JOHN WOLFE AND HENRY
KIRKHAM, & ARE TO BE SOLD
AT HIS SHOP AT THE LITTLE
NORTH DOORE OF S. PAULE,
[1582]

But gradually, the artefacts of medieval religion were removed from churches across the country: stone altars, roods and their screens, statues, vestments, communion vessels, organs, murals and bells. Only a single tolling bell would have rung to call people to their worship.

The influence of Peter White was considerable because of his strong views and indefatigable pamphleteering on their behalf. But his activism was not only ecclesiastical, it was also civil as this reference to Peter's efforts to have a bridge built testifies (from British History Online):

1605, Nov. 10. A suit is now preferred by the bearer, Mr. Peter White, and other her Majesty's tenants, the inhabitants of St. Neots, co. Huntingdon, touching the repairing and new building of a bridge leading out of the county of Bedford to the said town. This bridge by ancient custom was maintained by the priory and monastery of St. Neots, the same land being now assured to her Majesty. The reparation thereof belongs to her Majesty, and Mr. Peter White, having heretofore wrought means whereby 40 arches of the bridge were new built, we seeing his forwardness in such work have thought fit to recommend him to your lordships. It is a very common road and traded way by which the inhabitants thereabouts have their only passage to and from the town and market, and by the decay of the bridge the inhabitants are greatly impoverished, in such sort that the market is likely in very short time utterly to be unfrequented, and his Majesty's subjects travelling that way in great danger, there being some lately drowned in the waters; in which regard we are the rather become suitor to you to vouchsafe your favour for the new building of the bridge.

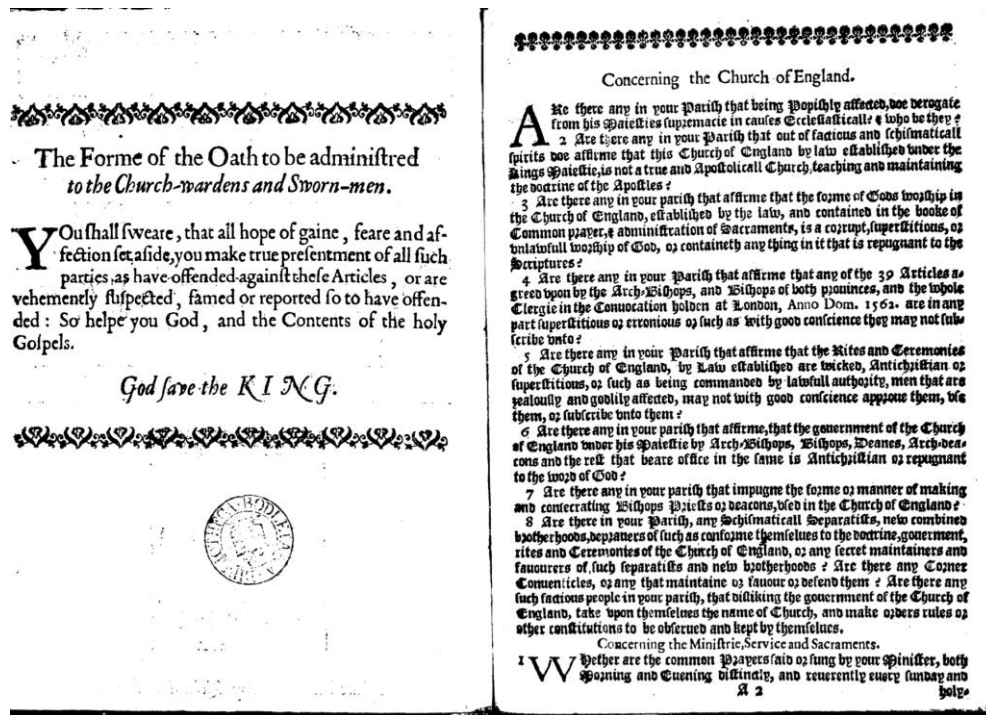
Peter White/Whyte was living at his vicarage at St. Neots in 1615, when he made his will, which is now at Huntingdon Records Office. He names Alice, his wife and sons Peter, Robert, and Writhington. He was buried on 19th December 1615 at Eaton Socon. His son John had pre-deceased him by a few months.

The 'Divine Sons' of Peter White

Dr. Robert White, Archdeacon of Norfolk

Robert was admitted to Sidney College Cambridge in 1598-99; B.A. (1602-03); M.A. 1606. Probably B.D. from Clare College in 1609 and D.D. in 1618. He appears to have joined his father as curate at Eaton Socon in 1604 and in 1615, upon the death of his father, Vicar of Eaton. A source says that he was ejected from there 'during the Rebellion'. He was appointed Archdeacon of Norfolk on 23rd September 1631 (on the death of his brother Writhington) until his own death in 1657. In 1633 he caused to be published a five page pamphlet with a very long title:

Articles to be enquired of in the generall visitation of the right worshipfull M. Robert White, Bachelour in Divinity, Archdeacon of Norfolke, anno Domini 163[3?]. Printed at London by Richard Badger, [1633]



Robert White's proclamation to his congregation concerning the Church of England

Francis White (1564–1638)



Francis White, Bishop of Ely;
© Durham University

Francis White was born in 1564 at St. Neots in Huntingdonshire where he was educated by his father and sent to the local grammar school. In 1579 he entered Caius College, Cambridge. After leaving university, he was ordained to the priesthood by the bishop of London on 17th May 1588.

In 1627 he was presented to the Rectory of St. Mary at Broughton Astley in the County of Leicester by Lord Grey of Groby.

It may have been during this period that he married; although his wife's family name is unknown, her first name was Joan. They had several daughters and at least one son. Since he only mentions

grandchildren in his will we assume none of his sons survived him. Thoresby's *History of Leeds* would have Francis married to

Susan Rowle. But Thoresby's genealogy of the White family is notoriously unreliable.

After Broughton Astley, Francis was next made Rector of St. Peter's Cornhill in London.



Cornhill, London © Trustees of the British Museum

In May 1622 Francis was asked by King James I to prevent by means of argument Mary (Beaumont) Villiers, the Marquis of Buckingham's mother, from converting back to the old religion; no doubt because it would arouse suspicion in the public mind that the king's favourite, Mary's son George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, was also a Catholic in sympathy, even though he conformed outwardly to the Church of England.



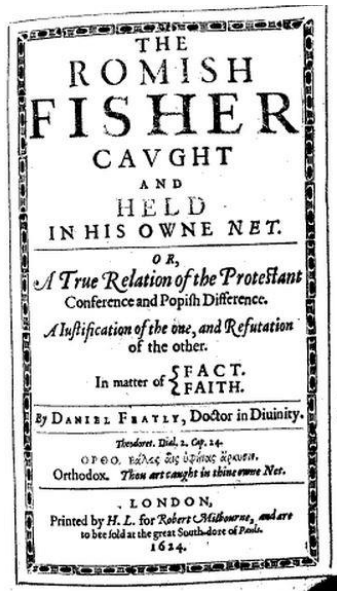
Mary (Beaumont) Villiers
© National Portrait Gallery, London

Villiers agreed with the King to employ Francis White, who was then Divinity Lecturer at St. Paul's, to engage in a series of polemical battles with the Jesuit priest John Percy alias Fisher (1569-1641) to whom Mary had made a declaration of faith.

The first of these engagements took place in January 1622 at which the King himself was present. But, after two confrontations, Mary remained unshaken in her new conviction, and so the king decided to engage his most

articulate bishop, William Laude, who seems to have had as much success as White and thus Mary remained a Catholic.

Some of the participants at these conferences published their recollections of them including Daniel Featley and Francis White. For Archbishop Laud's recollections of the conference [click here](#).



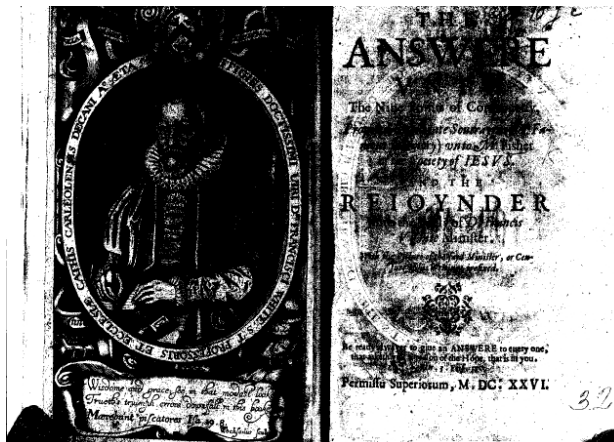
Left: Daniel Featley's *The Romish Fisher caught and held in his owne net. Or, A true relation of the Protestant conference and popish difference.*

Right: Francis White's *A replie to Jesuit Fishers answere to certain questions propou[n]ded by his most gracious Matie: King Iames*

Both dated 1624



Fisher wrote his own rebuttals to the above. A copy of the title page of one of these is in the Early English Books Online (EEBO) catalogue but is not well preserved:



The answere vnto the nine points of controversy, proposed by our late soueraygne (of famous memory) vnto M. Fisher of the Society of Iesus And the reioynder vnto the reply of D. Francis White minister. With the picture of the sayd minister, or censure of his writings prefixed.

Dated: 1626

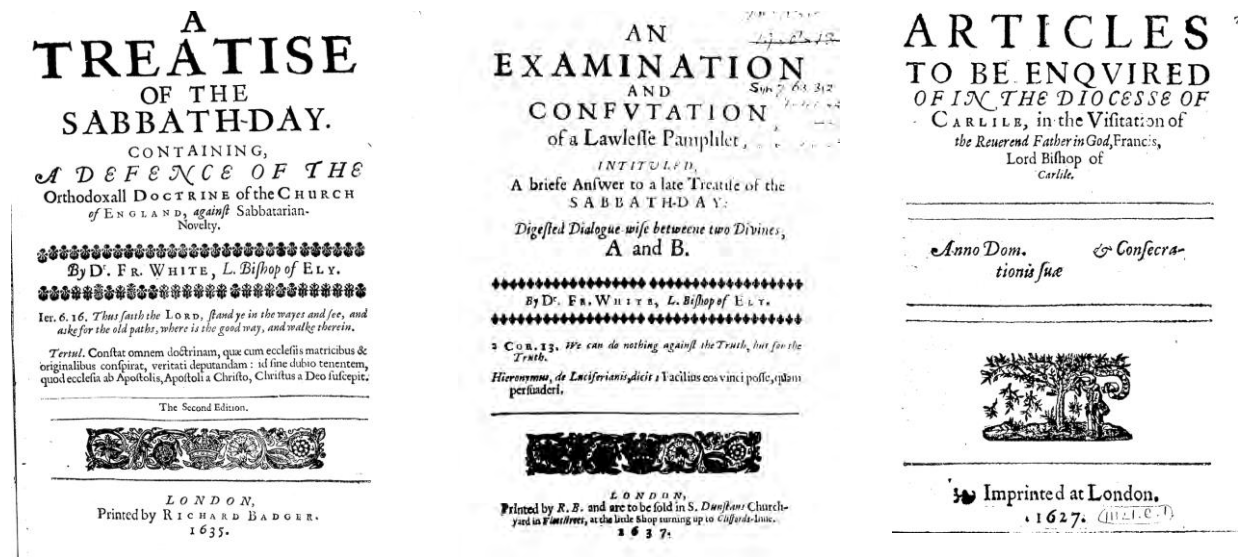
Despite his failure in the case of the Countess of Buckingham, Francis White's career soon took off and on 14th September 1622 he was presented to the deanery of Carlisle (installed 15th

October). He was also appointed Senior Dean of Sion College, London, by the Charter of Foundation dated 13th March 1625.

On 3rd December 1626 he was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle and on 22nd January 1629 he was elected bishop of Norwich and two years later on 15th November 1631 he was elected bishop of Ely. Having been Bishop six years and about three months, he died in February 1637/38 at his palace in Holborn and was buried:

... in St. Paul's Cathedral without any other monument save what his learned works have left to posterity, which all who have either learning, piety, or ingenuity do, yea must, most highly commend. (See Fuller's *Worthies*)

In his day Francis was generally considered a man of great learning, a good preacher, and an excellent disputant and polemical writer. Below are some of White's publications which, like his father's, give staunch support to the Church of England while lambasting that of Rome.



Some title pages of works by Francis White

The following extract of Francis White's will was reproduced in [*Miscellanea Genealogica Et Heraldica*](#).

Francis White, now Lord Bishop of Ely. Will dated 4th March 1636; proved 27th February 1637/38 by his relict Joane White. To my nephew and grandchild⁹¹ (sic) Francis White £1500 at his age of 21, and to have for his maintenance £60 yearly till age of 18, and £70 yearly from 18 to 21. To my grandchild John White £500 at age of 21, and till then £30 yearly. To my grandchild William White £300 at age of 21, and till then £20 yearly. To my

⁹¹ He probably intended 'godchild'.

grandchild Daniel White £300 at age of 21, and till then £20 yearly. To the children of my daughter Martha Goodherd £300 amongst them, to the sons at ages of 21, and the daughters at ages of 21 or marriage, and until then the money to be in the hands of their father Thomas Goodherd. To my grandchild Francis Wickham £100 at his age of 21, to be paid to his father Mica Wickham during minority. To my daughter in law Elizabeth White £100. To my poor kindred £60 amongst them. To my servants £60 amongst them. To the poor of Ely £20. Poor of Downham in the Isle of Ely £20. To my daughter Elizabeth Nicholls £40. To my daughter Hester Manby £40. To my daughter in law Margaret Gately £60. To my wife Dame Joane White £500, and also the residue of my goods and chattels, she to be sole excutrix. Fra. Eliensis. Witnesses, John Peake, Anthony Holmes, noy pub., Francis Allsupp. (P.C.C., 10 Lee.)

Below the White brothers:



Francis White, Bishop of Ely
© National Portrait Gallery, London



John White
© National Portrait Gallery, London

John White (1570 – 1615)

Another possible contender for Alice (White) Palmer's direct ancestor is John White, the brother of Francis.

John was born at Eaton Socon in Bedfordshire in 1570 and was educated by his father Peter and locally at St. Neots grammar school.

He was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, at age 16 on 15th February 1586 (See Venn's *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College* (1887), p. 61.)

White was appointed vicar first of Leyland then of Eccles in Lancashire, and was made a fellow of the Collegiate Church, Manchester in 1606. He resigned these offices in 1609 on being presented by Sir John Crofts to the rectory of Barnham⁹² in Suffolk.

[This John Crofts was born in 1563 the son of Thomas Crofts. He married Mary Shirley daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley. John died in 1628. Beatrice Crofts who is descended from John and Mary (Shirley) Crofts married Edward James Folwe Garnet Man.]

In 1614 or 1615 he was made chaplain in ordinary to James I.

Like his brother Francis, John did not hesitate to throw himself into polemical battles with the old religion producing a series of works attacking the church at Rome and which were in turn vigorously counter-attacked. This series of pamphlets can be found at the end of this work.

Despite attempts to undermine John's anti-Catholic arguments, his works did find their way into the lives of others who found them comforting and supportive. For example one individual, Sir Roger Wilbraham (4th November 1553 - 31st July 1616), was a prominent English lawyer who served as Solicitor-General for Ireland under Elizabeth I and held positions at court under James I. He appears to have suffered some theological doubts but thanks to John White these were put behind him as Sir Roger notes in his journal:

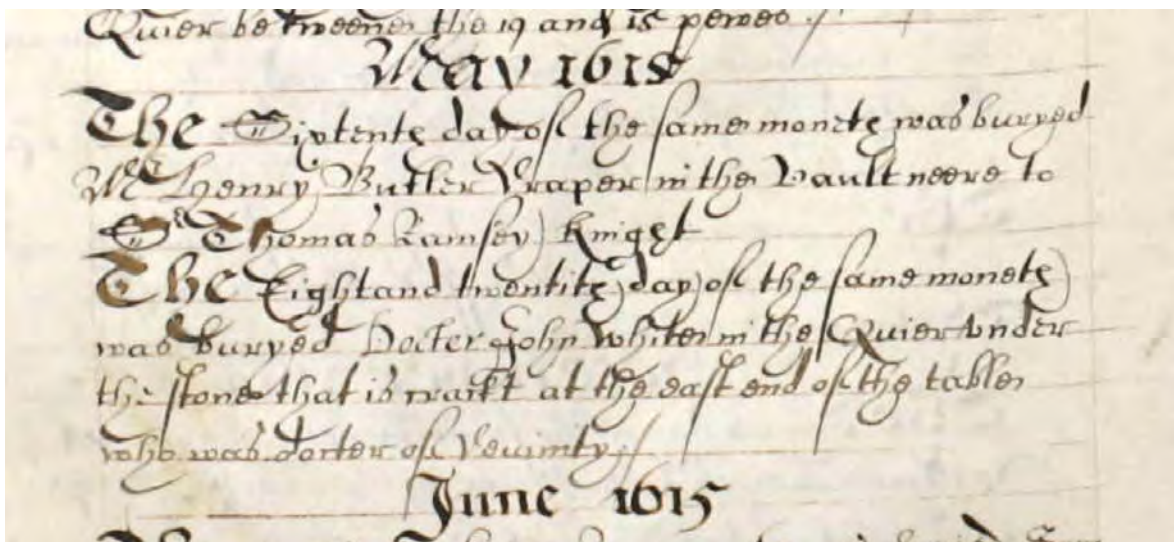
⁹² The DNB refers to *Barsham* as the parish but according to *West stow parish registers 1558 to 1850* this is an error and *Barnham* is the proper parish.



Sir Roger Wilbraham: In the Public Domain, Christies Auction

I shewed him of my troubles: hee was pleased to manifest a great measure both of affection and wisdom, in accommodating proper and particular remedies to my severall scruples: in the close, for better security he refer'd mee to a booke of Dr. John White entitled, "The way to the true Church," wherein I found a discussion and resolution of those which Sathan's malice and my own ignorance had generated: by God's blessing upon these meanes I attayned to calmness of mind with desire after the holy Communion.
(From: [The Journal of Sir Roger Wilbraham](#))

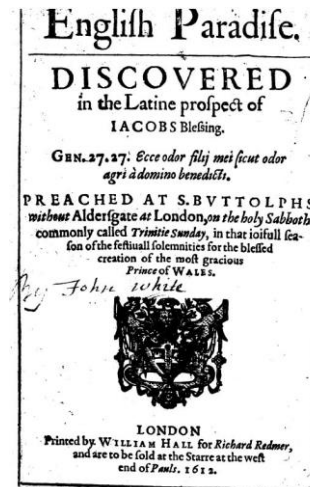
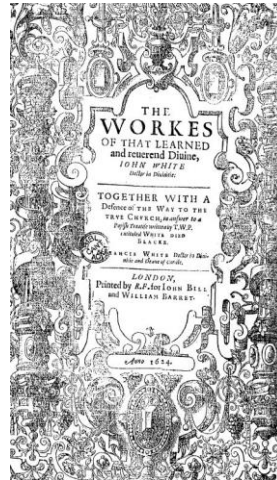
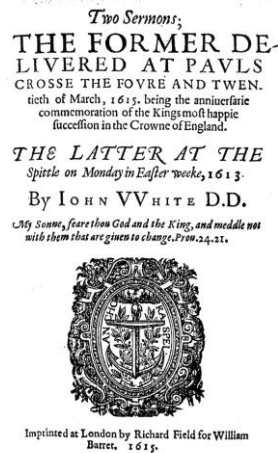
John White died in May 1615 aged 45 while residing at Lombard Street in the City of London and was buried on 28th May at St. Mary Woolnoth. The burial record below shows him as the last entry for burials in May.



The eight and twentieth day of the same month was buried Doctor John White in the Quire under the stone that is nearest at the east end of the table who was doctor of Divinity

After his death, his works were gathered together by his brother Francis and published under the title *The Workes of the Learned and Reverened Divine John White* in 1624, with a portrait of the author together with the arms of White, and the motto "Si non hodie quando" [If not now, when?] (See Gorkam's *History of St. Neot's*). The title page of this work appears below center while

the title pages of two of John's sermons are shown to the left and right.



John White's Will

His will contains a protestation of his religious sentiments, some pious counsel to his family, and grateful acknowledgements to his friends and is summarized below:

John White, D. D., of Norwich diocese. (Undated) refers to his brother Edward White. For 20 years past the testator has engaged himself '... against Papestry in preaching and writing—published in two books, which writings I commend to my children'. In her 'outward affairs' his wife [Amy] is to be ruled by Sir John Croftes and his lady, and his faithful and dear brothers Robert and Edward White.

As to his son John he says: "I have devoted you to the ministry, and have spent much to fit you thereto.... Be kynde to your poore blynde sister, in whome there hath alwaies [been] muche grace."

To his daughter Christian[a] whose has recently lost her sight he says:

'My poore blynde wenche, God havinge endued thee with many gifts of nature, whereby thou wast the stay and comfort of our house, lately tooke away thy eies with little hope of recoverie, but beare what God hath sent, and patiently renounce the world, God shall give thee lighte to see Him that dwells in light inaccessible. ...Let not worldly discontent draw thee from the direction of thy friend [?]'

[he continues] ... to his son Fleetwood White he says:

"Remember the comfort I have given thee.... Thy fallest from it strange bad company ... [if] thou offendest thy uncle, thou fallest from God himself and thyself out of all means of well doing ...".

His remaining children: Amy, Edward, Francis, Richard and Peter '...are so young [that] nothing can help you but God'.

He concludes with: Farewell my whole family, and remember the instructions wherein I have brought you up. Farewell my paryshe [parish]; remember my preaching, and life amongst you; maintaine love and charity; and put away that cursed malice which I found amongst you... . Farewell my good Lorde Wentworth, and your noble Ladye; my Christian patron Sir John Crofts, and your deare Ladye; who first of all brought mee into Suffolke, to a fayre and the best Livynge [living] that either you had to give; you sent for me, when I was unknowne to you, out of a far country, where I lived in those distresses which I was never able to looke through to this daye; you furnished me with books fit for my studies; &c...

Farewell my good Father [Peter White] who havinge beene a Preacher (if I be not deceived) these 50 yeares and more, besides your admirable paynes and industry in all the rules left unto all ministers by St. Paule, you have brought up 5 of your owne able to preache profitably, your oldest sonne [Francis] in his owne country where he lives, beinge knowne for gravity and learninge to be inferior to fewe in this Kingdome; God reward your love and piety to your children, and bringe you with all peace unto your grave. ... am scarce able to say any more, greater occasion calls me off, my owne weakness and more necessary meditation with God breakes me of, and have taken me by the hand, with whome I trust to be shortly, having a steadfast persuasion, through faith in Christ, that I shall see him, and enjoy him, and live with him for ever. Which he grants of his abundant mercie, who will have mercie on whome he will have mercie, and will show compassion on whome he will show compassion. Amen.

His executors were his wife (Amy) and Brother Robert White. (John White.) Wits.: Edw. White, Thomas Welles, Edward Rilandes (mark). Pr. 21 Feb., 1619 or 1620 .

His aged father Peter was still living, vicar of St. Neot's, at the time of John's decease but died soon after his son. From the above, John appears to have had eight children: John, Christiana, Amy, Fleetwood, Edward, Richard, Francis, and Peter.

Below is John's son Johns' entry in Venn's *Gonville and Caius Admissions*, (p. 117):

White John, of Eaton Socon, Bedfordshire; son of John White, clerk, preacher, from Barham [Barnham], Suffolk. Educated under his father. Age 16. Admitted April 2, 1611, sizar under his surety, Mr. Thomas Weatherell.

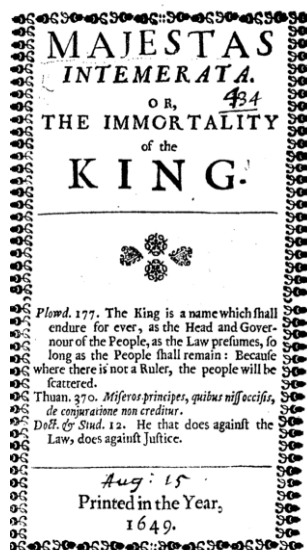
Another son has been described as a 'Druggist of Lombard Street' although his first name is not known. As for connecting Alice (White) Palmer's White family to any one of the White/Whyte families mentioned above, we are as yet unable to do so based on the genealogical evidence collected so far.

Francis Whyte (? -1692).

Bishop Francis White's son Francis was said to have been 'of Broughton in Leicestershire' and he appears to have had a son also named Francis. This Francis was educated at Jesus College Cambridge and he then attended Grays Inn as shown in the *Register of Admissions*:

1638.
April 20. JOHN BOROUGH, second son of John B., Knight, Garter Principal King of Arms.
" " EDMUND HULL, son and heir of William H., Esq., of Tolepuddle, Dorset.
" " FRANCIS WHITE, son of Francis W., of Broughton, co. Leicester, Esq., deceased.

It has been claimed that Francis was the author of a Royalist tract *Majestas Intemerata* (see below):



The Royalist prose text, *Majestas Intemerata* or, The Immortality of the King ([London], 1649), has usually been attributed to John Cleveland. However an annotated printed exemplum owned by Peter Beal is inscribed on the title-page 'By Francis Whyte of Greyes Inne'. Francis White, from Broughton, Leicestershire, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 20 April 1638.

See [Catalogue of English Literary Manuscripts 1450-1700](#)

Francis went on to become Recorder for the cities of Leeds and Pontefract (1660-1690). At Leeds he attended eighty seven Quarter Sessions and was elected a Governor of Wakefield Grammar School before 1684. He was also appointed Chief Steward of the Manor of Wakefield. He is said to have married Elizabeth Winch:

Francis Whyte Esq. married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Tobias Winch of London, who bore a son, also named Francis, who died unmarried (Ducatus, 257).

In the *Register Book of All Saints' Church, Wakefield*, is the following burial entry:

1692 November, High [Quire] Francis Whyte Esq buried 14 day.

[Notes and Queries January - June 1889](#)

The opinion of Ralph Thoresby held by those of opposite ecclesiastical and political views may be inferred from the terms upon which he stood with diverse parties in the town; and his son has sent down to us a saying by Francis Whyte, the Recorder of Leeds, appointed by Charles the Second's Charter, and who held the office for thirty-two years, — "that he never thought there was an honest Presbyterian in England, till he was acquainted with that learned and ingenious gentleman [Ralph Thoresby]," John Thoresby. See [Ralph Thoresby](#)

Even Earlier White History

Because genealogical information on the White family is scarce and often unreliable we have been unable to establish the names of those families that married into the White family. One exception to this is the Wrightington family of Lancashire which in its day was quite well known but appears to have died out along the male line. There are a number of pieces of evidence that connect the earlier White family to the Wrightingtons.

1. As noted above Peter White named a son of his Wrightington, (baptised in 1575) which he probably would not have done had there not been a connection. The name appears in various forms such as Writington or Whitlington or Writhlington, etc.

2. In the will of John Wrightington of Lancashire, dated 1558, after he names each member of his immediate surviving family, he goes on to say: *I do give to Henrie White xxs iiid and to Richard and John his bretherene to either [each] of them xxs iiid*. The naming of three members of the White family supports the notion that there was a White-Wrightington marriage. Perhaps a niece of John Wrightington's married a White. The three named White brothers would have been the same generation as Peter (Snr.) of St. Neots.

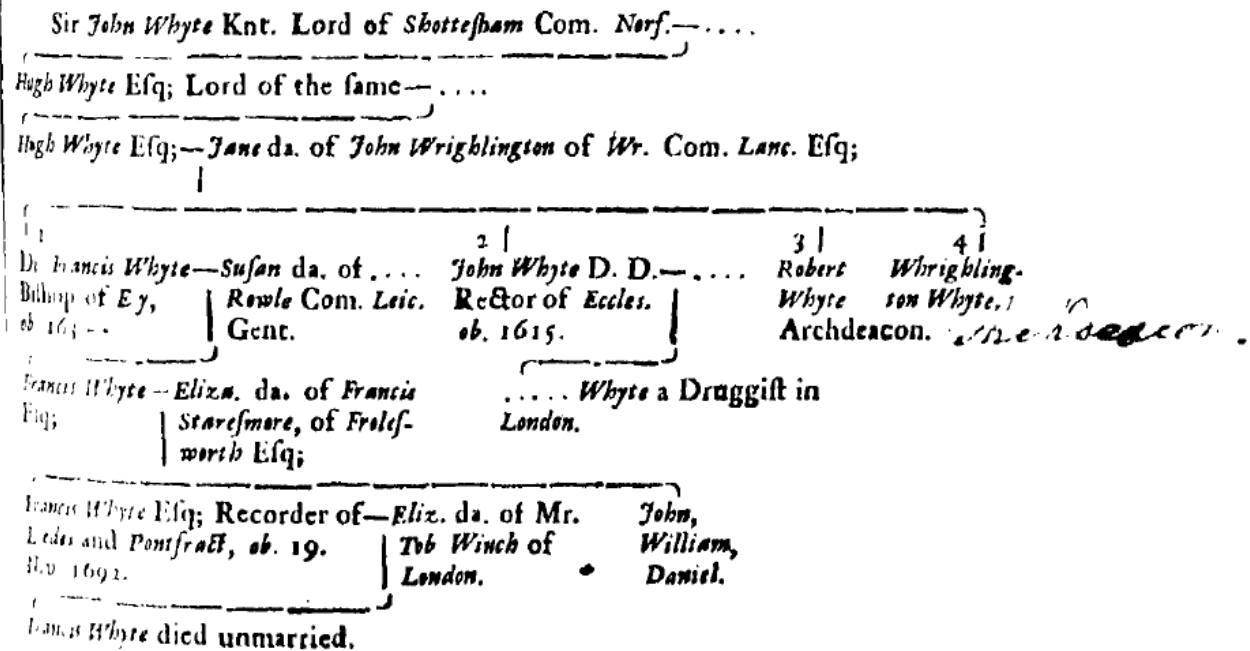
3. The Leeds historian Ralph Thoresby in his *Ducatus Leodiensis: or, the topography of the ancient and populous town and parish of Leedes* produces a White pedigree showing a Hugh Whyte marrying a Jane Wrightington, daughter of John Wrightington. Unfortunately Thoresby is not the most reliable historian when it comes to the White family but in this case he probably comes close to being accurate.

Below we have reproduced Thoresby's chart of the White family from his *Ducatus Leodienesis*. It not only shows the Wrightington connection but it also claims that the White family is descended from Sir John White of Shottisham. However the Dictionary of National Biography (and others) state that Thoresby is not accurate in his claims as to who the ancestors of Francis White

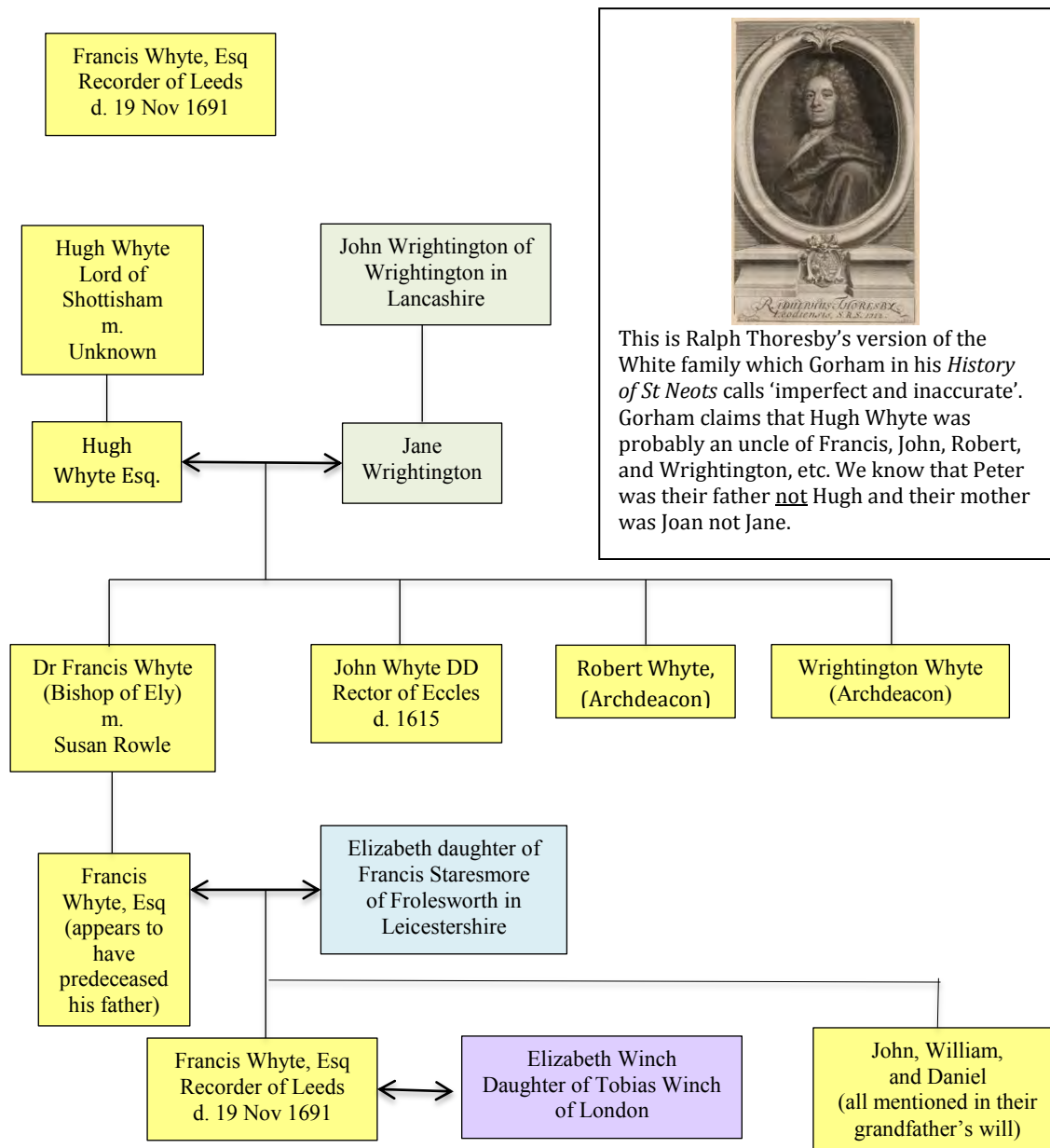
and his brothers are. From our own research the DNB appears to be correct in this respect and as a result we have not followed some of the leads found on Thoresby's chart.

Thoresby or his son appears to have been acquainted with Francis White Recorder of Leeds and it may have been Francis himself who provided Thoresby with information on the White family. Whatever the case the result is not reliable enough for us to pursue here and we leave the reader with just this chart to ponder:

WHYTE bears Gules, a Cheveron between three Boars Heads coupe Argent.



The following chart repeats the information above.



White - Devis Connection

On page 213 of a PhD dissertation by Karen Cajka of the University of Connecticut (2003) titled: *The Forgotten Women Grammarians in Eighteenth-Century England* there is a discussion of Ellin/Ellen Devis the daughter of Arthur Devis (1712-1787) the painter. A footnote, which appears to be a statement by the Courtauld Institute of Art, reads:

The Origin of the corruption of the Devis arms is this: Miss Ellen Devis of Devonshire Place, had her seal cut and carriage painted according to the description given of the WHITE coat

of Alice, in Faulkner's History of Chelsea wherein the wolves heads are erroneously asserted to be boars ... The family arms are those of Alice, wife of Ralph Palmer Esq. She died in 1708 aged 76 and must have been great aunt to old Anthony Devis, father of Arthur of Albury [Ellen Devis's father]. On this sculptured coat the bearings are wolves heads and not boars: which settles the question. (Courtauld Institute Archives C1/DEV)

We should note that the White arms has boar not wolf heads so the Courtauld has misidentified what is on the arms. Ellin Devis's father, Arthur the painter, married Elizabeth Faulkner on 20th July 1742. The father of Arthur and grandfather of Ellin was Anthony Devis (b. c.1682, d. after 1761), carpenter and town councillor, and his wife was Ellin, née Rauthmell (d. 1727). How and why Ellin Devis claimed the White family as one of her own has not yet been determined. This is all rather confusing.

Subsequent Churchill History

We have noted above that in 1672 Joseph Churchill married Anne Chaloner and that her mother may have been a sister of Captain William White. This would then make Anne (Chaloner) Churchill and Alice (White) Palmer first cousins. However, the precise White-Chaloner connection still needs to be properly worked out.

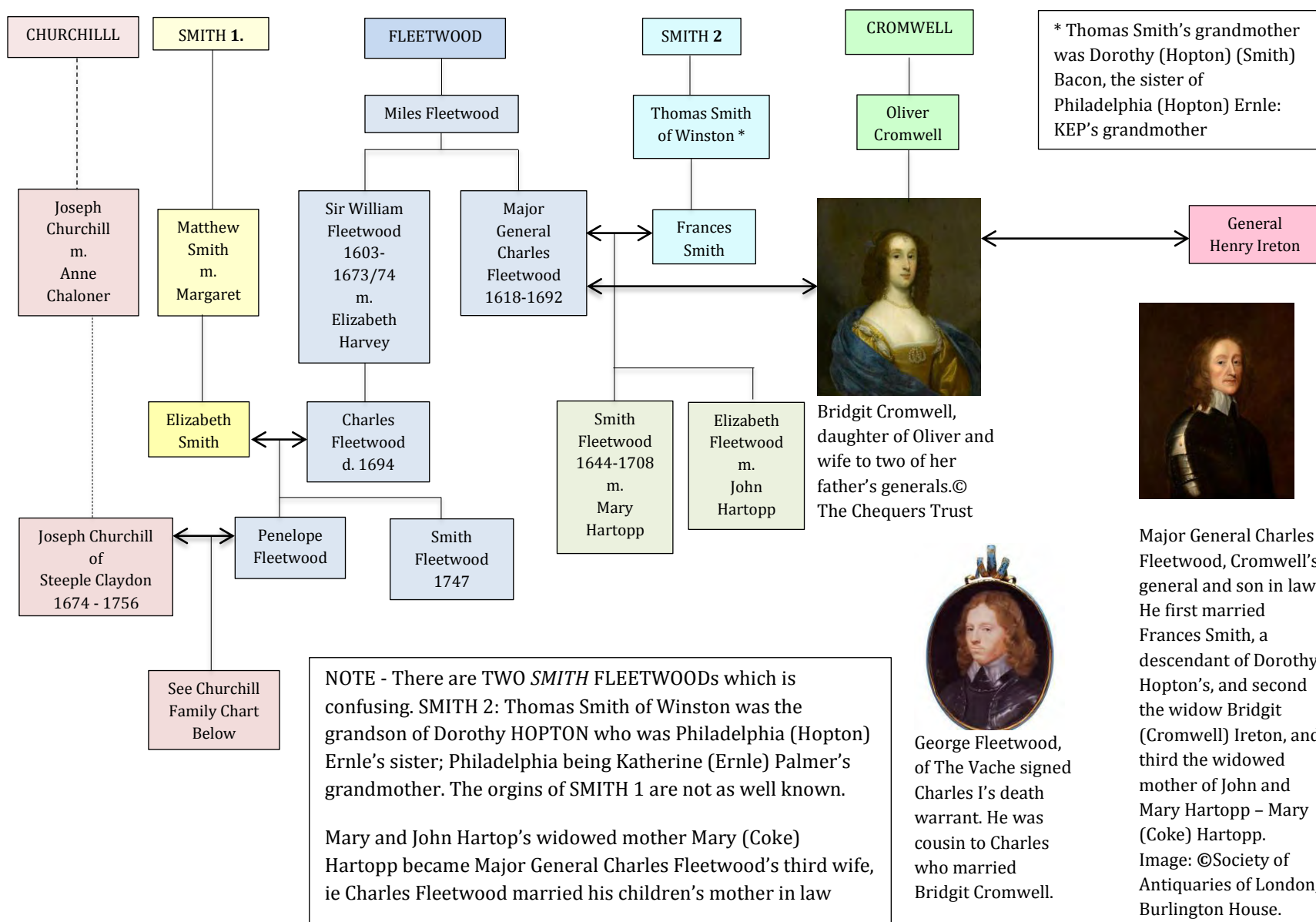
The son of Joseph Churchill and Ann Chaloner was another Joseph Churchill who married Penelope Fleetwood on 27th September 1702.

Joseph and Penelope (Fleetwood) had two sons who were both born and baptised at Steeple Claydon. The eldest, Joseph, was baptised on 11th October 1703 and Fleetwood was baptised on 2nd October 1705 [FHL Batch Number 107623-8].

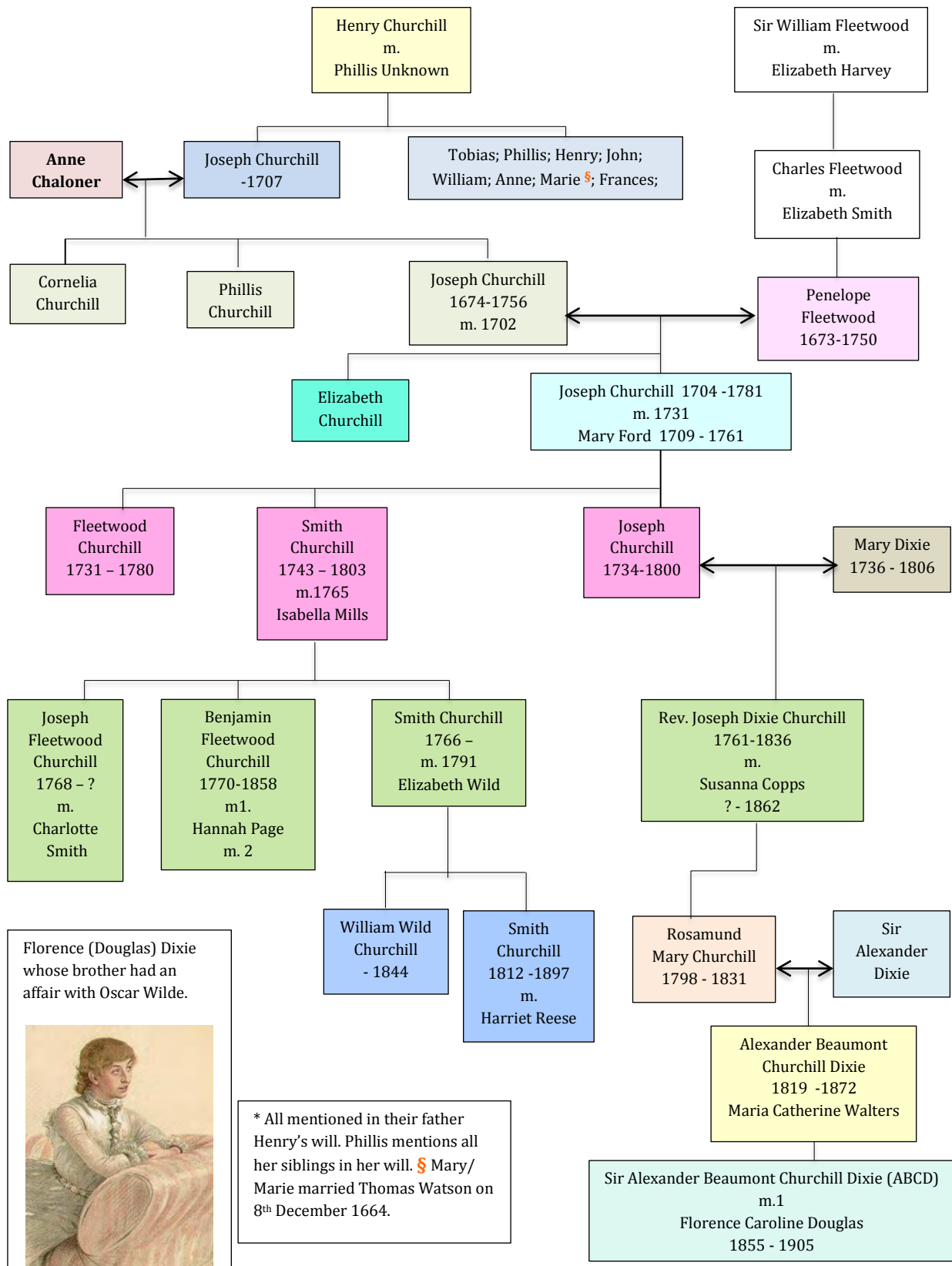
But, sometime soon thereafter, the Churchill family uped-stakes and moved from Buckinghamshire to Nottinghamshire where they settled permanently. This exodus was perhaps motivated by the fact that Joseph Churchill's wife's family, the Fleetwoods, were extensive property owners in Nottinghamshire.

Joseph, the son of Joseph and Penelope (Fleetwood) Churchill married Mary Ford. He was a JP and died in October 1781 aged 77 at Nottingham. Mary died on 16th November 1761 aged 52, also at Nottingham. (See [*A history of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Northampton By John Charles Cox*](#) from which much of what follows is taken.)

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea



In 1754 almost the entire Churchill family subscribed to a book written by the Reverend Thomas Hartley titled: [Sermons on Various Subjects: With a Prefatory Discourse on Mistakes.](#)

Joseph Churchill Sen. Esq. Northampton.
Fleetwood Churchill, A. B. of Clare Hall, Camb.
Mrs. Phillis Churchill,
Mrs. Cornelia Churchill, } Northampton.
Miss Churchill,

The will of Joseph Churchill proved in 1757, leaves bequests of money to his sister Cornelia Churchill, to his daughter Elizabeth, and his son Joseph, and to his grandsons Fleetwood Churchill and Smith Churchill. He also desires ... to be decently buried in the chancell of Saint Sepulchre's, in the same grave with my dear late deceased wife [Penelope (Fleetwood) Churchill].



St Sepulchre Church, Northampton

According to a local history of the church: At the restoration of the church, Joseph Churchill's tomb-stone was unfortunately covered up. The inscription ran as follows:—

Here lyeth the body
of Mrs. Penelope Churchill, the
wife of Mr. Joseph Churchill
the elder, who departed
this life the 20th day of
May, aged 76, 1750.

And likewise the body of
Mr. Joseph Churchill, the husband
to the above Penelope
Churchill, who departed this life
December 27, 1756, aged 82:

Miss Elizabeth Churchill,
daughter of the above,
who died Jany- 21, 1794,
aged 85.

The slab, which covered the grave of Joseph Churchill the younger [who married Mary Ford], is also gone. It was inscribed thus :—

Here also lyeth interred
the body of Mary
the wife of
Joseph Churchill, Esqr.
who died November 16,
1761, aged 52.

Also the said
Joseph Churchill, Esqr.
who died October 7th,
1781, aged 77.

Fleetwood Churchill was born at Northampton, in 1731, and was the son of Joseph and Mary (Ford) Churchill and grandson of Joseph Churchill and Penelope Fleetwood. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and took his B.A. degree in 1754 and M.A. 1757. He was elected a fellow of his college and continued to reside in Cambridge. He was admitted to the degree of D.D. by his university in 1775 where he died in 1780, being buried in St. Sepulchre's church, Northampton.

The monument to Dr. Fleetwood Churchill has an inscription in Latin which translated into English reads: 'Here rests Fleetwood Churchill S.T.P. of Clare Court, the University Cambridge and died, on September 24. A.D. 1780; at the age of 49.'

On the west wall of the north aisle, is a simple mural slab to his younger brother, Smith Churchill. The inscription is as follows :—

Smith Churchill, Gent, late of the town of Nottingham,
died Nov. 9th, 1803, aged 59 years.

The above Smith Churchill [the brother of Fleetwood and Joseph] was born at Northampton, and baptized February 10th, 1743 at St. Sepulchre's. About the year 1765, he became a hosier at Nottingham, and in 1772 he served the office of town sheriff. In consequence of trade disturbances he removed to Sheepshead, but on giving up business, he returned to Nottingham, where he died November 9th, 1803 and was buried in St. Sepulchre's, Northampton, being the last of his family there laid to rest. He married Isabella, daughter of Benjamin Mills, of Finsbury Square, London, silk merchant, by whom he had issue. She died at her house in Castle Gate, Nottingham, and was buried in the adjoining graveyard 18th September 1810, where a monument was erected to her memory.

[Below from Notes and Queries](#)



Sir Philip Jackson (1658-1724)
© Bank of England Museum

Penelope (Fleetwood) Churchill's mother Elizabeth (Smith) Fleetwood, who was ninety-one years of age at her death, was the relict of Charles Fleetwood, of Northampton, Esq., and the daughter of Matthew Smith and Margaret his wife, the latter of whom was buried at Northampton in 1688. Elizabeth (Smith) Fleetwood was the mother of Penelope who married Joseph Churchill. Another of her daughters (possibly Mary) married Sir Philip Jackson (1658 – 1724). The will of Elizabeth (Smith) Fleetwood, of Northampton, widow, dated Nov. 14, 1721, and proved at London Nov. 23, 1738 (P.C.C.), has the following entries: "Item. I give and bequeath unto my

son, Sir Philip Jackson, Fifty pounds, and to his Lady, my daughter, One hundred pounds"; and, "Item. I give to Sir Philip Jackson and his Lady the further sum of Ten pounds a piece to buy them Mourning".

There is some confusion as to whom exactly Sir Philip Jackson here mentioned was, but we suggest that he may have been the Sir Philip Jackson painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller. There are details on his family at the [National Archives](#) that could resolve the issue.

Fleetwood Churchill.

He was the son of Benjamin Fleetwood Churchill (1770-1858)

and Hannah Page (see chart above). [The Library of Ireland](#) has this to say:



Churchill Fleetwood
In the public domain ([Wikimedia](#))

Churchill, Fleetwood, M.D., an eminent obstetrician, was born at Nottingham in 1808. He took his first medical degree at Edinburgh in 1831, and in 1851 had the honorary degree of M.D. conferred upon him by the University of Dublin. In conjunction with Dr. Speedy, he founded the Western Lying-in Hospital, which for many years did much for the poor of Dublin. For eight years he was Professor of Midwifery to the School of Physic in Ireland, was twice President of the Obstetrical Society, and in 1867 and 1868 was President of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland. For a lengthened period he was the foremost obstetric practitioner in Ireland; and both at home and abroad he enjoyed a wide reputation as the author of treatises on *The Diseases of Women*, *The Diseases of Infants and Children*, and other works which for a quarter of a

century have been standard text-books. Dr. Churchill was a man of great refinement and considerable literary attainments. He retired from the profession on account of ill-health in 1875 (presenting his fine library to the College of Physicians), and died at his son-in-law's rectory at Ardtrea, near Stewartstown, 31st January 1878, aged 69.

The 'Historical' Letters of Ralph Palmer (II)

These 'historical' letters are placed at the end of this paper because they do not contribute directly to our knowledge of the Palmer family and their relations. Many of these letters are summarized in [The Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts](#) (1877-8, Appendix, pp. 390-395) which included letters found in Ralph Palmer's 'Red Book' - a bound vellum book which the commission described as having:

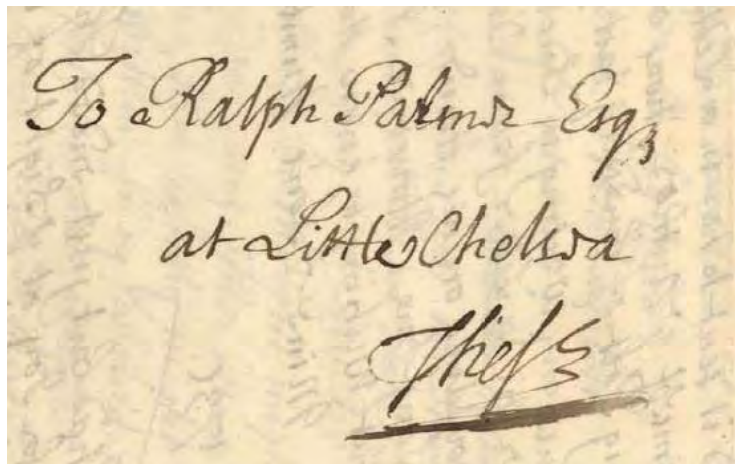
... binding of red morocco, with broad gilt tooling round the margins of each side, and is lettered "Original Letters," Vol. II. Inside the cover is the Book plate (armorial) of Earl Verney. (presumably the first volume is missing). When the commission inspected the book it was in the possession of Sir Henry Ingilby.

Ralph Palmer prefaced his collection of letters as follows:

Letters learned, friendly, or entertaining, on various subjects, from and to friends whose conversation and correspondence have been valuable on many account, rescued from oblivion and destruction, with some other pieces not incurious, as characters, epitaphs, inscriptions, &c.

All the letters, except two or three, are addressed to Ralph Palmer, Esq., at Little Chelsea. One is addressed to him at his Chambers in the Middle Temple. The link above will take the reader to the place in the Commission's report where those letters can be found. However, most of these were summarized by the commission rather than fully transcribed.

On 4th April 1977 Palmer's original 'Red Book' was sold at Sotheby's (lot 259), after which it was disbound and the letters scattered. We do not know what became of them all but some ended up at the Bodelian Library, Oxford, others at The Pierpont Morgan Library in New York City, and the rare book libraries at Duke University as well as the State University of Illinois. The preservation of these letters by such institutions as opposed to others in the 'Red Book' is probably because of whom the authors of those letters were or their subject matter. Thus the Pierpont Morgan has a number of letters from Jonathan Richardson while those letters sent to Palmer by William Demers are held by Duke University. We begin with some of the letters sent to Palmer by Richardson.



Jonathan Richardson's envelope to Ralph Palmer (II)

The Correspondence Regarding Jonathan Richardson's Portrait of Hans Sloane.

In June 1730 Edward Butler of Magdalen College, Oxford, informed Sir Hans Sloane that the university wished to have

his portrait in order that it ... *may have a place in Our Picture Gallery amongst the other Great Men.* Butler's case was greatly assisted by Ralph Palmer (II) who was not only an Oxford graduate but a friend of both Sloane's and Richardson's. The Historical Commission reproduced some of their correspondence which is as follows:

12th June 1731 at Magdalen College, Oxford, Edward Butler to Ralph Palmer.

I return you my hearty thanks for the good office you have done us in being the first mover in an affair with Sir Hans Sloane, which may end in very considerable advantages to the University. I will write to Sir Hans in a few posts on the subject. I am unacquainted with the best Painters, and should otherwise apply to your judgment for the recommending one on the occasion, for which trouble I forbear making any apology. &c.

On 23rd June 1730, Edward Butler wrote to Ralph Palmer from Magdalen College.

I think myself obliged to acquaint you with the success I have had with Sir Hans Sloane in relation to his picture, and to repeat my thanks to you for your assistance in it, by whose means the way to the obtaining this favour was opened, and to which our success is in a good measure owing. I received a very handsome and kind letter from Sir Hans, in answer to mine, in which I requested his consent for the sitting for his picture, in which he desires our acceptance of it, and promises in a little time to furnish our Museum with some of his curiosities. He offered to get the picture done by the best hand, unless we would direct him to a particular painter; I thought it most advisable, in my answer of thanks, to submit the choice of the person to himself.

Palmer approached his friend the painter Jonathan Richardson, who agreed to paint Sloane's portrait and Sir Hans consented to sit. (See [Jonathan Richardson: Art Theorist of the Enlightenment](#) (2000) by Carol Gibson-Wood). The result has been declared to be Richardson's ... noblest experiment in the grand manner.

Throughout the autumn of 1730 Palmer provided Butler at Oxford with accounts of Richardson's progress on the portrait, which was completed by the end of December and arrived at Oxford on 2nd January 1731.

Below, a letter signed (J Richardson), to Ralph Palmer at Little Chelsea, discussing his portrait of Sir Hans Sloane and the matter of wigs, dated 10th October 1730:



I give you thanks for the Advice you were so good as to send concerning the Wigg. I have consulted Sir Hans, & had one of His; He tells me he never wears any but a Ty'd one, & both sides before is his way of Wearing it, & he tells me too that Such a Wig is consistent with the Habit. On the other hand I am told any but a Long One is Wrong; I beg your Opinion & Direction which when I have I will determine, & finish it accordingly ...

Jonathan Richardson's letter to Ralph Palmer on Hans Sloane's preference for wigs.
© Pierpont Morgan Library, New York City

Butler to Palmer, 30th October 1730, Magdalen College. *Thanks for this repeated instance of your regard to us in giving such constant attendance to Mr. Richardson's performance, who is a man of that eminence in his way, that I am persuaded his work will need little apology. I hope to be able to wait upon Sir Hans Sloane in a month's time and then acknowledge in person the great regard he has shewn to our University.*

16th January 1730/31, Magdalen College, a letter from Butler who acknowledges the receipt of the painting:

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Sir Hans Sloane's picture came safe hither, and is placed in the first walk in our gallery on the left hand with Dr. Wallis, a full length drawn in scarlet on one hand, on the other side of the Dr. is placed a good three quarter's piece of Helevius, to answer which on the other side of Sir Hans is placed a three quarter's piece of Dr. Halley; next to whom, as his old acquaintance, I am informed Sir Hill's was inclined to have his picture put.

In reply to Butler's letter Palmer writes:

I have relieved Mr. Richardson's labouring expectations, who was in great distress and almost devour'd with ye vapours, for want of an account of ye success of his Work, which I have at last communicated to him, and I doubt not but he is now easy.

[Historical Commission]



Dr Edward Butler of Magdalen College,
Oxford © Magdalen College,
University of Oxford



Jonathan Richardson's portrait of
Sir Hans Sloane (1660-1753)
© Examination Schools, Oxford
University

Palmer's letter to Richardson relieving him of his 'labouring expectations' regarding *...ye success of your noble Picture at Oxford* was as follows:

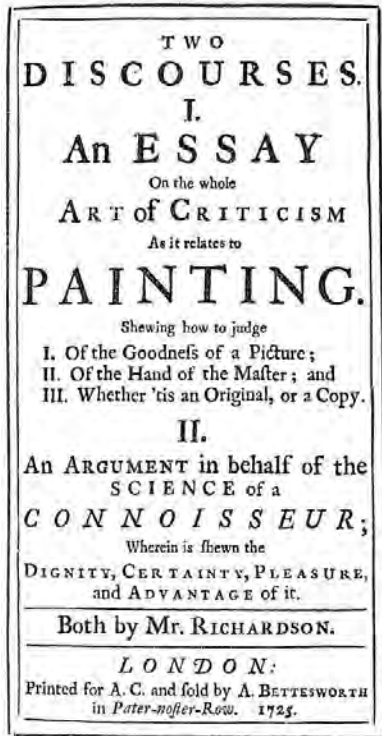
... at last I have received the Intelligence, and that from several good hands, that it is universally Admired. It is hung in an excellent good light between a half length piece of Hevelius (as large as Dr. Hamey's at ye College) on one side and one of ye same size of Dr. Hally on ye other, which last was done by Murray, but ye colours are sunk to a scandalous degree, as that of Sir Thomas Millington's in Warwick Lane, which is no disadvantage to Mr. Richardson my Son says, as young a Connoisseur as he is.

The Letters of Jonathan Richardson and Ralph Palmer (II) on Various Topics.

How Ralph Palmer (II) and the painter Jonathan Richardson became acquainted is unknown, although they were close neighbors and had similar interests. Richardson had married the niece of John Riley who was once a tenant of the Palmer's at Chelsea.

In contrast to Richardson's correspondence with the poet Alexander Pope, which was based upon actual personal contact and face-to-face discussion; his written communication with Palmer seems to have been the essential medium of their friendship. Palmer was not a particularly

original thinker and was not able to engage Richardson at quite the same level as Pope and the value of the letters lie in what they tell us of Richardson's domestic life and daily routine. This correspondence is mostly held by the Pierpont Morgan in New York.



It has been suggested that Richardson first engaged Palmer following some critical comments Palmer had made of Richardson's book *Two Discourses*. And, somewhat tongue in cheek, Richardson obsequiously states what an honour it is for him for Palmer to have agreed to correspond with him and he claims to hope to benefit from Palmer's superior learning. After all Palmer was an Oxford man and Richardson was self-taught, but despite this self-deprecation Richardson argues each point as if reveling in his ability to hold his own.



Jonathan Richardson father (left) and son (right) © National Portrait Gallery, London

2nd February 1730. Letter from Jonathan Richardson to Ralph Palmer [in part a summary by the Historical Commission].

Says he shall esteem a letter that Palmer ‘... wrote yesterday, as if it were a drawing of *Rafaëlle*.’ He alludes to what he is about to offer the public [his Explanatory Notes on Milton], and thanks Palmer for his censure (criticism).

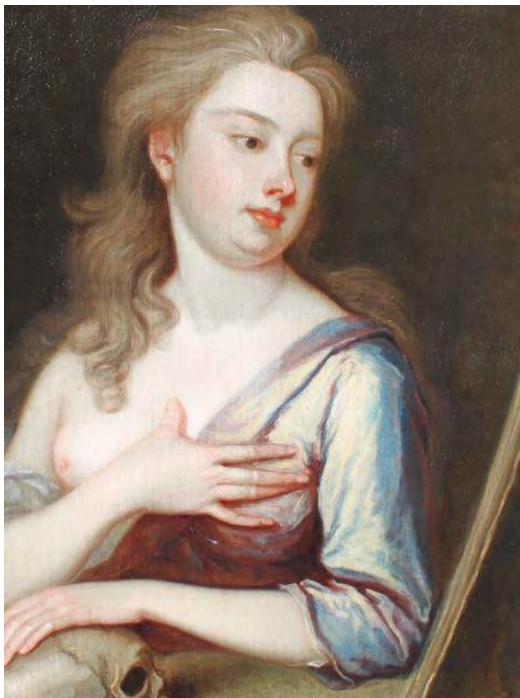
If ever I should publish another edition, it will be found either that I thought as you do before, or that I had been convinced by you, I mean only as the publication of my thoughts on subjects not immediately relating to Painting. ... My son and I are charmed with the fine addition you have made to your beautiful poem. ... I despair of getting a set of my books in English. One in French shall be at your service in a few days. I cannot answer for the stile, the verses (I mean my own, which are those I name no author for) I flatter myself have not done me right. But the French has otherwise large improvements, and what you chiefly object against is omitted.

The letter goes on to shed light on Richardson’s family life and the travails of his being a parent:

Domestick considerations have muddled the stream I hoped to have glided down Quietly, & with Joy ‘till I touched ye shore from w^h none returns. One daughter (my 3) marry’d [his apprentice the painter Thomas Hudson] without my Knowledge about 7 years ago; soon after dy’d a justly Beloved Wife; then follow’d a

Tedious Illness of my Eldest Daughter; Dissention & Now Another Daughter (my 2nd) has done worse than the Other. She has been Marry'd I think they say about a Twelve month, & is farr gone with Child. I had not the least intimation of it till very lately. I hardly know ye Man having never seen him but once several years ago. My Youngest son also gives me no small Vexation. These things wee are all ready to say wee must submit to, but whoever feels them Himself will find Philosophy will not altogether take off the Load. I will endeavour to make it bear its due proportion, & more if I can; That must be a struggle between Passion and Reason, & I hope to Acquit my Self as a Man, as a Philosopher & as a Christian.

A recently discovered painting by Thomas Hudson has been claimed to be that of his wife Mary Richardson in the role of Mary Magdalen; although the exposed breast may test one's credulity, it is possible. [See James Mulraine's blog.](#)



Possibly Mary (Richardson) Hudson. Public domain.



Thomas Hudson by Jonathan Richardson
© Trustees of the British Museum

Vertue notes that: Mr Hudson Painter of Portraits learnt of Mr Richardson his portraits drawn good likeness, firm lines composition or actions of his pictures, very well disposed with natural variety, in that I think he has the Advantage of his Master whose daughter he Married without the father's consent. (Notebooks III, Walpole Society, XXVII, p.66.)

15 Mar 1730

Dear Sir

Now do I fancy my Self to be nearly in the condition of a poor shrimp of a Fellow driven to the wall by a Grenadier, & not only so but with his lance only in his hand whilst a Soldier has his Bayonette fixed in the Muzzle of his piece pushing at him like a Fury. You will know what I mean when you have read my letter, & considered it as a sort of a return to yours, who are more than my match by much at all times but abundantly more formidable now that you have the Gout, tho to say the truth I have my pains too. I have a brick on ye Os Sacrum but I have found no advantage it has given my Head; as Dull as ever! I was heartily sorry when I came home and found you had sent for your Books, and I had forgot to leave them out As it happens your Thanks before-hand will not be lost, Only as they over pay the Present, especially when I have so entertaining a Letter into the Bargain. I thank you for that (for all your Lawyery ill natured Countrey-man) I will now thank also for your next. You have more Leisure 'tis true than I, besides your other advantages.

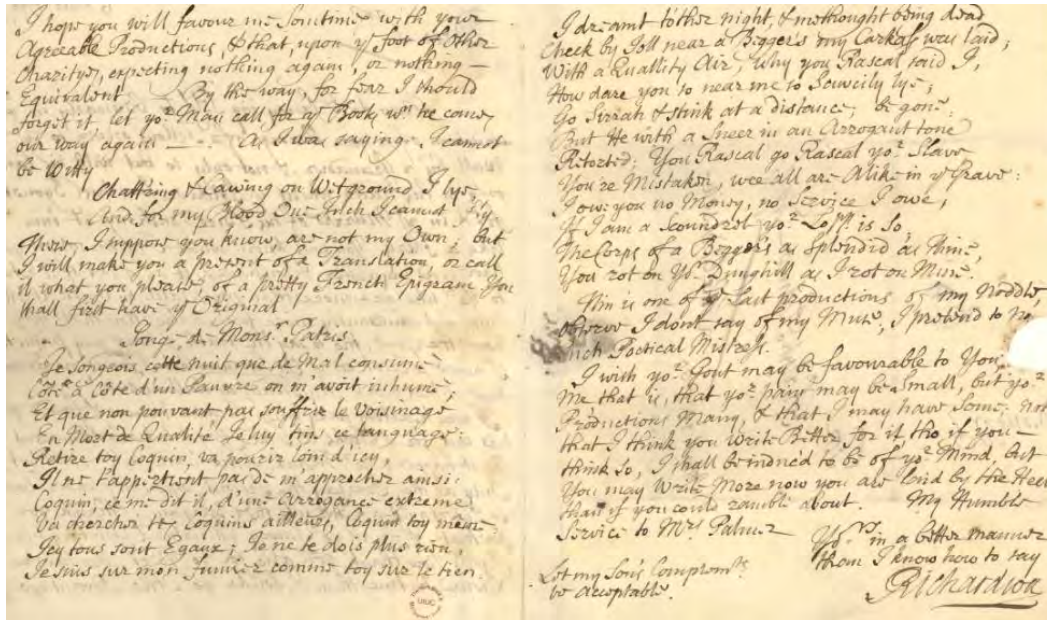
© Pierpont Morgan Library, New York City

3 May 1732

What with the weather, or Business, or one Hindrance or another I have hitherto been prevented from a playing visit I promised myself and still do, & I will take leave to say I promise it to you for I know it will be acceptable to you, you are so kind, sincere and so Indulgent a Friend. Here I sit, looking out at the darken'd Landscape, black with clouds riding on a keen north-east wind, 'tis now my time to go forth into the fields and villages (7 in the morning). I have finished my Lucubrations, my daily, early, pleasing task; not pretending to emendations, I do assure you Milton needs them less than most writers; but endeavouring to understand him better, and consequently to discover new beauties, and to enjoy the acquired treasure when found. That book has from my youth made a considerable part of the happiness of my Life, and the more I study him the more pleasure it bestows on me; especially assisted by my dear son, whose leisure, sobriety, languages, and good sense qualify him to be helpful to a better capacity and more accomplished by education than mine. I accidentally took up the book when I was a youngster at Mr. Riley's; 'twas his book; I have it still. I had never heard of Milton, but thenceforward neglected my favourite Crowley and all the rest (I am always poetically inclined). I became a hearty Miltonian, and always shall be so, I believe. I venture to say this to you who are also his admirer, and imitate him so well ... I have been a most laborious creature above 50 years; Scrivener first, and then Painter; always a diligent reader and writer at the same time. Literature (such as I could arrive at, perpetually otherwise employed) I ever persued, that as a thread run constantly through and mixed with business, the necessary means of subsistence to me.

© Pierpont Morgan Library, New York City

As can be seen from the last letter above, Richardson was particularly devoted to John Milton's *Paradise Lost* and, partly in response to Richard Bentley's edition, which Richardson thought did Milton a disservice, he published *Explanatory Notes and Remarks on Milton's Paradise Lost* in 1734.



© Pierpont Morgan Library, New York City

I hope you will favour me Sometime with your agreeable productions, & that upon your foot of Other Charities, expecting nothing again, or nothing - Equivalent. By this way, for fear I should forget it let your Man call for your Book when he comes our way again - As I was saying I cannot be witty.

*Chattering & Cawing on Wet ground I lie
And for my Blood one Inch I cannot fly*

Now I suppose you know are not my Own, but I will make you a present of a Translation or call it what you please of a pretty french epigram. You shall first have the original (11 lines of French)

*I dreamt the other night and me thought being dead
cheek by jowel near a Beggar's my Carcass was laid,
With a Quality Air, why you Rascal said I,
How dare you so near me so saucily lie
Go Sirrah and stink at a distance; be gone
But he with a sneer in an arrogant tone
Retorted: You Rascal go, Rascal you Slave*

*You're Mistaken , We all are alike in ye Grave
I owe you no money, No Service I owe,
If I am a Scoundrel, your Lordship is so;
The corpse of a Beggar's as splendid as thine;
You rot on your Dunghill as I rot on Mine.*

This is one of the Last productions of my Noodle, observe I don't say of my mind; I pretend to no such Poetical mistress. I wish your Gout maybe favourable to you and me, that is your pain may be Small, but your Productions Many, and that I may have some; not that I think you write Better for it though if you think so I shall be induced to be of your Mind, but you may write More now you are laid by the Heel than if you could ramble about. My humble Service to Mrs Palmer Yours in a better manner than I know how to say.

Richardson.

Let my son's Complements be acceptable.

Below Richardson's book on Milton's poem *Paradise Lost* with a portrait of the poet done by Richardson.

EXPLANATORY NOTES
and
REMARKS
on
MILTON'S
Paradise Lost.
BY
J. RICHARDSON, Father and Son.

With the LIFE of the AUTHOR, and a
Discourse on the Poem. By J. R. Sen.

LONDON:
Printed for JAMES, JOHN, and PAUL Knapton,
at the Crown in Ludgate-street, near the West-End of
St. Paul's.
M.DCC.XXXIV.



Richardson to Ralph Palmer, 13th May 1732:

Bentley has cut me out a deal of work, not to answer his Blunders, Conundrums & Impertinences, but to read Milton with more Care and Attention than I have yet done; tho I have been almost an Adorer of him for above Forty Years, I discovered Faults, or

Incorrectness I had rather call 'em, which I had not observed till Now, but withall New Beautys, & Those (I need not tell you) are a New Acquisition of Delight.

Richardson to Palmer, 30th May 1732:

... What with business, other correspondencies, walking, riding, and the Great Work I am engaged in, that which I have perhaps too often troubled you with the mention of, Milton, and which will pretty much engross all the time I can spare for such work several months to come.



Jonathan Richardson's self portrait of which he did many

7th April 1731 Richardson to Palmer:

You shall have another of my Lent compositions: 'tis a real accident put into verse next morning after it happened: Twas about ten days ago I was sitting by the fire waiting for my son's coming home, which I usually do, tho' he seldom stays after eleven. He then smokes his pipe, we talk a little, and then to bed. [He extinguished one candle, went to sleep, and dreamed of his deceased wife, and endeavoured to call her: 17 lines.] [Historical Commission]

Weary & wanting sleep, the Hour was Late,
I melancholly, musing, sately sate;
One Candle I extinguished, Light enough
The other gave the overgrown ye Snuff
On ye Mahogany my arm was laid,
A Pillow for my ever busy head:
All this I will remember, then was lost,
Retained a Vegetable life at most;
Suspended Thought returned, Perception too
Dark was ye Night, & narrow was the Street,
Claspt in a Common Coach, all Silent seem'd,
Moved slowly, nor imagining I dream'd:
Opposite her Loved shade me thought might be
Whose Name is ever Dear, my Other Me.
Me thought I spoke, She possibly might Hear
The Words were felt within, they labour'd there,
Unutter'd they were lost, abortive word
Yet Still I call'd, I come Belov'd Shade!
Oh Speak if thou art there! Oh Speak I said:
I found my hand, I know not how, convey'd,
And on Imaginary Lips 'twas laid,
'Twas prest, 'twas kiss'd—
But all was silent darkness, I alone.

© Pierpont Morgan Library

Weary & wanting sleep, the Hour was Late,
I melancholly, musing, lonely sate.
One Candle I extinguished, Light enough
The other gave the overgrown ye Snuff
On ye Mahogany my arm was laid,
A pillow for my ever busy head:
All this I will remember, then was lost,
Retained a Vegetable life at most
Suspended thought returned, perception S?
Dark was ye night, and narrow was the street
Claspt in a Common Coach, all Silent seemed
Moved Slowly, nor imagining I dreamed
Opposite her Loved shade me thought might be
Whose name is ever dear, my other me
Me thought I spoke She possibly might Hear
The Words were felt within, they laboured there
Unuttered they were lost, abortive word
Yet Still I called, I come Beloved Shade!
Oh Speak if thou art there! Oh Speak I said
I found my hand, I know not how, convey'd
And on imaginary lips 'twas laid;
'Twas prest, 'twas kiss'd-
But all was silent darkness, I alone
Sate griev'd, and so I sate, the vision gone.

To make you some amends I enclose another Copy of lines of a pleasanter strain. A Lady who sate to me had it sent to her in a letter by one who did not own himself the author: 'twas occasioned by the story in the Evening Post of Thursday last; she had it next day:-

They give the story of a Gentleman having his cloak snatched from his back by one rascal who ran off and dropped it; another picked it up and brought it to the owner, who gave a crown to the bringer; the latter offered to put it on the shoulders of the owner and then took the opportunity to carry off his hat, peri wig, cloak, and the crown too.

Below is the story as it originally appeared in *The London Evening Post* on 1st April 1731.

The London Evening-Post.

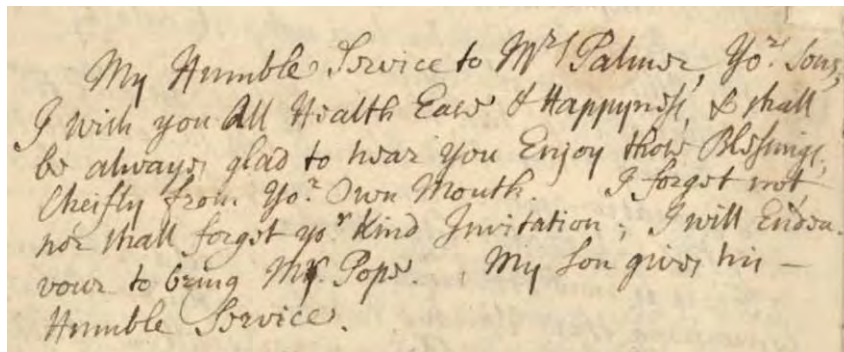
Numb. 321

From TUESDAY, March 30, to THURSDAY, April 1, 1731.

Last Saturday Night a Sharper snatch'd a Cloak off a Gentleman's Shoulders at the Play-house Door in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, but the Gentleman crying out, Stop Thief, he let the Cloak fall, which one of his Companions took up, and carried to the Gentleman, who gave him Five Shillings for his Trouble, and directly offered his Service to help him on with it, for which the Gentleman thank'd him; and when he was turn'd about, the Rogues snatch'd it away, with his Hat and Wig, and made clear off with them.

Richardson to Palmer, 19th April 1731; he writes a PS:

My humble service to Mr Palmer, your sons, I wish you all Health and Happiness, and shall be always glad to hear you Enjoy those Blessings, chiefly from your own mouth. I forget not, nor shall forget, your kind invitation. I will endeavour to bring Mr. Pope [The Poet]. My son gives his Humble Service.



*My Humble Service to Mr Palmer, Yo^r Sons,
I wish you All Health Eas^e & Happiness, & shall
be always glad to hear you Enjoy those Blessings,
Chiefly from Yo^r Own Mouth. I forget not
nor shall forget yo^r Kind Invitation; I will Endeav-
our to bring Mr. Pope. My Son gives his -
Humble Service.*

© Pierpont Morgan Library, New York City

26th August 1731. He admits the deficiency of his reasoning faculty, but playfully resents Palmer's recommendation to read Watts⁹³. Thanks Palmer for the curious discourse on Old Age, which he wrote at Richardson's request.
[Summarized by Historical Commission]

30th August 1731. *I thank you for the sight of your poem I saw Pope very lately, but fear the favour you intended us must not be received this summer; not only he tells me he shall not be in town so great while, but (which will surprize you) I am going to the Bath.*

⁹³ Probaby Isaac Watts DD (1674-1748).



Richardson's portrait of Alexander Pope



Jonathan Richardson self-portrait

© National Portrait Gallery, London

6th October 1735. *With much pleasure I send again your engaging poem ... I have not been long a man of leisure, nor am yet otherwise than as tis with the utmost dignity I can give it Besides riding, which I have done with for this season, and walking, I paint, draw, read, write. I am never idle.*

Y^{rs} learn. when I was in the County from
where I returned not till yesterday evening.
I am thankfull to you for y^o kind thoughts of
me, & shall on all Occasions endeavour to deserve
them. My Prizes are 70. 40. & 20 Guineas.
I am oblig'd to make another Excursion about 10
days hence, & shall be absent about half that space
of time.
I am sorry y^o Lady is so afflicted with y^e Gout;
May y^o Health long continue!
I am Y^{rs} very Humble
Servant
J. Richardson
26 June
1730.

The last letter from Richardson to Palmer that the Royal Historical Commission summarized was dated 10th May 1736.

In his book *Richardsoniana: or, occasional reflections on the moral nature of man ...* Jonathan refers to an anecdote told to him by Palmer:

“ A *friend of mine knew a gentleman who would drink on, as long as one company after another would, without ever being affected with the liquor; he would only retire for a minute every quarter of an hour. It passed through him, as through a pipe. He is sure he has known him dispose of 20 quarts while he has been in company.”—

* *Mr. Palmer, July 24, 1748.* ‡ *The same.*

Richardson also refers to Palmer in his long poem *Morning Thoughts* in which he shares with Ralph the pain of losing a much-loved wife and hopes that: faith, religion, and philosophy, Learning and wit conspire to comfort thee.

From *Fulham* we to *Chelsea* hasten on,
Chelsea, where **Riley's* tender pencil shone;
He knew my well-meant duty to approve,
And condescended me a youth to love.
Though forty winters since have pass'd away, 28;
My love and gratitude find no decay.

Palmer, excuse me, I must pass thy gate,
Nor stay to mourn with thee thy widow'd state;
But faith, religion, and philosophy,
Learning, and wit, conspire to comfort thee. 29
Assist thou me, who still my loss deplore,
Though I the briny road sail'd long before,
My feeble virtue can but ill sustain
The wound, it bleeds afresh from every vein;

Irreparable loss! some cordial yet
I can from love—No—I from friendship get;
Friendship in hearts, reciprocally join'd,
Is more than love, is nobler, more refin'd.

[* One of the best native painters that has flourished in England, whose talents, while living, were obscured by the fame, rather than by the merit, of Kneller, and depressed since by being confounded with Lely, an honour unlucky to his reputation. He was humble, modest, and of an amiable character, had the greatest diffidence of himself, and was easily disgusted with his own works. Walpole's "Anecdotes of Painting," iii. 122.]

More Letters to Ralph Palmer (II)⁹⁴.

The Historical Commission also included summaries of letters to Palmer from the following:

- Arthur Charett whom Palmer describes somewhat cryptically as 'Master of University College in Oxford, once fellow of Trinity, and designed my son (Ralph Palmer) Tutor, but obstructed by his Proctorship in the year 1683.'

In which case the Palmer whom Charett is communicating with would be Ralph (I).

- Dr. King rector of Chelsea would frequently exchange letters with Palmer mostly in Latin. The doctor's daughter Eulalia married the botanist John Martyn, F.R.S. (d. 1768).
- Octavian Pulleyn, the Younger, followed his father's footsteps and was a bookseller located at The Bible in St. Paul's churchyard near the little North door, 1664-67. He was a dealer in French literature in conjunction with John Dunmore. His name is found on a pamphlet entitled *Discours d'un bourgeois de Paris*, 1665. It was this younger Octavian who was Palmer's correspondent.



A
PARAPHRASE
UPON THE
PSALMS
OF
DAVID.

By SAM. WOODFORD.

LONDON,
Printed by R. W. for J. Dunmore, and Octavian Pulleyn
Jun. at the Kings head in Little-Brittain, 1668.

⁹⁴ Some of the correspondents may have been communicating with Ralph Palmer (I) not (II).

- Bainbrigg Buckeridge (1668–1733)

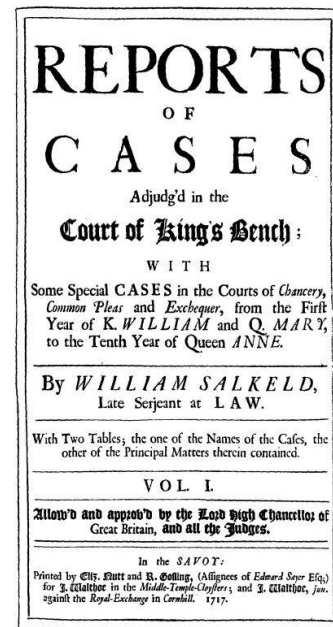
A poet, painter and friend of artists and writers, Buckeridge was also the author of *An Essay towards an English-School of Painters*, the earliest history of English painting. First published in 1706, it takes the form of a series of artistic biographies appended to Roger de Piles's *The Art of Painting and the Lives of the Painters*.



Bainbrigg Buckeridge;
© National Portrait Gallery, London

- William Salkeld (1671–1715) wrote a number of letters to Ralph Palmer in the 1690's that were summarized by the Historical Commission.

Salkeld entered himself as a student of the Middle Temple on 2nd May 1692 [where he may have first met Palmer] and was called to the bar on 3rd June 1698. He settled in Dorset on his marriage, in 1700 with Mary Ryves of Fifehide Nevill in that county. In 1713 Salkeld was appointed Chief Justice of the Great Sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke and later Serjeant-at-Law. He died in 1715 and was buried in the church of Fifehide Nevill, where a monument was erected to his memory. His widow died in 1723, aged 42, leaving three sons and three daughters. He was best remembered as a diligent and painstaking law reporter, his *Reports of Cases in the King's Bench, 1689–1712*, published posthumously in 1717 and 1718, being the standing authority for that period.



- [John Mather D.D.](#) was an English academic administrator at the University of Oxford. He was elected President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford in 1715; a post he held until 1748. Mather was also Vice-Chancellor of

Oxford University from 1723 until 1728. His letters to Palmer were summarised by the Historical Commission.

- William Derham (1657–1735). Palmer and Derham had quite an extensive exchange of letters, some of which were summarized by the Historical Commission and the originals are now held at the rare books and manuscripts library at Duke University.

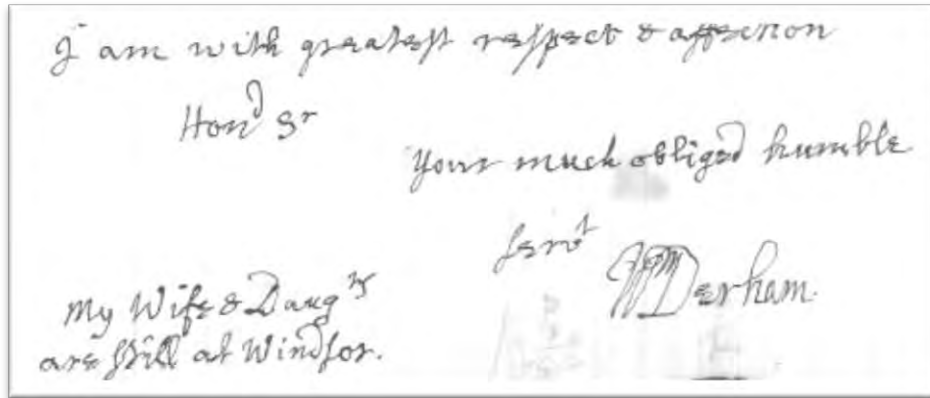
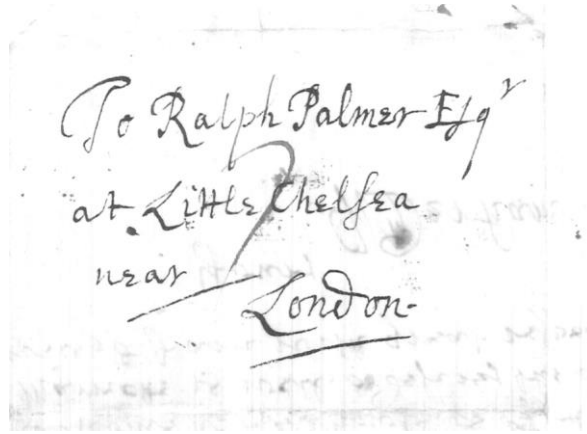
According to Wikipedia, Derham was a clergyman and natural philosopher. He produced the earliest, reasonably accurate estimate of the speed of sound. In 1696, he published *The Artificial Clockmaker*, which went through several editions. The best known of his subsequent works are *Physico-Theology*, published in 1713; *Astro-Theology*, 1714; and *Christo-Theology*, 1730. All three of these books are teleological arguments for the being and attributes of God.

However, these books also contain quantities of original scientific observations. For example, *Astro-Theology* includes several newly identified *nebulae* which was the term used at the time for all extended astronomical objects: some of his nebulae are what we would now call star clusters. On 3rd February 1703, Derham was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society and was Boyle lecturer in 1711–1712. His last known work, entitled: *A Defence of the Church's Right in Leasehold Estates*, appeared in 1731.

Derham contributed a variety of papers to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*. He edited the correspondence and wrote a biography of John Ray, whose 'physico-theology' (natural theology) tradition he continued, making him an early parson-naturalist.



William Derham (1675–1735), ©
Havering Local Studies and Family
History Centre



© Rubenstein Rare Book & Manuscript Library, Duke University

1733, Oct. 10th, Bath. William Derham to R. Palmer. Cannot answer the philosophical part of Palmer's letter of the 4th until more Bath water has warmed his blood. . . . He has been weakened of a perpetual of appetite. A copy of Pope's letter to Atterbury; Bishop of Rochester, when banished.

Hon^d Sr Upminster near Romford, Essex. Feb 4. 1729.
 I am concerned & the great favour of yours of Jan. 6 should be in my hands so long unanswered. The reason was, it came to me as I was setting out for London to meet my Brn of Windsor at Lord Chancellors about our Petit-Canons Complaint; it occasioned my stay long in Town, & when I came home your Lr was mislaid.
 Your Pebble, I suppose is what you found in England, altho' its figure shews a great Alliance to the Mahometan Country: I think it not advisable to show it among the Superstitious, lest they should conclude us in danger of Mahometanism. The Archbishop's Pebble from Phoenicia was very odd. I am sorry I had not your Lr when I was last in London, & waited on Lady Dow.

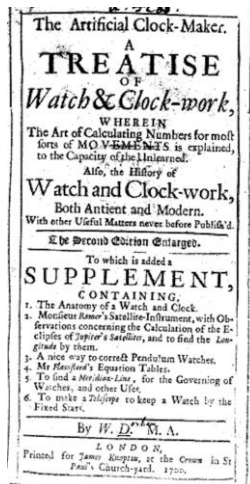
© Rubenstein Rare Book & Manuscript Library,
 Duke University

1729, Feb. 4th, Upminster, near Romford.

At the back of the letter is a seal with "The impression of the natural pebble formed by nature" whereon the half moon is as perfect as it could be in "Sculpture, & as bold."

[Below is the summary made by the Historical Commission of the letter on the left]

Is concerned that Palmer's, letter should have remained so long unanswered, but it came to him as he was setting out for London to meet his brethren of Windsor at the Lord Chancellor's about our Petit Canon's complaint, &c. He alludes to a pebble formerly belonging to Archbishop Laud which Palmer had shown to him.



1733. April 11th, Windsor Castle. The same to the same.
 Thanks for the Poem you sent me inscribed to Mr. Lympny, which no doubt he, as well as I, thought equivalent to his generous gift. . . . The reason of my not writing sooner was my being taken up with proving the Darkness which Phlegon and other Heathen Historians give an account of is said to have happened in the 202nd Olympiad was no natural Eclipse of the Sun, but Preternatural Darkness the same that was at Christ's Passion, which Dr. Sykes hath of late endeavoured to discard the evidence of. I have no intent to print what I have written, because others have answered the Dr.

Hon^d 5th Windsor Castle 7th Nov^r 1730.
Since my An^r to yours of Sep^r 8. viz
on Oct. 8 about 9. 10 p.m. a circular App^rance
was in the Heavens, wh^{ch} I had not the for-
tune to see my self, but had it told me by the
D^{uke} of Newcastle & D^{uke} Herbert. From whose
Account of it, & their answering my Qu^{er}ies
I guessed it to be (doubtless) a Lunar Rain-
bow. All that made me doubt of my own
opinion, was that the C was but about 3 or 4
Days old, whereas those Rainbows seldom
happen but about the Full C, when her
light is strong. This Phenomenon afforded
a great deal of talk at the Drawing-
Room, where her Ma^{ty} called me to give
my opinion & about it. About a week
or more after, I met wth a knowing Gent^l
who assured me it was a Lunar Rainbow.
I have lately been looking over some
curious Papers, among w^{ch} I find one of

1730, Nov. 6th, Windsor Castle. W. Derham to Ralph Palmer.

Since my answer to yours of Sept. 8, viz., on Oct. 8, about 9. 10 p.m. a circular Appearance was in the Heavens, which I had not the fortune to see myself, but had it told me by the D[uke] of Newcastle and Lord Herbert, from whose Account of it and their answering my queries, guessed it to be (doubtless) a Lunar Rainbow. All that made me doubt of my own opinion, was that I was but about 8 or 9 days old whereas those Rainbows seldom happen but about the half moon when her light is strong. This phenomenon afforded a great deal of talk at the Drawing Room, where her Majesty called me to give my opinion, &c. about it. About a week or more after, I met with a knowing Gent who assured me it was a Lunar Rainbow.

I have lately been looking over some curious papers, among which I find one of Dr. Hooke's.....

© Rubenstein Rare Book & Manuscript Library,
Duke University

The Bird Family

Ann Palmer, the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer married William Bird. They had a number of children including Baldwin Bird who was their eldest son, Palmer Bird and Jeremy Bird.

Baldwin married Brillana Stephenson on 21st April 1681 at St. Matthew, Ipswich, Suffolk, (IGI M01277-1 990099). However Brillana must have died as Baldwin refers to his wife in his will as Elizabeth.

Baldwin Bird appears on the Poll book for 1702 at Woodford in Northamptonshire (left column third from last). His brother Palmer Bird appears on the Poll book for Eastbergholt in Suffolk for 1727 (right). Baldwin died quite young as his daughters (Elizabeth, Priscilla, and Mary) were not yet married when he wrote his will and his son Ralph was still a minor. Baldwin Bird had much less to dispose of than did his brother Palmer Bird who wrote his will twenty years later.

WOODFORD.			
Edward Jefferies	....	S	St
Richard Seaton	.....	S	St
Thomas Sharman	....	S	St
Christopher Harris	....	S	St
George Gibson	.....	S	St
William Muscutt	....	S	St
John Harris	.....	S	St
Samuel Brawn	.....	S	St
Henry Sandford	.....	S	St
William Dickins	....	S	St
John Wells	.....	S	St
Francis Brawn	.....	S	St
Robert Burcote	.....	S	St
Francis Brawn	.....	S	St
William Gates, Cl.	....	S	St
John Wells	.....	S	St
Francis Eaton	.....	S	St
Philip Eaton	.....	S	St
Lawrence Saunderson	....	S	St
John Dell, Cl.	.....	S	St
Baldwin Bird	.....	S	St
Joel King	.....	S	St
Robert King	.....	S	St

(55)			
VValter Gullifer, Gent	ditto	B	D
Palmer Bird	ditto	B	D
James Mitchell	ditto	B	D
John Davy	ditto	B	D
Robert Partridge	Clifton, Essex.	B	D
John Piddington	Ipswich	B	H
Edward Clark Parish	London	H	
Nathaniel Stiles	VVenham mag.	H	
John Leeth	Eastbergholt	H	
VWilliam Abbott	ditto	H	
Samuel Orbell	Hemsted, Essex.	H	
John Fening	Harwich	B	H

Will of Baldwin Bird of Woodford in Northamptonshire

Baldwin Bird Gent writes his will on 29th December 1707. He gives and bequeaths to his wife Elizabeth an enclosed pasture and meadow ground consisting of about one hundred acres lying in the County of Leicester currently occupied by Theophilus Norton for and during her natural life and then after her decease to his daughter Elizabeth Bird and her heirs and if she does not have heirs then to his next daughters Priscilla Bird and Mary Bird and their heirs to be equally divided between them. He gives a cottage and "half yard land" in Woodford in Northamptonshire to Priscilla Bird and Mary Bird and their heirs to be equally divided between them To his daughter Priscilla the Green Bed and Bedding in the Kitchen Chamber To daughter Mary Bird the Green and White Bed and Bedding in the Middle Chamber. To His son Ralph Bird the half bed and bedding in the Kitchen Chamber and the sum of twenty pounds to be paid to him when he reaches the age of 21 years. He appoints his wife Elizabeth Bird the Executor of his will and she is the residuary legatee. Probate granted to wife Elizabeth Bird.

Will of Palmer Bird.

He gives to his wife Sarah all the lands that were settled on her 'in and by our marriage writings' to be paid to her by his executors and the bed and all the furniture in her

lodging room He gives all his estate in Leicestershire equally between his sons John, Jeremiah, Ralph, and his daughter Mary the wife of Thomas Firmin and their heirs to share and share alike as tenants in common He gives to his son John his house edifice and Buildings with their appurtenances situated in Bridelane Crown Court and Parsons Court or any other place within the City of London and Westminster. He bequeaths to his son Jeremiah and his wife Martha the land that he purchased off Mr Adkins and Mr Lascelles in the parish of East Bergholt as well as two Hundred pounds to son Jeremiah To his son Ralph Bird he gives lands that are called Hubleton and Maye Meadow and all the other lands that he had purchased off Mr Thomas Hardy as well as the house in which he (Palmer Bird) dwells and the lands attached which he bought of Mr Samuel Green as well as the land that he purchased of the widow Elizabeth Bigsby and James Cuthbert and the wood which he lately bought of Mr Love and all the other lands that lie in Eastbergh and at Stratford in the County of Suffolk except for the estate that he has already given to his son Jeremiah and his wife Martha. He gives to his son Ralph Bird the sum of two hundred pounds and five cart horses, one wagon, one carriage, two Tumbrils [an open cart tilted backward to empty out its load] Two plows with all the plow and Cart harnesses and his Gray Colt and all his Milk Cows and household goods except only what is already given above to the said Sarah his wife. He gives to his son in law Thomas Firmin his black riding mare He gives to his grandson Thomas Firmin the sum of two hundred pounds when he reaches twenty one. In the meantime Thomas his grandson is to be paid interest out of the two hundred pounds. He gives to his niece the wife of Benjamin Thompson ten pounds He gives to his niece the wife of one Wilkinson the sum of ten pounds. He gives to his grandson Palmer Firmin fifty pounds. To his grandson Jonathan Firmin and his granddaughters Mary and Barbara Firmin Thirty Pounds a piece He gives twenty of the poor widows of East Bergholt two shillings and six pence apiece and all the residue of his personal estate he gives equally between his Executors and he appoints his three sons: John, Jeremiah and Ralph

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

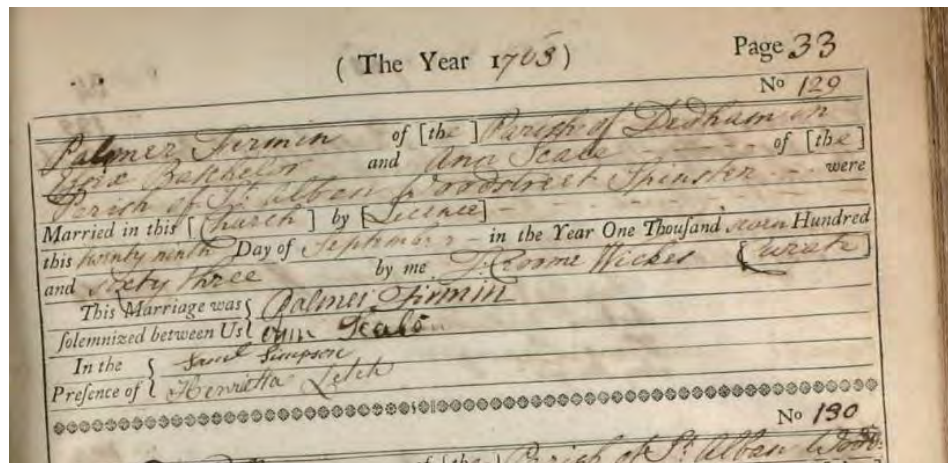
Bird Executors He signs his will on 11th June 1729. Probate was granted to the three Executors.

Various constraints prevent us from exploring further the descendants of Ann Palmer and William Bird except for one - Palmer Firmin - thanks in part because his first name makes it easier to do so.

As noted Mary the daughter of Palmer Bird married Thomas Firmin and they had a number of children including Palmer Firmin who is mentioned in his grandfather's will. We assume he was born in approximately 1700 and that he married in approximately 1720 and that he had at least one son also named Palmer Firmin who we know was born in 1722.

The senior Palmer Firmin died in August 1770 and was buried on 13th August at St. Edmund, Woolen in Suffolk [FHL No. 887389].

An allegation of a marriage between Palmer Firmin (junior) and Ann Green of Boxford daughter of William Green both of Edwardstone in Suffolk is dated 24th May 1754. However this marriage does not appear to have taken place as an actual marriage is recorded nine years later for Palmer Firmin (bachelor) to Ann Scale at St. Alban Wood, London on 27th September 1763.



Palmer and Ann (Scale) Firmin had a son Peter. The *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1790 noted Palmer's passing:

in Free-Street, on the 15th.
At Dedham, co. Essex, aged 63, Palmer
Firmin, esq.
Aged 63, Mr. John Matthews, many years

Peter Firmin married in May 1790.

MARRIED.
Wednesday, at Bridlington; W. Reynolds, Esq.
of Whitby, to Miss Prickett, of Bridlington. —
Tuesday, at Dedham, in Essex; Mr. Peter Fir-
min, son of Palmer Firmin, Esq., to Miss Hem-
ing, daughter of Arthur Heming, Esq. —

A descendant of Palmer Firmin's was the Reverend John Palmer Firmin who was baptised on 28th September 1818 at Clair in Suffolk. He married Mary Jane Faulder on 26th October 1842. Jane was the daughter of William Faulder and Eleanor Winnal.

John was the vicar of Christ Church, Eaton, near Congleton. *The Cheshire Observer* noted on 18th March 1865:

PLURALITY.—The Rev. John Palmer Firmin, M.A., Incumbent of Christ Church, Eaton, has been licensed by the Lord Bishop of Chester to the Perpetual Curacy of Marton (by Dispensation from his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, under the Plurality and Resident Act), vacant by the death of the Rev. John Darcey, M.A., the late incumbent, upon the nomination of Arthur Henry Davenport, Esq., of Capesthorpe Hall, patron.

He appears on the 1871 census as the headmaster of a school (first line):

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea

[Page 23]

The undermentioned Houses are situate within the Boundaries of the

*Civil Parish (or Township) of	City or Municipal Borough of	Municipal Ward of	Ecclesiastical Borough of	Town of	Village or Hamlet, &c., of	Local Board, or Improvement Commissioners (District) of	Ecclesiastical District of		
Congleton	Congleton	North	Congleton	Congleton			S. Peter		
No. of Inhabitants	ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE	HOUSES in the Household in 1881	NAME and Surname of each Person	RELATION to Head of Family	CON- DITION	AGE of Years (months)	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION	WHERE BORN	Written 1. Deceased-Dumb 2. Blind 3. Imbecile or Idiot 4. Lunatic
108	Rane Bank School	1	John Palmer Firmin	Head	Mar	36	M.A. Vicar of Salen	Suffolk: Clare	
			Fredrick Robinson	Son	unm	28	Curate of do	Lincoln: Boston	
			Georgia E. Frost	Daughter	unm		Teacher	Derby: Northwood	
			Willie Basil Parker	Child		8	Scholar	Westminster: Barnet	
			John Wood	"		13	"	Derby: Whitfield	
			Edward E. Clark	"		13	"	Lancashire: Southport	
			Herbert W. Meredith	"		11	"	Ireland: Longford	
			William E. Hancock	"		10	"	"	
			Herbert M. Robinson	"		12	"	Cheshire: Bowdon	
			Gerard Conolly Parker	"		12	"	Lancashire: Bamber Bridge	
			Walter G. Chatterley	"		11	"	Middlesex: London	
			Willie George Ellis	"		11	"	Ireland: Dublin	
			Edward Stanley	"		11	"	Lancashire: Collyer Quay	
			William Crawford	"		9	"	Stafford: Leek	
			John Saunders	Serv.	unm	36	Butler & domestic serv.	Cheshire: Red Bank	
			Annie James	"	"	21	House maid	Stafford: Weddell	
			Elizabeth Lloyd	"	"	17	"	Westbury	
			Mary Morris	"	Wid	43	Cook	Derby: Bell Busby	
			Ann Davies	"	unm	22	Tichenman	"	
			Ann Barton	"	"	37	House maid	"	
109	do do do do do	1	John Palmer	Head	Mar	53	Gardener (Dom. Serv.)	Stafford: Congleton	
			Elizabeth	Wife		54	"	"	
			William	Son	unm	26	Coachman (Dom. Serv.)	Cheshire: Congleton	
			Elizabeth	Daughter		21	No occupation	"	
			Ellen	"		17	"	"	

Total of Houses..

Total of Males and Females..

16

On 20th April 1895 *The Wrexham Advertiser* contained the following notice of John's decease:

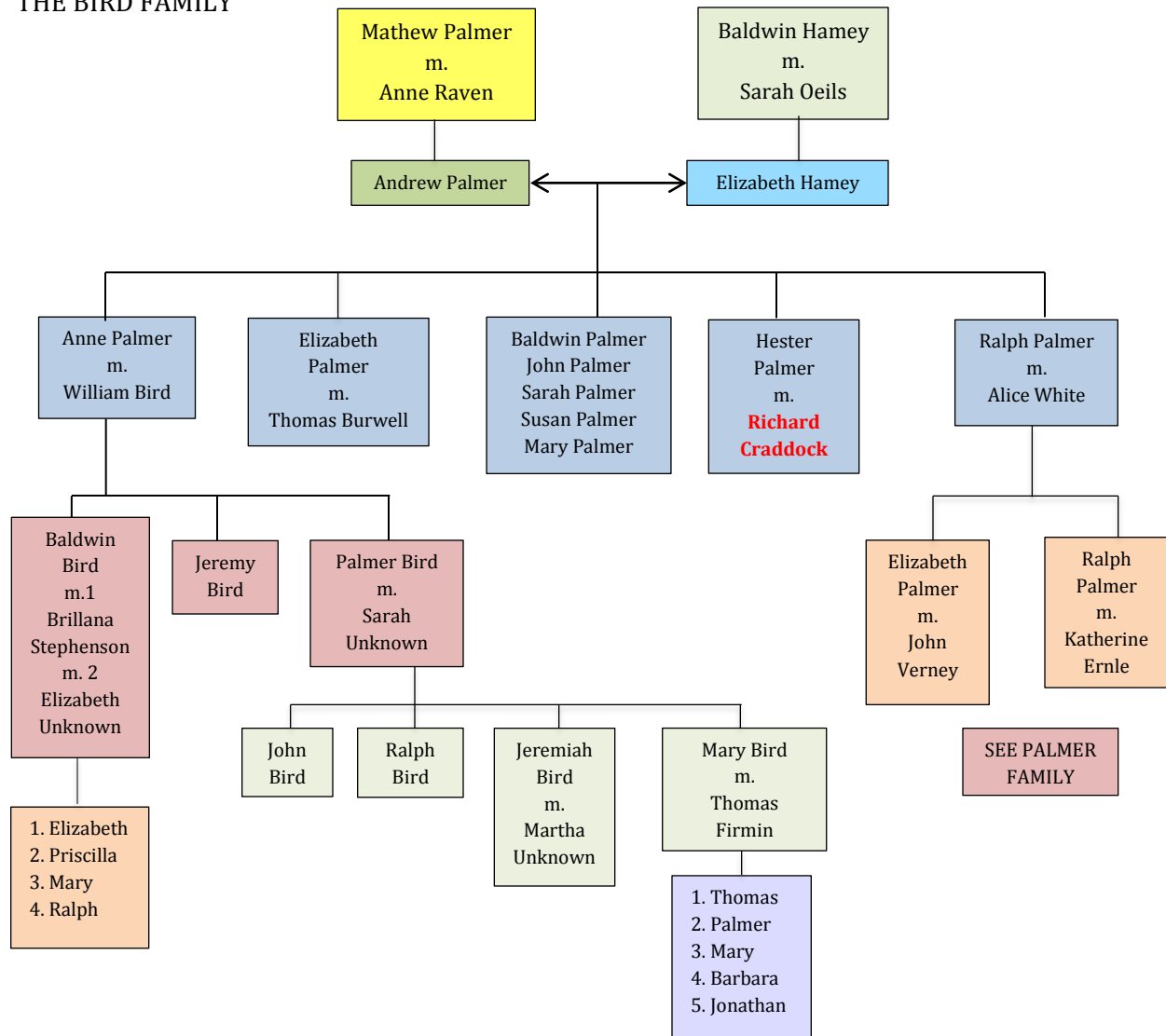
PLEASANT, GARNET, FETER ELSON.
FIRMIN—April 4th, in his 81st year, at Eaton Rectory,
 Congleton, the Rev. John Palmer Firmin,
 formerly of Odd Rode.

He died on 4th April 1895 and his probate record is below:

FIRMIN reverend John Palmer of Eaton near Congleton Cheshire clerk died 4 April 1895 Probate **London** 29 May to Mary Jane Firmin widow Effects £19753 11s.

There were no children.

THE BIRD FAMILY



Jeremy Bird

We have noted above that Andrew Palmer's daughter Anne married William Bird. One of the sons of this marriage was Jeremy whom we catch glimpses of through *The Verney Letters*.

In May 1706 John Verney writing to his son in law Thomas Cave mentions that:

Jerry Bird is a Lieutenant in [Sir Charles Hotham's Regiment](#) and is now at Yorke, raising men, but few they have got. [VL (1), p. 265]

Among the letters printed by the 1877 [Royal Historical Commission](#) is one from Jeremy Bird to his cousin Ralph Palmer (II) dated 8th November 1706 and is from on board the *William and Mary* anchored in the Lisbon River.

First I must tell you the Devil has fixt so good a colony of priests and friars who continually labour in his service, that he has no need of those allurements of luxury & pleasure which he generally deludes those who are better furnished with sense and less with credulity; priest craft reigns, Ignorance thrives, & Religion is the stalking horse; a sandbag over their heads, a rusty garment, a large Cat of nine tails, a great deal of Impudence, & a great pair of clogs, is the composition of a Capuchin; thus equipped he begs alms to keep his eolfers and avoids weareth breeches or stockings as a vanity which he can't swallow . . .

Jeremy then goes on to abuse the City [Lisbon] and its male inhabitants for their dirt and the women for their ugliness; says that all the best fruit and wine is sent to England, everything is so dear and bad that he lives upon ship provision. But for the prerogative of the Crown, the King's the Jest; his chariot is drawn by six mules, and no one else makes use of ropes but his Majesty; his guard is a farrier and a cord twiner, so that his equipage is very scandalous; his palace very ugly tho' large, and his nation in danger; very proud and very ill humoured, he passes the streets with as little notice taken of him as he takes of anybody.

[Bird] sends his good wishes to all the family at Chelsea, and those separated in Westminster, Claydon, and Ireland and elsewhere. Asks letters to be directed to him in Sir Charles Hotham's regiment in the army commanded by Lord Rivers.

What happened to the original copies of Bird's correspondence after Ralph Palmer's 'Red Book', from which the Historical Commission chose to reproduce this letter, was disbound and dispersed is not known.

Below from *English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661-1714*, Volume 5, edited by Charles Dalton. Jeremy is found in the middle column:

SIR CHARLES HOTHAM'S NEWLY-RAISED REGT. OF FOOT.*

N.B.—All the Commissions were dated at St. James's, 25 of March 1705 e.

CAPTS.	LIEUTS.	ENSIGNS.
Sr. Chas. Hotham, ¹ Bt., Col.	Alex. Hardin, ¹³ Capt.-Lt.	Robt. Dent.
Henry Bret, ² Lt.-Col.	Robt. Lightfoot.	Wm. Grahame.
Edwd. Thornicroft, ³ Maj.	Tho. Gee.	Josias Laborde.
Martin Bladen. ⁴	Tho. Sibthorpe.	— Wilkinson.
Henry Pulleyne. ⁵	Tho. Reading.	Wm. Flower.
Elleker Bradshawe. ⁶	John Souberaine.	Lovelace Gilby.
Fairfax Notcliff ⁷ (<i>sic</i>).	Jeremy Bird.	Ric. Norton.
Danl. Weaver. ⁸	Jno. Vernol.	Tho. Moor.
James Barry. ⁹	Fras. Saunderson.	John Des Romaines.
James Moyser. ¹⁰	Henry Pease.	Edwd. Matthews.
Huntington Manning. ¹¹	Jno. Lyun.	John Dalton.
Robt. Carr, ¹² Gr. Cy.	Tho. Webb, 1st Lt.	

Hotham's regiment was raised in Yorkshire and embarked for Portugal in the autumn of 1706.

Ralph Palmer (II) writes to John Verney on 19th November 1706:

I have had no letter from Jerry Bird, but his Captain's lady has heard that they got well all and in good health to Lisbon, tho' they go to Valentia, where I hear our forces have had a miserable time of it, such heats upon their marches that the barrels of their guns burnt their fingers, they were so hot by the sun, most of which have been laid up in hospitals ever since, miserably sick. Lord Peterborow is out of all there, as the officers write from thence Poetry.

On 11th June 1707 John Verney informs his daughter Mary Lovett that: *Jerry Bird died in Spain before the unfortunate battle of Almanza* [VL (1), p. 200]

The Battle of Almansa, fought on 25th April 1707, was one of the most decisive engagements of the War of the Spanish Succession. The Franco-Spanish army roundly defeated the allied forces of Portugal, England, and the United Provinces, reclaiming most of eastern Spain for the Bourbons.

We can assume that Jerry Bird probably died sometime in April 1707 but before the 25th given John Verney's note.



The Battle of Almansa [In the Public Domain](#)

Ralph Palmer's Friend Moses Goodyear or Goodeare

Among Ralph Palmer's Chelsea neighbors was the Goodyear family who are occasionally mentioned in his correspondence. The Goodyears appear to have been an old Chelsea family and at the time that Ralph Palmer was alive consisted of two brothers Moses and Aaron and a sister Hester whose parents were Moses and Hester (unknown).

On 9th November 1706 Palmer writes to John Verney that *Your old acquaintance, Aaron Goodyear, is in a lamentable condition at Richmond ...*

The fact that John Verney and Aaron Goodyear were 'old acquaintances' arises from the fact that each had been Levant merchants in Aleppo at the same time.

While at Aleppo Aaron contributed to the re-discovery of the city of Tadmor or Palmyra which was described in part in the *Transactions of the Philosophical Society* (No. 217):

OUR Merchants of this worthy Factory [in Aleppo], being generally Men of more than ordinary Birth and Education, have not been wanting (as the intervals of leisure from their gainful Traffick would permit) to make Voyages of Curiosity, to visit the celebrated Remains of Antiquity in those Parts, whereby the once flourishing State of the World, under the Roman Empire is abundantly evinced. And being inform'd by the Natives, that the Ruins of the City of Tadmor [Palmyra] were more considerable than any they had yet seen, they were tempted to enterprize this hazardous and painful Voyage over the Desert; but having been, by the perfidy of the Arabs, disappointed of their Desires in their first Attempt,

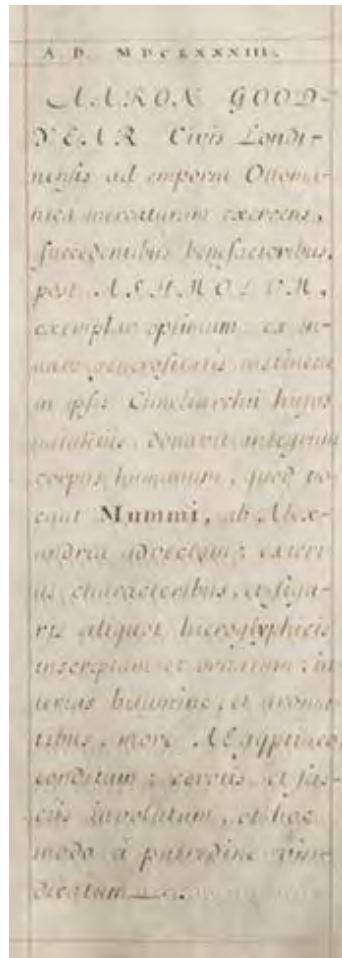
they were obliged to defer their Curiosity, till they could better provide for their Security: whereof being assured, from the confidence some of them had in the Friendship of Affyne then King of the Arabs, they adventured again, in the Year 1691, and had full liberty to visit, observe and transcribe what they pleased.



Palmyra © The Trustees of the British Museum

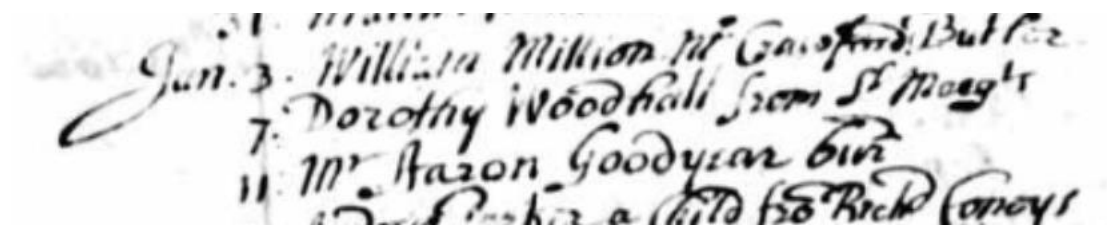
Samuel Pepys mentions Aaron in his diary [19th April 1667]: So being very much pleased, thence home by coach with young Goodyer and his own sister [Hester], who offered us to go in their coach. A good-natured youth I believe he is, but I fear will mind his pleasures too much. She is pretty, and a modest, brown girle. Set us down, so my wife and I into the garden, a fine moonshine evening,...

Aaron was also an early benefactor of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford as this record below indicates:



AARON GOODYEAR, citizen of London and a merchant trading with Turkey, was, after Ashmole, a most worthy model for later benefactors. From a natural impulse of nobility, and at the opening of this museum, he donated an entire human body, known as a Mummi, which was brought from Alexandria. The outside is inscribed and decorated with characters and several hieroglyphic figures; the inside is preserved with bitumen and spices in the Egyptian manner; it is covered with plaster and bandages to protect it from decay.

Aaron died in January 1714/15 and was buried at St Luke's, Chlesea, on 11th of that month as indicated on the record below:



A history of Chelsea states that Church Place was in the occupation of Aaron's brother: *Mr. Moses Goodyear, a gentleman well known by most of the Ingenious Men in the Kingdom* and that his name *occurs frequently in the Parish Papers, and he was one of the original trustees of Petyt's School.*

Moses Goodyear married Frances (Vavasour) Northcliffe on 7th August 1684 at Tonbridge in Kent.



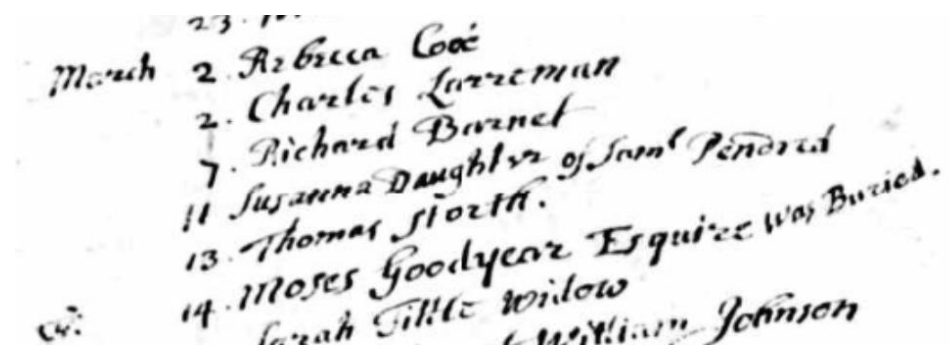
Frances Norcliffe by Sir Peter Lelly
In the Public Domain: [Christies auction](#)

Frances Norcliffe was the daughter and heiress of Sir William Vavasour of Copmanthorpe, Yorkshire, 1st and last Baronet. She was thus distantly related to Millicent Vavasor who married Edward Palmer. She married Sir Thomas Norcliffe (1641-1684) of Langton, North Yorkshire in 1671. Thomas was born deaf and dumb. They had two children to survive infancy, Fairfax Norcliffe (1674-1721), a Lieutenant Colonel in the 1st Dragoons who was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1700 and 1714, and Richard Norcliffe (1676-1697) a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy. After the death of her husband in 1684, Frances married Moses Goodyear, an Aleppo Merchant. She died in December 1731 and was buried in Chelsea. The bust-length portrait of Frances (left) can be dated to the mid-1670s, and may have been painted in celebration of her marriage to Sir Thomas Norcliffe in 1671.

Her son Fairfax Norcliffe is listed above as a captain, along with Jeremy Bird, in Sir Charles Hotham's Regiment.

The Historical Commission noted that: Among the MSS. of Sir H. Ingilby, Bart., is a copy of a prayer of the Lord Stafford's at his execution [1680]. It is endorsed in the handwriting of Ralph Palmer (I): 'Given me by Moses Goodyear, Esq., who stood by him at his execution for being in the Popish Plot, in King Charles II.'s reign.'

The record of Moses's burial is found in St Luke's register for 14th March 1728/29.



March 23. 1728
2. Rebecca Coe
2. Charles Larremann
7. Richard Barnett
11. Susanna Daughter of Saml Pennington
13. Thomas North.
14. Moses Goodyear Esquire was Buried.
Sarah Tille widow
William Johnson

14. Moses Goodyear Esquire was Buried.

Hester Goodyear: The Sister of Aaron and Moses Goodyear



Hester (Goodyear) Buckworth
© National Trust, Felbrigg Hall

The portrait left is of Hester (Goodyear) Buckworth. Some sources say she was the widow of Moses Goodyear but since Francis (Northcliffe) Goodyear outlived her husband Moses this is doubtful. Other sources claim she is the sister of Moses and Aaron Goodyear whom Pepys met and which is more likely. This needs to be resolved. Here we claim that Hester Goodyear (spinster) married John Buckworth.

The daughter of John and Hester (Goodyear) Buckworth - Mary Buckworth - was married first, on 24th August 1682 at St. Peter le Poor to William Hussey, Esq. (younger brother of Sir Thomas Hussey, second Baronet of Honington, county Lincoln), Merchant of London, who was appointed Ambassador to Turkey, was knighted on 17th April 1690, and died while on his mission at Adrianople, on 13th September 1691. Hester was married, secondly, on 7th Januray 1694/95 at St. Giles in the Fields, to John Evans, Esq., also a Merchant of London, and partner of her former husband. Her will (made at Chelsea) was proved by her nephews - Sir John Buckworth, Bart., and his brother.

The son of John and Hester (Goodyear) Buckworth, John Buckworth, was born on 27th Ocotber 1662 and married on 27th Ocotber 1687 to Elizabeth Hall of Yarmouth (See Boyd's Inhabitants of London). He died quite young as his widow went on to re-marry.

Below a contribution made to the Royal Society by Aaron Goodyear.

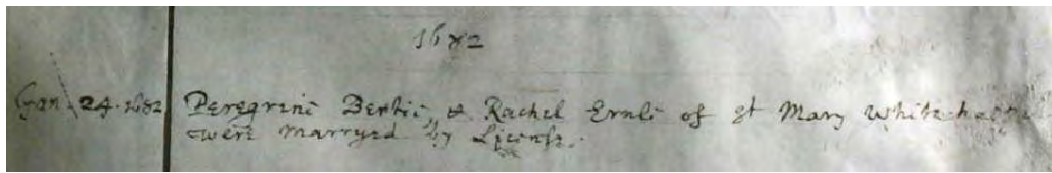
The Symptoms attending the Bite of a Serpent; by Mr. Aar. Goodyear. Phil. Trans. N^o 245. p. 351.

MR. Robert Burdett an English merchant at Aleppo was bit by a serpent on the left wrist, near the pulse towards his hand; it seemed at first like two pricks of a pin, he immediately vomited, and his wrist and hand began to swell, he had some few days before a looseness, which perhaps this increased; he rode easily after he was bit about two miles from home, he said he felt no pain, but had a great desire to sleep, his arm continued swelling upwards and grew black; some few remedies were applied, and his arm was cupped and scarified, he continued still without pain, but was very drowsy; at last the swelling came up to his shoulder, and then he complained much, and within a quarter of an hour he died: He was bit about 10 in the forenoon and died about 3 in the afternoon; his body swelled much after he was dead, and purged: The snake was like a common snake for length, of a dark sandy colour with black spots; his two teeth, or fangs were like those of a rattle-snake on the upper jaw; the poison lies in the gums, and wherever they fetch blood of any creature they certainly kill, tho' in some parts sooner than in others: The people of the country say, that if, as soon as one is bit by a serpent, he immediately sucks the wound, he may be saved; but he must first rub his gums and teeth with oil, that none of the poison may touch any place where the skin is broken, and immediately spit out what he has sucked, every time washing his mouth, and taking more oil. This serpent killed a dog in about 8 minutes time, biting him at the end of his ear; and two young turkeys afterwards in 3 or 4 minutes each, biting them at the end of a claw; then poisoning the snake with the oil of tobacco out of a reed-pipe, that had been much used and not cleansed for a week or two, it died in about two or three minutes, trembling as soon as the oil was thrown into its mouth.

Peregrine Bertie, Ralph Palmer's brother in law

Peregrine Bertie married Rachel Ernle, Katherine (Ernle) Palmer's half sister, her mother being Susan Howe, Sir John Ernle's first wife.

Pergerine Bertie and Rachel Ernle were married on 24th January 1682 at St. Martin, Ludgate



Jan 24 1682 Peregrine Bertie & Rachel Ernle of St. Mary Whitechapel
were married by License

Pergerine and Rachel (Ernle) Bertie had several children among whom were Ernle Bertie baptised on 23rd April 1703 at St. Dunstan in the East (last line).



23 Ernle S. Peregrine & Rachel
Bertie Esq. born Apr 9

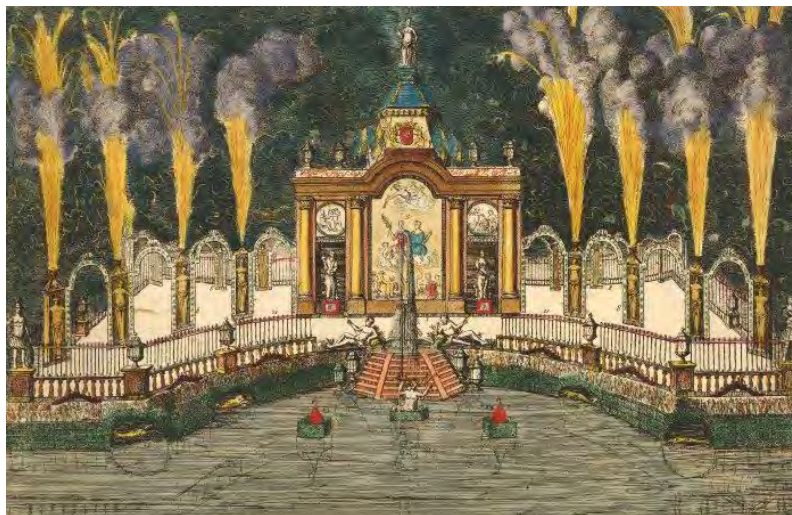
On Pergerine's death in August 1721 Ralph Palmer wrote on the 31st:

My spouse and I have lost a Brother Peregrine Bertie, that was of the Custom House, he died of Jaundice; my poor wife can't go but I shall be fetched this afternoon to Mark Lane and from thence to attend him to St Margaret's church, Westminster. He has provided amply for his two sons and a daughter, and done well by my sister [Rachel (Ernle) Bertie]. They lived at Low Layton and we have lost a sincere friend and kind relation in him. The Doctors did not find his distemper, he had all the great ones, and as soon as Jaundice did appear it carried him away at once in a trice. [VL (1), p. 90]

In his will Bertie left his daughter Bridgit three thousand pounds upon her marriage so long as her brother Pergerine and mother Rachel approved the marriage.

The Historical Manuscripts Commission transcribed one of Bertie's letters to Palmer that gives a description of the negotiations for the Treat of Utrecht:

1711/12, Feb. 5th, Utrecht. P. Bertie to Ralph Palmer - The proposals given in by the French on the 31st, o.s., &c., being sent into England the next day, you must have seen in print. I believe there was nothing transacted but matters preparatory; but the publication of these offers has amused the world here as much as they must do everybody when they are published in England. At Amsterdam, where they are averse to any peace, I'm afraid the English will be in no small danger of insults; but all people agree that they are the most trifling and dishonourable that were ever offered by a State that had been beaten for 10 years successively; some lay wagers that the English have made a separate peace, and insinuate that when they have taken care of themselves they will give themselves no trouble to secure the interests of the allies; but the soberer sort, who have better opinions of our sincerity, give us to understand that they think us weak enough to be bubbled by the French King's bona fide, which means nothing else but a trick to break the alliance, or to retard our preparations. For my own part I'm very well pleased with an observation of my Lord's, which would naturally occur to anyone who considers the nature of a Treaty, that the French act like persons who are driving a bargain, bid much less at first than they design to give; and I hope they will pay as dear at last as all those commonly do who desire to purchase.

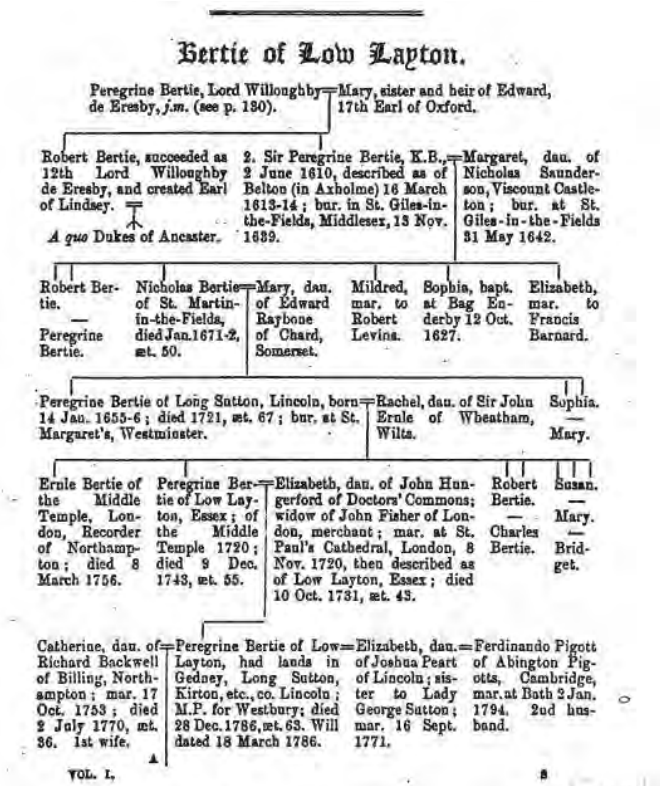


Celebrating the signing of the Treaty of Utrecht; witnessed by Peregrine Bertie
© Trustees of the British Museum

Count Zinzendorf [the Austrian Ambassador] and the Portuguese Minister have left us, 'tis thought as a mark of their resentment; but we conclude all these difficulties will be cleared up when Her Majesty sends her answer to these, with the addition of her own demands, from whence we may easily guess at the success of the Treaty ... The Magistrates have complimented the Bishop with one of the Churches, where we go in great state, attended by a considerable mob, who most of them more out of respect to his Lordship than his religion stay uncovered during the service, which is more singular because they never do so in their own.

10th July 1732, Cockermouth, Peregrine Bertie to Ralph Palmer - Gives him an account of a tour he has lately made; he visited Chatsworth, of which he gives a description. Says that there was a very good inn and a fair lady, who played well on the Virginales. [Historical Commission]

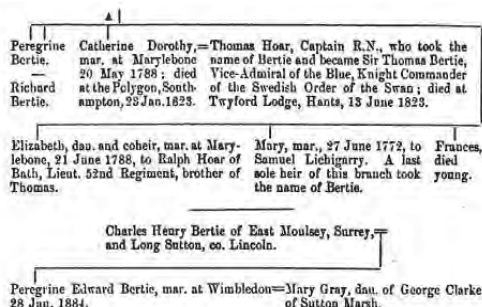
Several other letters by Palmer to Bertie and vice versa (some in Latin) were overlooked by the Historical Commission as being 'of no particular interest'. And, what happened to those originals is not known.



Robert Bertie (1582–1642), Earl of Lindsey, Peregrine Bertie's great uncle.



© Usher Gallery, Art & Archaeology in Lincolnshire



Bibliotheca Palmeriana



Ralph Verney (III)'s bookplate often found on items that once formed the Bibliotheca Palmeriana

During his lifetime Ralph Palmer (II) amassed an important manuscript collection known among bibliographers as *The Bibliotheca Palmeriana*. The collection may well have begun with Ralph's great uncle Baldwin Hamey who had in his lifetime acquired a considerable number of manuscripts and incunabular for himself. Soon after Ralph Palmer (III)'s death in 1755 the collection was put up for auction by his widow Elizabeth (Peacock) Palmer and scattered among private collectors and public libraries and museums.

Ralph Verney (III) made an effort to keep as much of the collection as possible in the family, as many of the works among the *Bibliotheca Palmeriana* bear the Verney bookplate. However, when Verney ran into financial difficulties, the collection was further dispersed, some of it ending up in the British Library, The Pierpont Morgan Library in New York City, Worcester College, Oxford, the Fitzwilliam museum, Cambridge, and the Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris. But these represent only a fraction of what Palmer originally held.

N. L. Munby in his book *Connoisseurs and Medieval Miniatures 1750-1850* states that he has identified only about a dozen manuscripts formerly in the *Bibliotheca Palmeriana*, some bearing the date 1747. Since Ralph (II) died in 1736 then 1747 refers to his son Ralph (III).

At the British Library there are four items that once formed a part of the *Bibliotheca Palmeriana* and which are shown below:



A Bible with prologues and interpretations of Hebrew names created in Central France in the 2nd half of the 13th century.



Hugh of Saint-Victor *Commentary on Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite's Celestial Hierarchy*. France 2nd or 3rd quarter of the 12th century.



Jacobus de Voragine's *Legenda Aurea* 2nd half of the 13th century.



Petrus Comestor's *Historia Scholastica*; and *Chronological Digest*. France, N. W. (Normandy?) last quarter of the 12th or 1st quarter of the 13th century.



According to [English Collectors of Books and Manuscripts](#), Ralph Palmer was also the owner of the Hamilton or Golden Gospels of Henry VIII which is now at the Pierpont Morgan Library in New York City.

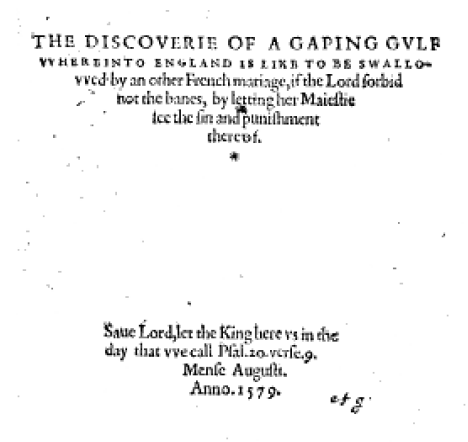
It was written and decorated in the Benedictine Abbey of St. Maximin at Trier during the abbacy of Archbishop Egbert. It was inscribed in gold on sheets of vellum colored in various shades of purple, from mauve to slate blue, with dye made from berries. The

coat of arms of England was added on the verso of the first leaf in the 16th century, probably to denote royal ownership.

The manuscript may have been produced for the coronation of Otto III in 983. It appears as no. 957 in the 1542 inventory of Henry VIII's Upper Library at Winchester Palace. According to one tradition, the manuscript was presented to Henry by Pope Leo X in 1521, when he conferred upon him the title of "Defender of the Faith." The manuscript formed part of Ralph Palmer (II) &

(III)'s collection and was bought in 1800 at auction for the Duke of Hamilton.

At the Bodleian Library is: *The Discoverie of a Gaping Gulfe, where into England is like to be swallowed, by another French marriage ... written in English on paper in 1579.* This is a treatise by John Stubbes against the proposed marriage of Queen Elizabeth with Francis, duke of Anjou. The author was punished and Stubbes had his right hand cut off on 3rd November 1579. At the time Stubbes protested his loyalty to the Crown, and immediately before the public dismemberment delivered a pun: "Pray for me now my calamity is at hand." His right hand having been cut off, he removed his hat with his left, and cried "God Save the Queen!" before fainting. His book being banished quickly became rare. Inscribed on the Bodleian's copy is *Bibliotheca Palmeriana, Londini, 1747.*



John Stubbe's: *The Discoverie of a Gaping Gulfe*

Other items once held in the *Bibliotheca Palmeriana* include:

- *Horatius Flaccus, Quintus* – Opera (comm. Christophorus Landinus). – Venice: Bernardinus Stagninus, de Tridino, 1486. [[Bodleian Library](#)]
- *Juvenalis, Decimus Junius* – Satyrae, et al. – [Venice: Vindelinius de Spira, after 1 Aug. 1471]. [Bodleian Library]
- [Armachani Quaedam](#) (late 15th century) is at Lambeth Palace.
- [Aristophanes. Comoediae Novem, Graece](#), editio princeps, marginal notes attributed to Erasmus, old morocco Venetiis a pud Aldum, 1498, small folio.

- [*Secunda Pars Registri cartarum et scriptorum Monasterii sancte Marie de Furnesio*](#). 'Bibliotheca Palmeriana, Londini, 1747' is written on a flyleaf at the beginning and on the cover is the bookplate of the Verneys. [British Museum]
- *Leonardi Aretini Commentariorum Primi Punici Belli Libri III*, which was written in the fifteenth century on vellum. On the first flyleaf is *Bibliotheca Palmeriana, 1747*, and in the same hand a note to the effect that it was supposed by Jovius and others that this book was written by Procopius, and that Aretin published it in his own name. He died at Florence in 1443. [Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge]
- *The Lincoln Psalter* (1250) now at the [Harris Museum and Art Gallery](#)

Lockyer Davis identified a 13th Century British history as belonging to Palmer's collection which he noted in his 1790 catalogue (last line below):

M A N U S C R I P T S.

3932 **R**ENTAL of the Abbey of Marsham, 39 Edw. III. on vel.
lum, 7s 6d

3933 *Booke of Oatbes ancient and moderne*, 5s

3934 *Rental of Sir John Verney and Dame Margaret his Wife,*
(Sold in Lord Verney's Library) 10s 6d

3935 *Eusebii Hist. Ecclesiastica, in pergamenam*, 10s 6d

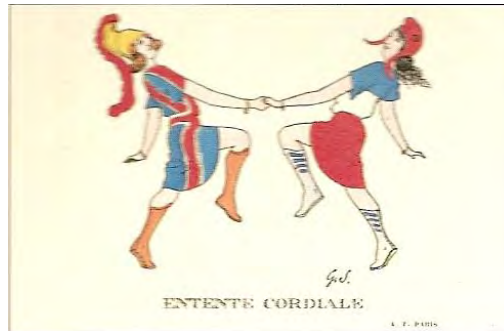
3936 *Concordantia Lat. Codex Membran. Lit. init. depictis*, 10s 6d

3937 *The History of Britain, written on Vellum in the 13th Century;*
bound in morocco, Biblioth. Palmeriana, 2l 2s



At the national library of France is another one of Palmer's books - the [*Flavio Josefo: Antiquités Judaïques*](#). After the negotiations which led to the signing of the Entente Cordiale between England and France in 1904, Palmer's book by Flavio Josefo was taken over to France by King Edward VII and offered to the French nation, or as the Bibliothec National's catalog has it:

... il réapparut dans la collection d'un bibliophile anglais Ralph Palmer. Offert à la France en 1903 par le roi Édouard VII. (See [Europeana Regia](#))



Celebration of the Entente Cordiale
© The Trustees of the British Museum

A Note on the Stone Family of Brightwell

As we have noted, Ralph Verney (II) married Catherine Paschall on 24th February 1708. Catherine's sister Mary married John Stone of Brightwell and there are quite a few references to the Stone family among *The Verney Letters*. John and Mary (Paschall) Stone appear to have had two daughters although they are not well traced among the genealogies.

John was the son of John Stone and Catherine Carleton, the daughter of [Sir John Carleton](#) and Anne Houghton. John Stone's mother, Catherine (Carleton) Stone had inherited from her father, along with her sister Ann, the Carelton family estate at Brightwell, which then passed to the Stone family. The estate had been inherited by Sir John Carleton from his uncle Dudley Carleton 1st Lord Dorchester. Below is Anne (Gerard) Carleton the wife of Dudley Carleton.



Anne (Gerard) Carleton , who married Dudley
Carleton as his first wife
© National Portrait Gallery, London



Peter Paul Ruben's painting of Dudley Carleton
1st Lord Dorchester
Wikimedia in the public domain

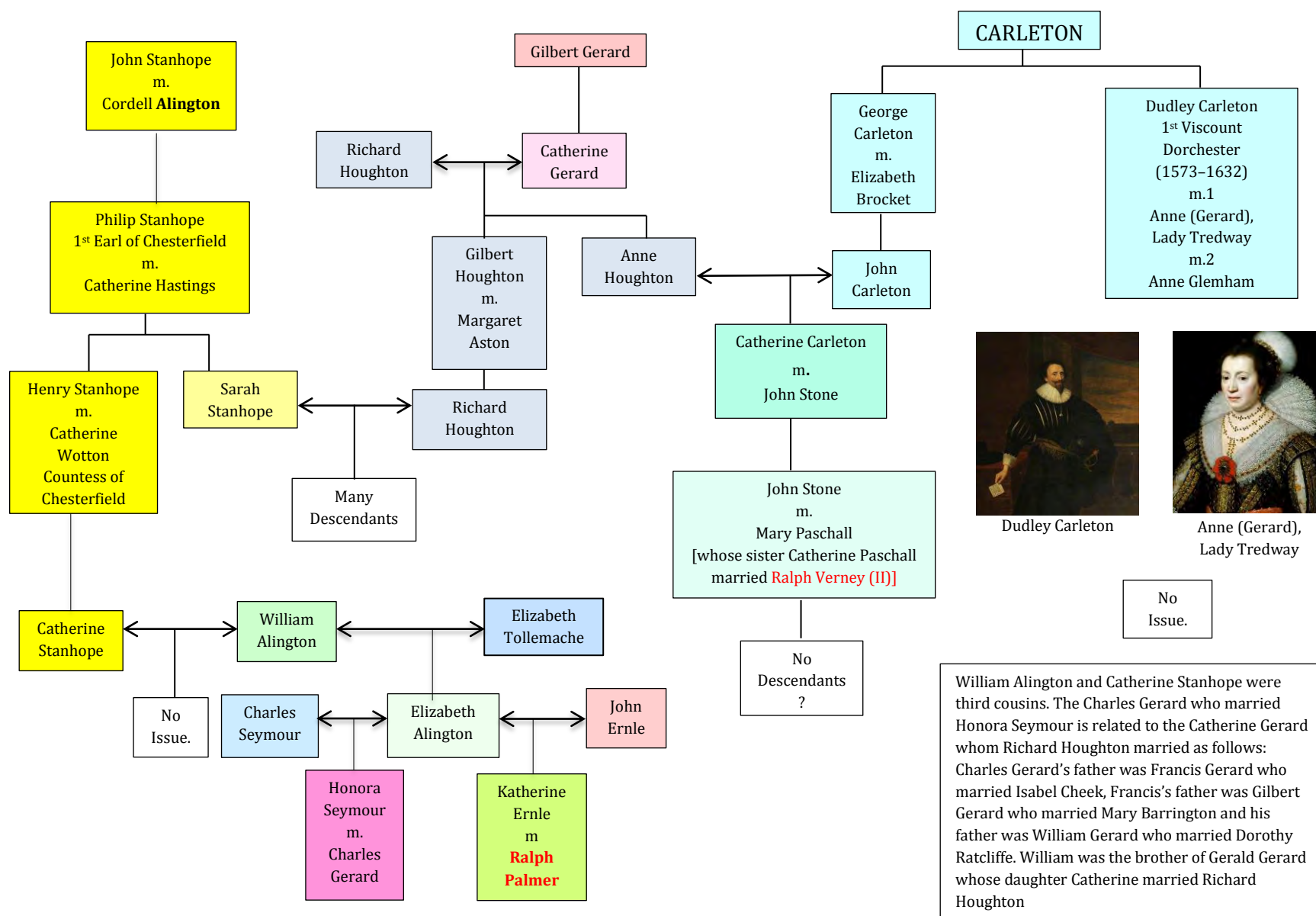
Brightwell, the old country house of the Stone family burnt down in 1786, and was replaced by one built in 1790. This was then demolished in 1949, but its kitchen wing, stables and cruciform 17th century dovecote survive. Below Dudley Carleton.



Dudley Carleton (1573-1632), Viscount Dorchester
by unknown artist © Christ Church, University of Oxford

Because Dudley had no children much of his estate went to his nephew John Carleton whose daughter Catherine married John Stone.

The Palmer Family of Roydon and Chelsea





John Stone MP (1626-1704) who married Catherine Carelton (right) and whose son John married Mary Paschall whose sister Catherine married Ralph Verney (II) © HM Government Art Collection

Thomas Burwell who married Elizabeth Palmer, Hester (Palmer) Cradock's sister

We have noted above that Thomas Burwell married Elizabeth Palmer, the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Hamey) Palmer, but she died in childbed along with her just born son Hamey Burwell.

We also noted above that Thomas's niece Mary married Robert Walpole MP, on 25th April 1671 at Rougham and was the mother of Sir Robert Walpole, 1st Earl Orford.

A summary of Thomas Burwell's life is given by Munck in his lives of the fellows of the Royal College of Physicians, commonly known as [Munck's Roll](#). Munck fails to mention Thomas's first marriage to Elizabeth Palmer, a mistake taken up and repeated by other sources, such as the DNB. Of Thomas, Munck has this to say:



John Browne of Frampton in Dorset whose daughter Jane married Thomas Burwell whose first wife was Elizabeth Palmer,
© Dorset County Museum

Thomas Burwell, M.D., was a son of Edward Burwell, of Rougham, co. Suffolk, gent., by his wife Mary, daughter of Jeffery Pitman, of Woodbridge, in the same county, and was baptized at Woodbridge, 20th April, 1626. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, of which society he became a fellow. He was entered on the physic line at Leyden 3rd May 1651, graduated doctor of medicine in that university, and was incorporated on that degree at Cambridge in 1653. He was admitted a Candidate of the College of Physicians, 22nd December, 1653, and a Fellow 20th October, 1664.

On the 15th September, 1659, being then “of Allhallows Stayning, London” he married at Frampton, co. Dorset, Jane Stroughton, of that parish. She was the daughter of John Browne⁹⁵ of Frampton Co. Dorset (See [History of Parliament](#)), and had already been twice married, first to Walter Newburgh the rector of Symondsborough, and secondly to John Stoughton. About the year 1665, Dr. Burwell settled at Dorchester and there he practised for several years. In the year 1677 Thomas Burwell, M.D., describing himself of Dorchester, gives an account of himself and family, which is entered in the Heralds’ Book. His wife died in 1679, and was buried at Frampton. In 1683 he returned to London, and having by long absence lost his position as a fellow, was on the 25th June restored to it. He was appointed an Elect 3rd July, 1684, in place of Dr. Whistler, deceased; From 1685 to 1692 he held increasingly important offices going from Censor, to Registrar, to Consiliarius, to Treasurer and finally President in 1692 and 1693. Dr. Burwell resigned his place on 5th December

⁹⁵ John Browne’s sister Joan married Sir John Rogers of Bryanston as his first wife. After her decease John Rogers married Margaret Hopton (supra).

1701 and died on 30th January 1701/02, and was buried at Woodbridge, Suffolk, 4th February 1701/02.

He was the author of some papers written in 1664 in answer to a letter concerning the practice of medicine Physick, London, 1670.

A
NARRATIVE
Of the Late
Extraordinary CURE
Wrought in an Instant upon
M^{rs}. Eliz. Savage,
(Lame from her Birth)
**Without the using of any
Natural Means.**
With the **AFFIDAVITS** which were made
before the *Right Honorable the Lord Mayor*,
and the **CERTIFICATES** of several Cre-
dible Persons, who knew her both before
and since her **CURE**.
Enquired into with all its Circumstances, by Noted Di-
vines, both of the Church of England, and Others:
And by Eminent Physicians of the College: And many
Persons of Quality, who have express'd their full
Satisfaction.
With an **APPENDIX**, attempting to prove,
That Miracles are not ceas'd.
LONDON: Printed for **John Dunton** at the
Raven, and **John Harris** at the Harrow in the
Poultry. MDCXCIV. Price 6 d.

(24)
Febr. 6. 1693.
WE whose Names are
underwrit do Testifie,
That upon diligent Search and
Observation, we find Mrs.
Elizabeth Savage's Right
Hand and Arm strait and use-
ful as the other.

Tho. Burwell,
Profes Coll. Med. Lond

Rich. Morton,
Soc. Coll. Med. Lond

It is claimed that the woman (Elizabeth Savage), who had been afflicted with paralysis on her right side from birth, was cured at the age of 28 when her husband, a schoolmaster, read to her the third verse out of the eighth chapter of St Matthew. The affidavit of the 'eminent physicians' mentioned in the title appears on p.24, and it is dated Febr. 6, 1693. Thomas Burwell, the then president of the Royal College of Physicians, and Richard Morton testify that upon examination they had found Mrs. Savage's right hand and arm straight and useful as the other, without mentioning how her cure was effected.

The family background of Thomas's second wife Jane (Browne) (Newborough) Stoughton is somewhat convoluted as Munck's roll indicates above, but can be found summarized in various sources including [Archer Family website](#) as well as [The New England Historical and Genealogical Register](#).

The Will of Elizabeth Palmer, widow of Edward Palmer.

Elizabeth Palmer widow of the parish of St George the Martyr in Middx. She wishes to be buried in the chancel of the church St Giles Cripplegate, at the discretion of her executors. She gives and bequeaths her entire estate both real and personal to her worthy friends Oliver Morton of Worwith Court in the parish of St Andrew Holborn Middx gent, Christopher ?owbiggin of Herne Court in the Inner Temple London Gent and her Cousin Mary Torbork of the parish of St Andrew Holborn Spinster, of whose fidelity and ? she has had Long experience with their heirs executors administrators and assigns. And she appoints these three as her trustees to distribute to the various legatees she mentions in her will the amounts stated there one year after her decease.

To her cousin Edmund Dodd's four children one thousand pounds to be equally divided among them To her nephew Henry Dodd and his three children One Thousand pounds a piece To her nephew Thomas Russell and his son One thousand Pounds a piece To her cousin Mabel Kingsoll wife of Thomas Kingsoll two Hundred pounds for her own separate use To her niece Elizabeth Parsons and her seven children one thousand pounds a piece To her cousin Mabel Torbork On thousand pounds To her maid servant Elizabeth Holmes the yearly sum of twenty pounds for her life paid to her half yearly. To Judith Child her former servant the sum of one hundred pounds to Mr. William Lorder of Sabridgeworth five guineas to Edmund Lorder of Little Hadham five guineas to her tenant John Horkley one hundred pounds to his own mother for her own sole use ten pounds to Mr William Taylor undertaker fifty pounds To Dr Bennett of Cripplegate four guineas to Dr Marshall the Elder Minister of the church of St George the Martyr five Guineas and also to pay to her cousin Elizabeth Kirkland twenty pounds a year to her cousin Mary Lynde twenty pounds a year for life To Mrs. Sarah Grimes ten pounds a year for life and to Mrs. Elizabeth Birch ten pounds a year the said four several annuities to be paid quarterly at the four most usual feast days that of the birth of Jesus Christ, the annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary, the nativity of John the Baptist and St Michael the Archangel.

She directs her three executors that they are to distribute certain sums to the following charities -- To the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts the sum of four thousand pounds to be applied towards carrying on the Charitable purposes for which they were incorporated To pay and layout the sum of two thousand pounds for the augmentation of ten poor Viraidges Livings or Chapperbries and she gives to Oliver Morton the nomination of two of them in the County of Lancaster and her cousin Mary Torbrok the nomination of one of them in the County of Chester and the other seven where her executors shall be most wanting And also her executors to pay for the augmentation of the viraridgos or living of Nazeing in Essex and the Viraridgos or Living of Sawbridgeworth in Hertford the sum of two Hundred pounds a piece so as the said Viraridgos or Livings obtain two Hundred pounds a piece more to be added out of the Bounty of Queen Ann and to pay for the Charity School for poor Boys and Girls of the parish of St. Clements Danes in Middx Five Hundred Pounds to be laid out in a purchase of Lands or tenements and the rents and profits thereof to be paid and disposed of for the maintenance and education of the said poor Boys and Girls as the exactors and ministers and churchwardens shall judge most convenient and to pay the further sum of five hundred pounds to be laid out in the purchase of Lands or tenements and the rents and profits thereof to be paid and disposed of yearly for the maintenance of twelve poor Widows of the same parish And to pay the further sum of Five Hundred Pounds for the use of the Charity School for poor boys and girls of St Giles Cripplegate Two thousand pounds to the Hospital of Bethlehem and One Thousand Pounds to the Christ Hospital And to the use of St Thomas Hospital in the Borough of Southwark the sum of one thousand pounds. For the use of the workhouse of Bishopsgate Street the sum of five hundred pounds.

And being very sensible of the great hardships of many of the poor persons in the prisons of the Fleet, Marshallsea, White Chapel, and the Gatehouse of Westminster who if discharged therefrom might be enabled to do something for the maintenance of themselves

and families and in the meantime are not only rendered useless but a burthensome therefore she devises her two farms in Sabridgeworth called now House Farm and North End Farm with two cottages for the releasing and surcharges from the Marshalsea, Whitechappel City Comptons and Gatehouse at Westminster.

And whereas she has been credibly informed that several Jews who have turned Christians have been and are daily reduced to great poverty and hardship by reason their brethren the Jews withdrew all their friendship and assistance from them on that account therefore she does hereby give unto her trustees (whom she names) assigns her two farms situated in Hadham in Hertfordshire now leased to Edward Larders to assign the rents and profits therefrom to the relief and support of the poor Jews who have turned or shall turn Christian .

And all her messuages Lands and tenements and hereditaments in the town and precincts of Coates in the parish of North Leverton and Applethorpe in the County of Nottinghamshire to pay the Minister of the same parish for the time being and his successors for ever the yearly sum of thirty pounds and to the poorest widows and orphans of the same parish for the time being shall think most fit the said several yearly sums of thirty pounds And from her properties at Tooks Court in Holborn the sum of one thousand pounds to be paid to the Governors of the Hospital of Bridewell And a further two thousand pounds to be paid from out of the income from Tooks Court to the poor prisoners at Newgate.

All what remains to her three executors. She sets her hand to her will on the fourth of August 1726.

She adds the following Codicil: For the relief of the poor proselytes from the Church of Rome to the Church of England one thousand pounds .

To Trinity College in Cambridge the picture of Edward Palmer late of Broxbourne in the county of Hertford Esq who was a worthy member of that College to be hung up and kept there in memory of him To the church of St Giles Cripplegate her Silver Cup and cover that has been consecrated to Dr Lupton To her trustee Mary Torbrok her Turkey Stone ring with two diamonds her linen green bed and counterpane and quilt and Bolster to Mr Oliver Morton Her gold ring with this motto 'I go to better things' to her Cousin Thomas Russell and his wife Ten Guineas a piece for mourning Various small legacies to various individuals 19 August 1726.

She adds a second codicil in which she replaces one executor, Mary Torbrok, with her nephew Thomas Russell of the parish of St Andrew Holborn Haberdasher she also revokes all gifts and legacies that she had given to Mary and instead these are to devolve to her nephew Thomas Russell she adds ten guineas to Thomas and his wife Mabel to buy mourning rings And various other adjustments, and etc signed 4th May 1727.

The total value of the legacies that Elizabeth distributes in her will to individuals and to charities amounts to approximately £30,000.

Below a newspaper announcing the receipt of Elizabeth's charity in the parish of Cripplegate.

The Trustees for the Charity School for poor Boys and Girls of St. Giles's without Cripplegate, and the Churchwardens of the same Parish, have vested the five hundred Pounds lately left them by Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, for the Purchase of Ground Rents near the Seven Dials, in the Parish of St. Giles's in the Fields, and settled the same, pursuant to the Will, and jointly advanced a further Sum for completing the Purchase; and we are informed she left some other Charities to the Minister and Poor of the same Parish where she was buried.

Elizabeth Palmer, the widow of Edward Palmer, died in July 1727 and was buried on the 31st of that month, according to her wishes, at St. Giles, Cripplegate [7th entry]. Her cause of death is given as 'Age'.

1727 Burings in July		
Robert son of Robert Johnson	Violence	28
Ann & Joseph Woolf	Convulsions	29
William & William Winch Vicklar	Convulsions	29
George's Wife Peter Howard Glover	Miscariage	29
Isabella & John Boucher	Convulsions	30
Samuel Hickenman a Child	Convulsions	30
Elizabeth Palmer Widdow	Age	31
Benjamin Horn a Child	Small Pox	31
Margret Newbourn Widdow	Feaver	31
Ann & John Skinner Upholfferer	Convulsions	31
Phenix Brown a Child	Small Pox	31
Prince Gregory an Infant	Small Pox	31

Below from: [History, gazetteer, and directory of Nottinghamshire](#) ... By William White

Elizabeth Palmer, in 1726, charged her estate at Coates with the payment of two annuities, viz, £20 to the poor widows and orphans of Coates, and £30 to the minister of North Leverton and Hablesthorpe, which the testatrix seems to have considered as one parish, there being no church in the latter, even in her time. The £30 is paid yearly to the vicar of North Leverton, where the parishioners of Hablesthorpe are provided with church room.

She also left a yearly rent, charge of 40s. out of a cottage and 8s of land in Coates, (now belonging to Joseph Woodhouse) to be distributed in weekly doles of bread every Sunday at North Leverton Church, amongst the poor of Hablesthorpe. The vicars of North and South Leverton and Sturton are the trustees.

Coates, a small hamlet two miles east of Hablesthorpe, is all in this parish, except one cottage, which is claimed by North Leverton, and in which that parish places a poor widow, who partakes of Palmer's charity.

Note that some of these place names appear on much earlier Palmer wills, as well as that of Badlwin Hamey's.

A Note on John Browne

In 1703 John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney's daughter Margaret married Thomas Cave 3rd Bart. He was the son of Roger Cave 2nd Bart. and Martha Browne. Below we summarize the political career of John Browne, the father of Martha (Browne) Cave (see [A Parliamentary History](#)).

John Browne (c 1608-1691) was the only child of Thomas Browne, a citizen and grocer of London by his wife Joan (? Wilson) and belonged to a family which came originally from Bury St Edmunds in Suffolk. On his father's death in 1621 he was adopted by his rich uncle John Browne, a merchant tailor, from whom he inherited the substantial fortune of £14,000. His uncle's legacy enabled John Browne to study law at the Middle Temple and also to acquire a considerable amount of property in Northamptonshire and elsewhere. Browne was admitted a student by the Middle Temple on 28th October 1628 but was not subsequently called to the bar.

The Browne family's previous links with Northamptonshire probably led to young John's decision to acquire property in the county as soon as he inherited money. At some time between 1629 and 1634 Browne acquired from Erasmus Cope, 'Cope's manor' at Eydon in Northamptonshire where he was to live on and off for the rest of his life and where he died in 1691. At sometime before 25th January 1636, Browne purchased a large house at Twickenham – it was a common practice for successful gentlemen working in the City of Westminster to acquire a country place in one of the pleasant villages upstream. This house was one of the largest in Twickenham having 16 heaths taxable in 1664. By 1640 Browne was a JP for Middlesex. The Registers and Vestry Books of St Mary's, Twickenham, contain many entries relating to him.

Probably at or about the time he came of age and bought his first property in Northamptonshire, Browne married Temperance, third daughter of Sir Thomas Crewe, Speaker of the Commons in 1623 and 1625. She died on 22nd September 1634, aged 25, leaving no issue.

Browne's second wife, whom he married on 28th January 1636, was Elizabeth, daughter of John Packer of Shillingford, Berkshire. Packer, a strong puritan, had been Clerk of the Privy Seal under James I and secretary to the Duke of Buckingham. He had been a favourite at Court under the patronage of Dorset, Buckingham, and others but his property was sequestered when he joined the parliamentary side.



Sir Thomas Crewe whose daughter Temperance married John Browne as his first wife;
© Parliamentary Art Collection

Only two of John and Elizabeth (Packer) Browne's six known children survived infancy. The first, Elizabeth, married Tobit Chauncey Esq, of Edgcote in Northamptonshire in 1666. She died in 1667, as did her only child, William, in 1668. The second, Martha, married Sir Roger Cave 2nd Bart. of Stanford Hall, Northamptonshire in 1676 and was the mother of Thomas Cave 3rd Bart. who married Margaret Verney the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney.

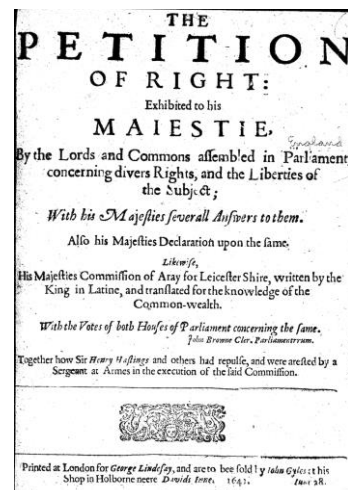
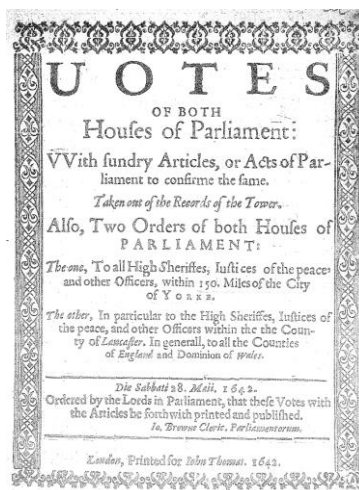
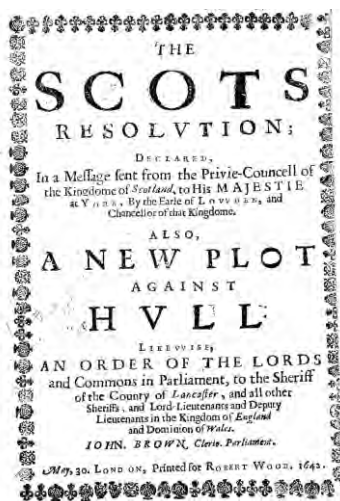
On 13th March 1638 John Browne received a grant for life of the office of Clerk of the Parliaments at a yearly salary of £40 plus fees. Robert Packer, his second wife's brother, was granted the reversion of the Clerkship on the same date but died before Browne. Parliament was at that time dissolved so that Browne did not enter fully upon his duties as

Clerk of the House of Lords until the assembly of the Short Parliament in April 1640. It was at this time presumably that he took up residence in his official lodgings in Old Palace Yard.

Browne was a firm adherent of the parliamentary cause and, following the final break between the king and parliament in 1642, he remained at Westminster to serve the House of Lords there. In religion Browne was a puritan and the comments which he wrote upon pamphlets by Peter Heylyn and William Prynne reveal where his sympathies lay. Heylyn twice refers angrily to Browne's anti-episcopal spirit. Browne, however, appears to have made a more impartial record of Archbishop Laud's trial than did Prynne.

Probably as a protest against Browne's puritanism, his lands in Twickenham were broken into by "some lewd, disorderly and unruly people" who cut and carried away his timber. On 11th February 1645 the House of Lords ordered that "... the Dwelling-house, Household-stuff, and Furniture, Out-houses, Woods and Pales, of and belonging to the said Mr Browne, in Twickenham ... are protected ... from the Violence, Ruin or Destruction of all Persons whatsoever". When Browne later received an anonymous letter threatening his life, the House, on 26th October 1648, ordered the Judges to take special care for "the Safety and Preservation of the Person" of Browne who was "so much intrusted in the Affairs of the Kingdom".

The abolition of the House of Lords on 19th March 1649 deprived Browne of his Clerkship until the Restoration. Henry Scobell, already Clerk of the Commons, was made "Clerk of the Parliament" by an Act passed on 14th May 1649 and on 25th June 1650 Browne was ordered by the Commons to deliver to him "all the Records, late belonging to the late House of Peers, and this House". At the time of Scobell's appointment, the Commons ordered a committee "to consider what satisfaction is fit to be given to Mr Browne" since he had been "a great Sufferer in his Estate, for adhering to the Parliament". The Council of State found Browne employment in a variety of capacities such as a commissioner to enquire into local affairs in Hampton in 1653.



Some of the official parliamentary publications issued while John Browne was clerk and bearing his name on the title page.

On 30th May 1660 Browne made a declaration of loyalty to Charles II to obtain benefit of the general pardon promised in the Declaration of Breda and resumed the office of Clerk of the Parliaments. It seems likely that he had in fact functioned as Clerk from 25th April 1660, the first day of the Convention Parliament. On that day Scobell was ordered by the restored House of Lords to deliver up the records of the House and the Jewel Tower and official residence to Browne. Thus Browne resumed his work as Clerk, making minutes, drawing up of orders, signing protections, registering proxies and performing the other varied tasks connected with the Office.

At the Restoration Browne enlisted the help of his cousin, John Walker, in the Parliament Office. Walker was Reading Clerk from 1660-1664 and Clerk Assistant from 1664 until his death in 1682. Thus in 1667 Walker wrote from the Parliament Office to Browne concerning parliamentary business and about attending the Queen Mother's Council on Browne's behalf. Again, in 1670, Walker wrote to Browne at Eydon giving news of the proceedings of the Commissioners for a Union with Scotland and that he, Walker, was to be their clerk. On 21st May 1683, Browne wrote to Walker from Eydon complaining about his cough and the pain in his head. The letter also contains invaluable information on the history of the Lords' records.

Browne seems gradually to have become less regular in his attendance at the Parliament Office but he continued, with Walker's help, to conduct the business of the office from Eydon. On 13th February 1689, Walker, in the absence of Browne through illness and old age, was sent by the Lords to the Prince and Princess of Orange in the Palace of Whitehall. There he read to them the Declaration of Rights and offered to them jointly the Crown of England.

John Browne died three months later and was buried on 8th June in Eydon church. His wife, Elizabeth, survived him a few days only, being buried beside him on 13th June 1691. All their children had predeceased them, and Browne's lands, personal property and papers alike passed to the Cave family and thence into the family of the Lords Braye.

A Note on John Packer

Above we have noted the life of John Browne the father of Martha Browne who married Roger Cave 2nd Bart. and whose son Thomas Cave 3rd Bart. married Margaret Verney, the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Verney. Below we summarize, from various sources, the life of John Packer whose daughter Elizabeth married John Browne and who was the mother of Martha (Browne) Cave.

Life and character of Mr. John Packer, of Shillingford, [father-in-law to Mr. John Browne]. He was born at Twickenham on 12th November 1572, his father being clerk of the Privy Seal. He was educated at Westminster School, and then spent four years at Trinity College, Oxford, and then four years more at Trinity College, Cambridge. He afterwards travelled in France, and became secretary to Sir H. Nevill, the ambassador there, and on his departure served as agent till a new ambassador came. He was then agent in Denmark, and was made clerk of the Privy Seal in reversion and French Secretary. In 1612 he became secretary to the Earl of Somerset, and on his fall to Sir George Villiers, afterwards Duke of Buckingham, till his death in 1628. He often acted as secretary to King James, and was offered many times to be made Secretary of State, but always refused it. He was a diligent reader of the Scriptures, knowing by heart most of the New Testament, the Psalms, Proverbs, and Canticles. He frequented sermons not only on Sundays, but week days, and at his own expense sent able and orthodox ministers to preach in Lancashire, Staffordshire, Westmoreland, South Wales, and other remote parts of the kingdom. In 1625 he built a chapel at Groombridge in Kent, and for the rest of his life allowed a preaching minister there 30s a year. In the same year he rebuilt Shillingford Church in Berkshire, costing at least 200 pounds, and in 1629 he bore most of the cost of rebuilding Chilton Foliat Church in Wiltshire. He was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

A Note on Henry Chaloner

On 4th April 1640 Henry Chaloner of Steeple Claydon was appointed as the royalist keeper of Southsea castle at Portsea with all fees and profits upon condition of his good behavior. In September 1642 Chaloner found himself and his castle surrounded by Parliamentary forces. He consulted the Royalist commander of

Portsmouth Sir George Goring and while doing so shared with him enough drink for Chaloner to be afterwards described as having 'more drinks in his head than was befitting such a time'.

Henry returned to the Castle with fresh supplies and retired to bed. Later that night a force of four hundred Parliamentary troops assaulted the Castle and, after a brief parley with a newly awoken Chaloner, took it without casualties on either side and confined the garrison to quarters. Chaloner's final act was to request the firing of three guns towards Portsmouth to let Goring know that the Castle was 'at another man's disposing; those being discharged, the town let so fly at us that I thought we should have been all cut off'.

Henry's life took a turn for the worse after his surrender of Southsea Castle. He was arrested, imprisoned, his lands sequestered, and he was fined. Below are records kept by the House of Commons Journal of Henry's attempts to overturn these various impositions on his land and liberty.



Sir George Goring

©The Captain Christie English Civil War Collection

the House for equity and justice, and prays that Bowman's proceedings may be stayed. L. J., X. 100.

March 8. 1648 Petition of Captain Henry Chaloner. At the beginning of these troubles petitioner delivered up Southsea Castle, the repair of which had cost him £700 to the Parliament, and went to Oxford where his family had resided for some years past; he was immediately committed close prisoner, and tried for his life, but was at length allowed liberty upon bail, but still as a prisoner until the surrender of the town, meantime his estate was sequestered, and he has been obliged to compound at Goldsmith's Hall; petitioner, when under restraint, his estate sequestered, and his family ready to perish from want, granted to Leonard Bowman (to whose father petitioner was indebted) an annuity of £20. per annum secured upon his estate; Bowman is prosecuting petitioner for three years' arrears of the annuity which was granted without valuable consideration, so that petitioner can raise no money to satisfy his composition; he appeals to

Fine on Challoner. Die Jovis, 16 Septembris, 1647

Resolved, &c. That the Fine of Henry Challoner, of Steeple Cleydon in Com. Bucks, Gentleman, be reduced from the Sum of a Thousand Pounds to the Sum of a Thousand Marks.

Resolved, &c. That this House doth accept of the Sum of One thousand Marks, for a Fine, for the Delinquency of Henry Challoner, of Steeple Cleydon in Com' Bucks, Gentleman: His Offence, That he was in Arms against the Parliament: He rendered upon Oxford Articles; but petitioned not to be admitted to Composition till the Seventeenth of December, 1646; the Time limited in the Articles being then expired: And therefore the Fine set at a Moiety; his Estate being One hundred and Sixty-five Pounds per Annum, in Fee: Out of which issues Twenty Pounds per Annum, for one Life; and Allowance made for One hundred and Fifty-six Pounds, charged upon his Lands: The Fine remains, One thousand Pounds.

An Ordinance for granting Pardon unto Henry Challoner, of Steeple Cleydon in Com Buck Gentleman, for his Delinquency, and for taking off the Sequestration of his Estate, was this Day read; and, upon the Question, passed; and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Above from: ['House of Commons Journal: Volume 5: 16 September 1647'](#).

Chaloner discharged. 28 Sept 1648 Resolved, &c. That Mr. Henry Chaloner, now under Restraint in the Serjeant's Custody be forthwith discharged from any further Restraint. (From: [House of Commons Journal: Volume 6: 1648-1651.](#))

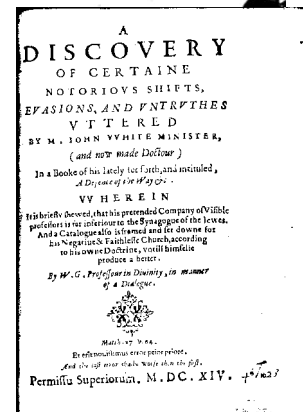
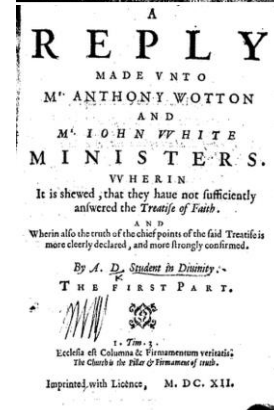
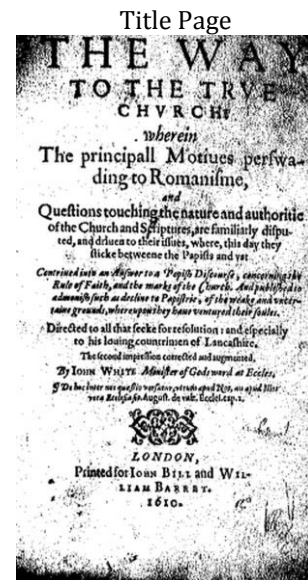


Southsea Castle

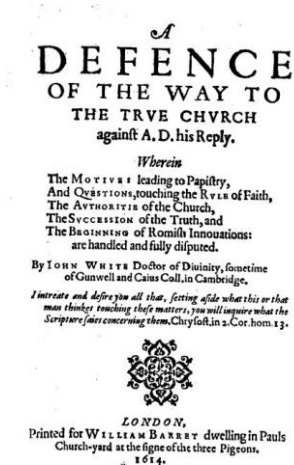
© Portsmouth Museums and Visitor Services

The Pamphlet Wars: The White Brothers Versus Catholicism

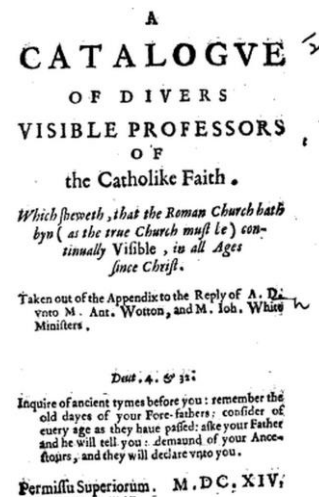
Author	Date	Title
John White	1610	<i>The way to the true Church wherein the principall motives perswading to Romanisme, and questions touching the nature and authority of the Church and Scriptures, are familiarly disputed, and driven to their issues, where, this day they sticke betweene the papists and vs: contrived into an answer to a popish discourse, concerning the rule of faith, and the marks of the Church. And published to admonish such as decline to papistrie, of the weake and uncertaine grounds, whereupon they have ventured their soules. Directed to all that seeke for resolution: and especially to his loving countrimen of Lancashire. The third impression corrected and augmented. By Iohn White minister of Gods word at Eccles. London : Printed [by Richard Field] for Iohn Bill and William Barret, 1612.</i>
John Fisher,	1612 1614	<i>A reply made unto Mr. Anthony Wotton and Mr. John White ministers Wherin it is shewed, that they have not sufficiently answered the Treatise of Faith. And wherin also the truth of the chief points of the said treatise is more cleerly declared, and more strongly confirmed. By A.D. Student in Divinity. The first part. Treatise of faith Treatise of faith. [Saint-Omer : English College Press] Imprinted with licence, M.DC.XII. [1612]</i>
William Wright	1614 1619	<i>A discovery of certaine notorious shifts, evasions, and vntruthes vttered by M. John White minister, (and now made doctour) in a booke of his lately set forth, and intituled, A defence of the way &c. Wherein it is briefly shewed, that his pretended company of visible professors is far inferiour to the Synagogue of the Iewes. And a catalogue also is framed and set downe for his negatiue & faithlesse church, according to his owne doctrine, vntill himselfe, or some other for him, produce a better. By W.G. Professour in Diuinity, in manner of a dialogue. , [Saint-Omer : English College Press] Permissu superiorum, M.DC.XIV. [1614]</i>



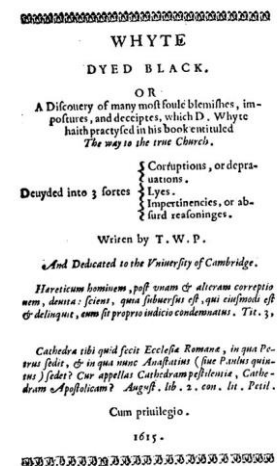
John White 1614 *A defence of the Way to the true Church against A.D. his reply Wherein the motives leading to papistry, and questions, touching the rule of faith, the authoritie of the Church, the succession of the truth, and the beginning of Romish innouations: are handled and fully disputed. By Iohn White Doctor of Diuinity, sometime of Gunwell and Caius Coll. in Cambridge. , London : Printed [by Richard Field] for William Barret dwelling in Pauls Church-yard at the signe of the three Pigeons, 1614.*



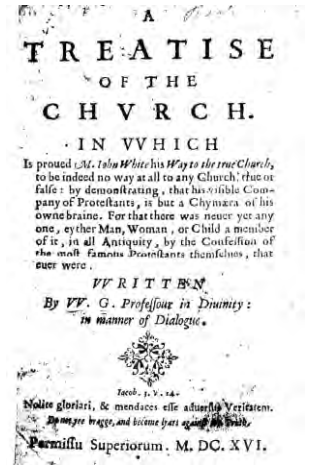
John Fisher 1614 *A catalogue of diuers visible professors of the Catholike faith Which sheweth, that the Roman Church hath byn (as the true Church must be) continually visible, in all ages since Christ. Taken out of the appendix to the Reply of A.D. unto M. Ant. Wotton, and M. Joh. White minister*



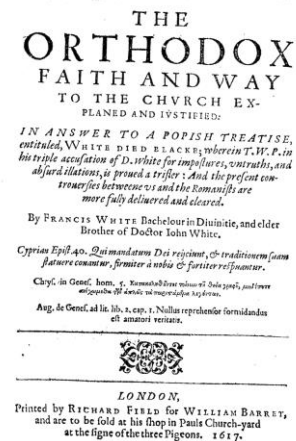
Thomas Worthing-ton 1615 *Whyte dyed black. Or A discouery of many most foule blemishes, impostures, and deceptes, which D. Whyte haith practysed in his book entituled The way to the true Church Deuyded into 3 sortes Corruptions, or deprauations. Lyes. Impertinencies, or absurd reasoninges. Written by T.W. p. And dedicated to the Vniuersity of Cambridge. Cum priuilegio. [Lancashire : Printed at Birchley Hall press?],*



William Wright 1616 *A treatise of the church In which is proved M. John White his Way to the true church, to be indeed no way at all to any church, true or false: by demonstrating, that his visible company of Protestants, is but a chymaera of his owne braine. For that there was never yet any one, eyther man, woman, or child a member of it, in all antiquity, by the confession of the most famous Protestants themselues, that ever were. Written by W. G. professour in divinity: in manner of dialogue.,*



Francis White 1617 *The orthodox faith and way to the Church explaned and justified in answer to a popish treatise, entituled, White died blacke; wherein T.W. P. in his triple accusation of D. White for impostures, untruths, and absurd illations, is proved a trifler: and the present controversies betweene us and the Romanists are more fully delivered and cleared. By Francis White Bachelour in Divinitie, and elder brother of Doctor John White. London: Printed by Richard Field for William Barret, and are to be sold at his shop in Pauls Church-yard at the signe of the three Pigeons, 1617.*

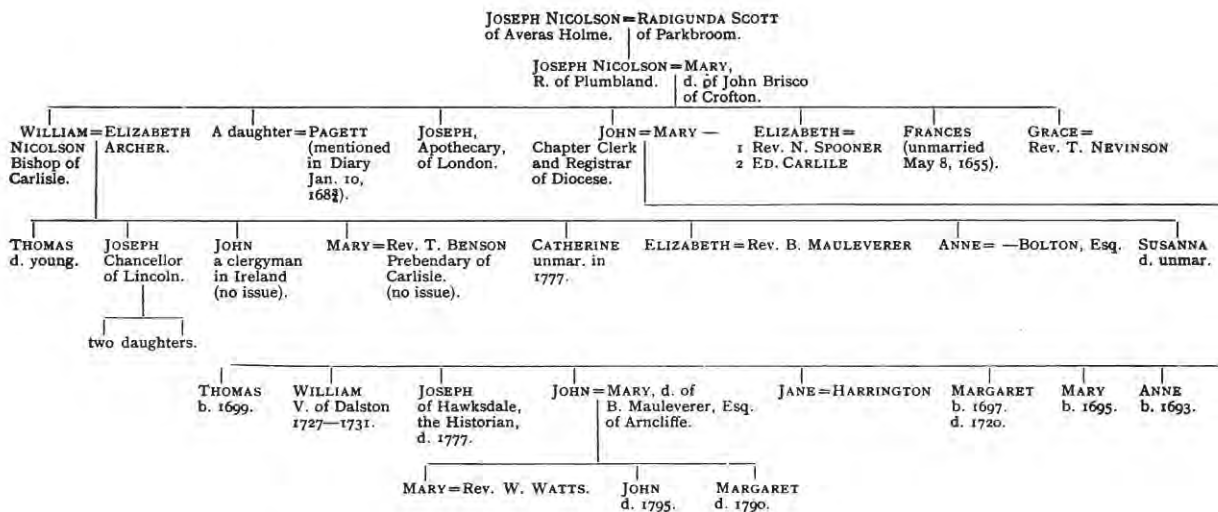


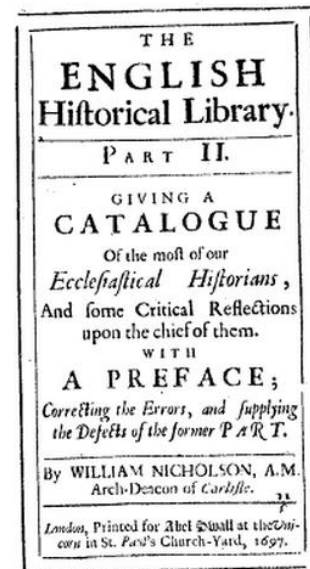
A Note on the Nicholson/Nicolson Family.

An error in transcription of Josias Nicholson as being 'Joseph' has caused problems. Boyd's *Inhabitants of London* (below) indicates this: It shows that Josias was the son of the reverend Joseph Nicholson and Mary Brisco[e]. Mary was the daughter of John Brisco of Crofton in Thursby. Josias's brother was [William Nic\[h\]olson](#) Bishop of Cashel in Ireland.

NICOLSON Josias c.1690 106	
Name <u>Josias Nicolson (wms. Joseph)</u> of <u>Clapham, Surrey</u> Father <u>Rev Joseph Nicolson (cross)</u> Vicar of <u>Torpewell, Camb.</u> Mother <u>Mary Brisco</u> of <u>Crofton Camb.</u> daughter of <u>John Brisco</u> and _____	
Born _____ at _____	
Married <u>(c.1690)</u> at _____	
Wife _____ of _____	
Born _____ at _____	Died _____ at _____
daughter of _____ and _____	
Educated _____	
Profession etc. <u>He was apothecary & Ch. of London & identical with Joseph who in the MS. is made S. of Rev Joseph of Torpewell he must have been b. about 1660, only a few years later than William Archbp of Armagh who was no doubt his mother, but his uncle, as in the MS.</u> Died _____ Buried at _____	
Will _____	
Children <u>(Elizabeth, b. 1694; m. 1713, John Knapp of London & Little Sinford, Bucks)</u> <u>Mary m. 1st Hon. John Verney, (Visct. Gerraugh S. & L. of Balph 1st E. Verney) 2nd Richard Calvert of St. Pauls Church (Christian, m. Felix Calvert.)</u>	

Josias is shown as Joseph Apothecary of London below:





William Nic[h]olson (1655–1727), Bishop of Derry, whose niece Mary married John Verney
© The Queen's College, University of Oxford

James family

In the Essex archives there is a settlement the record for which reads :

Settlement by Baldwyn Hamey of London, Doctor of Physic to William James of Ightham, Kent, gent, William Nutt of Chigwell, Essex, gent and Peter Van der Putt of London... Conveyance by Hamey to James, Nutt, and van der Putt in trust for Hamey to receive the rents and profits during his life, then his wife Anne likewise; remainder to their heirs or in default of heirs and if Anne does not remarry, to the uses of her will; or remainder in default of such heirs, if Anne does remarry, to Baldwyn's brother and sister (Jeremy Hamey of London, merchant and Elizabeth Palmer), then to Baldwyn Palmer, son of Elizabeth, charged with £100 annuity to any daughters of said Elizabeth Palmer.

A note on the James family [from British History on Line:](#)

William James, third son of Roger James, of London, was of Dutch parentage, and coming into England in the latter end of the reign of king Henry VIII was first as being the descendant of Jacob Van Hastrecht, who was antiently seated at Cleve near Utrecht, called after the Dutch fashion Roger Jacobs, and afterwards Roger James, alias Hastrecht. This Roger James, alias Hastrecht, had several sons and one daughter. Of the former, Roger, the eldest, was of Upminster, in Essex, whose descendants settled at Ryegate, in Surry. William, was of Ightham, as before mentioned; Richard had a son, who was of Creshell, in Essex; John was of Woodnesborough, in this county, and George was of Mallendine, in Cliff, near

Rochester. William-James, the third son of Roger as before-mentioned, resided at Ightham-court, as did his son William James, esq. who was a man much trusted in the usurpation under Oliver Cromwell, as one of the committee members for the sequestration of the loyalists estates, during which time he was in five years thrice chosen knight of the shire for Kent. His son Demetrius was knighted, whose son William James held his shrievalty for this county here in 1732. He left by his wife, daughter of Demetrius James, esq. of Essex, two sons, Richard his heir, and Demetrius, late rector of this parish, and a daughter married to Mr. Hindman. He died in 1780, and was succeeded by his eldest son Richard James, esq. now of Ightham-court, and the present possessor of this manor. He is colonel of the West-Kent regiment of militia, and is at present unmarried. The original coat of arms of this family of Haestrecht was, Argent, two bars crenelle, gules, in chief three pheons sable; which arms, without the pheons, are borne by the several branches of James, quartered with, Argent, a chevron between three fer de molins transverse, sable.

Bibliography and Source Notes

Broad, J. (2006) *Contesting the Restoration Land Settlement? The Battle for Regicide Lands in Steeple Claydon, Buckinghamshire 1660-1700* Records of Bucks

Broad, J. (2004) [Transforming English Rural Society: The Verneys and the Claydons, 1600-1820](#)

Davies, R. (1904) *Chelsea Old Church:*

Tinniswood, A. (2007) *The Verneys: A True Story of Love, War, and Madness in Seventeenth-Century England*

Verney, F. P. & Verney, M. M. (1892) *Memoirs of the Verney Family during the Seventeenth Century* (Four Volumes)

Verney, M. M. (1930) *Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century from the mss. at Claydon House* (Two Volumes)

Whyman, S. E. (1999) *Sociability and Power in Late-Stuart England: The Cultural Worlds of the Verneys, 1660-1720*, a

At Claydon House there is a small MS. book bound in vellum which contains a quantity of family data recorded by John Verney. It includes a description of the Palmer family arms as being:

- (1) Quarterly 1 & 4 argent 3 palmers' staves sable (Palmer)
2. Hamey, as above. 3. argent a fesse sable ; in Chief a demi lion rampant gules ; in base 3 mullets of 6 points

argent (Oyles). (2) Or, a chevron argent between 3 boars' heads erased of the second (White).

[The arms of Palmer family on the monument at St. Luke's in Chelsea has been described as:

Arms— Arg.3 Palmers staves sable,the heads,rests, and ends or, for Palmer, quartering. 1 Hamey [Gules a fesse Or, in chief a Roebuck current of the Second, in base 3 mullets of 6 points Arg.], 2 arg. a fesse sab.in chief a demi-lion rampant gulesin base,3 mullets az. and impaling gules, a chevron between 3 boars' heads erased arg.]

Whyman's notes on the marriage negotiations between the Palmers and the Verneys rely on the letters at the archives at Claydon House. These have been microfilmed and the following numbers refer to the letters during that period. These Whyman listed as endnotes Nos. 49-54 found on her source page 243:

30-35, jv/rv, [Jun. 1677]; 33-74, rv/jv, Oct. 6 1679; 33-70, rv/jv, Sept. 29 1679; 33-118, jv/rv, Dec. 11 1679; 1677; 33-71, jv/rv, Oct. 2 1679; 33-77, jv/rv [Oct.]; 33-108, rv/jv, Dec. 1 1679; 33-116, jv/rv, Dec. 8 1679; 34-10, rv/jv, Jan. 24 1680; 33-94, rv/jv, Nov. 10 1679; 34-2, jv/ep, Jan. 1680; 33-86, rv/jv, Nov. 3 1679; 33-113, jv/rv, Dec 1679; 33-115, rv/jv, Dec. 1680. 30-35, jv/rv, Jun. 1677; 33-74, jv/rv, Oct. 6 1679; 33-70, rv/jv, Sept. 29 1679; 33-114, rv/jv Dec. 1679; 33-116, jv/rv, Dec 8 1679; 34-11, jv/epv, Jan. 26 1680; lg/rv, Dec 1679; 34-2, jv/epv [Jan. 1680?]; 34-40, jv/rv, apr. 20 1680; ch 1/119 a, b, marriage settlement mai 1 1680 incomplete; deed Jul. 8 1692 to secure tp elizabth palmer verney id she survive john verney; ch 1/121, lease, May 4 1680; berks cro d/emt/t1/9-10, marriage settlement, may 4-5 1680; ch 1/121, bond, may 5 1680; 34-22, legal document [Mar. 20 1680]; 34-11, jv/epv, jan. 26 1680; 34-55, copy of bond, May 5 1680; rv/jv, May 9 1680; 34-69, rv/jv, may 17 1680; 34-67, rv/jv, May 13 1680; 34-101, jv/munv, jun. 9 1680; 34-141, jv/rv, jun 27 1680; 34-121, rv/jv [Jun?] 1680; 51-6, nn/jv, Jul. 12 1699; 39-36, jv/epv, Feb. 14 1685; 35-142, epv/jv, sept. 24 1681; jv/rv, May 6 1685; [The wedding party, p. 75, note 115 source note page 228] 39-55, jv/rv, Mar. 25 1685; 37-60, epv/jv, June 25 1683;

H.Palmer/jv, Sept 19 1711